

# PERSPECTIVES ON TERRORISM

Volume XIII, Issue 4  
August 2019

A JOURNAL OF THE

**TRI** **TERRORISM RESEARCH INITIATIVE**  
Enhancing Security through Collaborative Research

## Table of Contents

Welcome from the Editors.....	i
-------------------------------	---

### Articles

Benevolent Radicalization: An Antidote to Terrorism.....	1
----------------------------------------------------------	---

*by Kenneth P. Reidy*

Calling on Women: Female-specific Motivation Narratives in Danish Online Jihad Propaganda.....	14
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

*by Sara Jul Jacobsen*

When Foreign Fighters Come Home: The Story of Six Danish Returnees.....	27
-------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

*by Maja Touzari Greenwood*

Does Trust Prevent Fear in the Aftermath of Terrorist Attacks?.....	39
---------------------------------------------------------------------	----

*by Bernard Enjolras, Kari Steen-Johnsen, Francisco Herreros, Øyvind Bugge Solheim, Marte Slagsvold Winsvold, Shana Kushner Gadarian, and Atte Oksanen*

### Research Note

The White Wolves: The Terrorist Manifesto That Wasn't?.....	56
-------------------------------------------------------------	----

*by Paul Stott*

### Resources

Tom Parker. Avoiding the Terrorist Trap: Why Respect for Human Rights is the Key to Defeating Terrorism (2019).....	63
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

*Reviewed by Alex P. Schmid*

William Allchorn (Ed.), Tracking the Rise of the Radical Right Globally (2019).....	65
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

*Reviewed by James J.F. Forest*

Counterterrorism Bookshelf: 60 Books on Terrorism & Counter-Terrorism-Related Subjects...	67
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

*Selected by Joshua Sinai*

Bibliography: Terrorism by Country – Pakistan.....	83
----------------------------------------------------	----

*Compiled and selected by Judith Tinnes*

Bibliography: Conflict in Syria (Part 4).....	115
-----------------------------------------------	-----

*Compiled and selected by Judith Tinnes*

Recent Online Resources for the Analysis of Terrorism.....	158
------------------------------------------------------------	-----

*Compiled and selected by Berto Jongman*

### Announcements

Conference Calendar.....	186
--------------------------	-----

*Compiled by Reiniers Bergema*

Announcement of the TRI Thesis Award 2018.....	198
------------------------------------------------	-----

About <i>Perspectives on Terrorism</i> .....	200
----------------------------------------------	-----

---

## Welcome from the Editors

Dear Reader,

We are pleased to announce the release of Volume XIII, Issue 4 (August 2019) of *Perspectives on Terrorism*. Our free and independent online journal is a publication of the Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI), Vienna, and the Institute of Security and Global Affairs (ISGA) of Leiden University's Campus The Hague and is available at <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/perspectives-on-terrorism>.

Now in its thirteenth year, *Perspectives on Terrorism* has 8,500 registered subscribers and many more occasional readers and website visitors worldwide. The Articles of its six annual issues are fully peer reviewed by external referees while its Research and Policy Notes, Special Correspondence, Resources and other content are subject to internal editorial quality control.

The first of the four articles has been written by Dr. Kenneth P. Reidy, winner of the annual TRI award for the Best Ph.D. Thesis on Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism (2018). He summarizes some of the findings of his award-winning thesis (see also Announcements). The remaining three articles are based on a selection of papers delivered at a Nordic conference on violent extremism, organised by the Center for Research on Extremism (C-REX) at the University of Oslo in November 2018. Sara Jul Jacobsen argues in her article that jihadi-Salafists seek to motivate Muslim women to take part in jihad by strategically addressing issues specific to the intersection of being women and being Muslim in the West today. Maja Touzari Greenwood explores in her article how six Danish former foreign fighters experienced returning to Denmark after having fought with jihadist militias in the Middle East, and how they try to deal with the rejection they are met with in their community and mosques. The next article is written by an international group of scholars (Enjolras et al.) and examines whether generalized trust in society may have a buffering effect on fear in the aftermath of terrorist attacks.

The Articles section is followed by a Research Note from the hand of Paul Stott, discussing a right-wing manifesto from the pre-Internet period. The Resources Section contains a review of Tom Parker's book on the role of human rights in fighting terrorism by Alex Schmid, and one from James Forest on William Allchorn's edited volume 'Tracking the Rise of the Radical Right Globally'.

Our book reviews editor, Joshua Sinai, presents the tables of contents of sixty books that crossed his desk. Associate Editor Judith Tinnes continues her series of country bibliographies with one on Pakistan, followed by another (her fourth) on Syria. This is followed by the regular listing of new Web-based resources by Associate Editor Berto Jongman and an overview of recent and upcoming conferences by Assistant Editor Reinier Bergema.

The current issue of *Perspectives on Terrorism* has been prepared by Associate Editor Prof. Tore Björge and the Editor-in-Chief, Prof. em. Alex P. Schmid, with the support of co-editor, Prof. James J.F. Forest, and with the help of Editorial Assistant Jodi Moore as well as Associate Editor for IT issues, Christine Boelema Robertus.

# Benevolent Radicalization: An Antidote to Terrorism

by Ken Reidy

**Note from the Editor:** *The annual award of the Terrorism Research Initiative for the 'Best Thesis in the Field of Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism Studies (2018)', was won by Dr. Ken Reidy. We have asked the winner to summarise important parts of his doctoral thesis for the readers of our journal in the article below (for access to the complete thesis, see URL in note 1).*

## Abstract

*Most political activism occurs within social norms and the democratic consensus, but a minority mobilize in a consciously perilous manner. When this is premised upon sacred values, one may be said to be behaviorally radicalized. Within this radicalized fringe, some stay within social norms but take them to an extreme level of self-sacrifice. This may involve risking one's life to benefit others in an objectively and consistently pro-social manner. This is referred to as aid-in-extremis, a specific form of active bystandership. A recent example includes British Muslims engaged in non-sectarian humanitarian aid for besieged civilians in Daesh controlled territory. In my thesis, these people are categorized as benevolently radicalized; they were Positive Deviants who adhere to a conditioned victim-centric prognosis. Others made a clear break and depart from the norm. This entails violence or tacit support thereof as part of their response - such as those British Muslims who joined Daesh. These people are categorized as malevolently radicalized: their deviance is overall anti-social and they adhere to a conditioned perpetrator-centric prognosis. The paradox is, both cohorts stem from the same domestic sentiment pool and use the same sacred values to undergird their morally opposed behaviors. What seems to determine the prognostic vector is how these sacred values are interpreted and this alludes to the importance of frames. Recognizing that frames are learned and that both groups are in competition for similar people, governments may proactively prevent Jihadist recruitment and sideline their narratives by buttressing the benevolently radicalized, bolstering their numbers and ensuring that their prognostic is perceived as the main moral anchor. This counter-engagement is presented as a relevant and impactful, strengths-based alternative which can constructively channel moral outrage and fulfill needs - yet it is only posited to appeal to particular type of (pre-)Jihadist activists.*

**Keywords:** Aid-In-Extremis (Active Bystandership), counter-engagement, multifinality, pathological altruism, positive deviance, sacred values

## Multifinality and Competition

It is widely accepted that there are many pathways to becoming radicalized. This is referred to as equifinality and this is why there is no single "profile". However, this author's dissertation research suggests that there may be other outcomes of the radicalization process besides (violent) extremism. [1] This is referred to as multifinality. Recognizing multifinality is important because it provides a partial answer to the central question of radicalization research: "why do some people radicalize to (violent) extremism while similar others, under the same radicalizing conditions, do not?" The argument made in the thesis *The Accidental Ambassadors: Implications of Benevolent Radicalization* is that similar others, under similar radicalizing conditions, but within a non-violent and non-extremist context, are exposed to different situational variables and that these influence the chemistry of their subsequent socialization. Within particular parameters, [2] this socialization is categorized as radicalization and, within a pro-social context, this radicalization is categorized as benevolent. Therefore, under similar conditions but in a different context, similar others do indeed radicalize, but the form

of radicalization is imperceptible to those whose sole application of radicalization is as a conceptual framework for research on (violent) extremism.

One implication of incorporating multifinality into the radicalization construct is that it opens up a preventative avenue which has not been adequately explored. Rather than solely countering radicalization, governments may also opt to influence the process in order to impact what results from it. For example, many people felt compelled to “do” something about the Syrian civil war; some mobilized as (citizen) journalists, others did so in a medical capacity. Yet others joined competing armed groups. Others still, gave their time and money to raise awareness or to initiate and support humanitarian projects. Therefore, activists diagnosed the situation in Syria and Iraq in much the same way (“something needs to be done”), but differed in their prognostics. As such, there was a wide variety of responses, but this distribution has not been sufficiently reflected in media coverage and this, in turn, gave the impression that (violent) extremism was the main or even the only response. Rather than countering (violent) extremism, the recommendation made in the thesis is to increase the appeal of humanitarian responses and their congruent pro-social narratives in order to cultivate them as the normative prognostic. The goal is to channel the will to “do” something into less damaging outlets, but appealing ones nonetheless.

Therefore, this approach does not target extremism directly. Instead, it aims to make the potential recruitment pool smaller by offering an attractive alternative which is posited to appeal to particular typologies. In doing so, it recognizes grievances, altruistic intentions and willingness to act on a faith-aligned impulse. Instead of dismissing or ignoring that urge, it channels it into a benevolent frame which is championed by constructive and community approved role-models. This offers an alternative approach to prevention which fosters resilience to violence and extremism because its resultant identity and prognostics are resistant to both. This counter-engagement [3] amounts to a competitor to (violent) extremism, not merely a rebuttal.

### ***The Research Participants***

Unlike most definitions of radicalization, the parameters of the definition of radicalization proposed for this thesis [2] are politically neutral because they do not stipulate an outcome beyond consciously perilous “direct action” premised upon sacred values. This accurately captures the faith inspired research participants of this in-depth study: six British Muslim aid workers who repeatedly risked their lives by mobilizing to theaters of Jihadist conflict in order to provide humanitarian aid in a non-sectarian manner to local besieged civilians in Daesh-controlled areas within Iraq.

The purpose of this research was to ascertain how some British Muslims mobilized to Jihadist conflict zones in a constructive manner (non-sectarian faith-inspired humanitarian “active bystandership” [4]) while similar others did so in an overall destructive manner ([violent] extremism). To do so, research participants were selected with attributes specific enough to the sphere of violent extremism, yet sensitive enough to warrant the authorities suspicion; a quasi-experimental design which used matching to achieve a theoretical sample with analogous characteristics to European Jihadists. To accomplish this, research participants were matched to European Jihadists along four characteristics: socio-demographics, a desire to act against perceived injustice, previous criminality and previous mobilization to Daesh controlled territory between 2015 and 2018. These were culled from various risk factor instruments and overlapping static and dynamic factors parsed from the literature.

The credibility of this match was confirmed on three counts:

- (1) All research participants were interviewed at least once by the British authorities under Schedule 7 of the Terrorism Act 2000, but subsequently categorized as false positives and released without charge.



- (2) Others within their social milieu pursued another route and became Jihadists. Therefore, the research participants may be said to be part of the same pool as British Jihadists. This may go some way to explaining the documented overlap between Islamic charities and (violent) Islamic extremist groups.
- (3) Had they instead become (violent) extremists, joined Daesh and died in the conflict zone, the psychological autopsies conducted after their demise would be largely consistent with the recurring factors and risk factors associated with (violent) extremism.

Yet unlike European Jihadists, the research participants were neither violent nor extremist and engaged in consistent and objectively defined pro-social behaviors in Jihadist conflict zones; a form of active bystandership referred to as aid-in-extremis. [4] With a credible match and morally opposed behaviors confirmed, the research participants life course trajectories were mapped and juxtaposed to the literature on European Jihadists in order to ascertain which factors differentiated the benevolent one from the malevolent other. These waypoints are presented as a means of offsetting (violent) extremism for particular typologies.

### ***Radicalization as a Vector***

Based on the outlined parameters [2] these research participants were categorized as radicalized because they mobilized (“direct action”) to Jihadist conflict zones (“consciously perilous”) and this was spurred by a moral logic which is immune to material trade-offs (“sacred values”). This faith-inspired motivation bridges powerful sentiment with morality. Yet operationalizing it is open to interpretation; one may protect (significant) others by engaging the perceived aggressor, or one may ensure (significant) others’ survival by providing for them in a humanitarian capacity. This, perhaps, is why Jihadists and the research participants both describe their actions as “doing the right thing” [5] and why Solzhenitsyn [6] noted that moving “from good to evil is one quaver” - altruism gone awry. This underscores the importance of providing a benevolent frame to define this motivation, offer constructive leadership to direct it and conduct a campaign to promote it. To account for the pro-social form their radicalization assumed, radicalization was conceptualized as a vector; one may radicalize malevolently by engaging in (violent) extremism or benevolently by engaging in aid-in-extremis (“multifinality”). [7]

### ***Overcoming the Selection Bias through Multifinality***

At first blush, this framing may seem unlikely. After all, how can two morally opposed outcomes stem from the same premise? Nonetheless, emerging perspectives from various branches of psychology suggest that the same adverse conditions which coalesce to foster anti-social behaviors may also align to result in pro-social ones. [8] For example, a consistent finding is that children who endured frequent parental violence were more likely to become destructive adults. [9] This is intuitive and widely confirmed; negative outcomes arise from negative experiences. [10] Yet some victims of abusive parenting respond constructively by becoming caring people who devote their lives to protecting others from the suffering they experienced. [11]

This dynamic has been termed “Altruism Born of Suffering” [12] or, with a slightly different emphasis, “Post-Traumatic Growth”. [13] Responding in this manner is not unique to cruel parenting; it has also been observed with victims of sexual violence [14] and has been found also in situations of mass violence. [15] Counter-intuitively, these adverse conditions were a necessary precursor for subsequent pro-social behaviors. Perhaps this is why Nietzsche [16] noted that “distress always permits a variety of interpretations” and why Zimbardo [17] argues that the very situations which inflame the “hostile imagination” [18] in some may also inspire the “heroic imagination” in others. [19]

Such a perspective may also be applied to the process of radicalization; the various adverse factors and mechanisms identified as pivotal to nurturing (violent) extremism may be the same ones which cultivate the morally opposed response of humanitarianism. Therefore, protective factors may not necessarily be the inverse of risk factors. This is not a new suggestion; several scholars of terrorism have already hypothesized that objectively positive outcomes can result from successful radicalization, [20] although much like the psychological research referred to above, constructive outcomes from successful radicalization have seldom been the object of systematic study.

Nonetheless, the ground work for doing so has already been laid; Schmid [21] has noted that the concept of radicalization is “linked too readily to terrorism (broadly defined) as an outcome” and this is underscored by the scholarly consensus on radicalization knowledge that emphasizes the *process* of radicalization, not its postulated outcomes. [22] However, radicalization is too often conceptually and definitionally tethered to (violent) extremism. Consequently, most definitions of radicalization are embedded with “hypothetical intent”. [23] Therefore, the scholars who apply the construct of radicalization as a conceptual framework are usually those concerned with political violence and this linkage hampered the ability to perceive other outputs of the radicalization process. Despite the academic consensus converging on the process rather than the outcome of radicalization, it is nonetheless necessary to articulate an outcome; failure to do so would render one incapable of distinguishing violent from non-violent radicalization and successful from unsuccessful radicalization. Rather than (violent) extremism, this may be achieved in broader (yet nonetheless explicit) terms by incorporating multifinality.

### ***Incorporating Multifinality***

Incorporating multifinality into radicalization research is arguably useful for two reasons:

- (1) Multifinality provides a more realistic appreciation of human factors: research has illustrated that not all of those who commit acts of Islamist terrorism are extremists and that not all extremists act upon their beliefs. Thus, (violent) extremism is arguably too specific an outcome for the concept of radicalization to function as an explanatory mechanism. Therefore, it makes sense to draw broader parameters by categorizing successful radicalization as consciously perilous direct action premised on sacred values. How these sacred values are interpreted determines the vector - and this necessarily incorporates multifinality.
- (2) Multifinality also serves as a means of overcoming selection bias: the factors associated with radicalization-to-(violent-)extremism are not unique to (violent) extremism. Therefore, any plausible theory of radicalization-to-(violent-)extremism should also be able to account for the fact that only a minority of people radicalize to (violent) extremism while the majority, subjected to the same radicalizing forces, do not. Horgan [24] labelled this quandary as “the low base rate of terrorism” and Sageman [25] characterized it as “the iron requirement of specificity of any adequate explanation”. Therefore, the litmus test of any credible radicalization-to-terrorism theory would take this conundrum into account and answer “why them and not others?” in a manner which avoids selecting on the dependent variable. As discussed next, this is best achieved with a process-centric approach rather than a problem-based approach to the question at hand.

---

### ***Evolution of Radicalization Research***

Although the term ‘radicalization’ was occasionally used to explain the formation of politically violent and clandestine groups prior to 9/11, [26] radicalization as a formal research avenue was borne of violent extremism, particularly after the Madrid (2004) attacks. [27] Given the impact of the threat and the urgency to counter it, radicalization research focused specifically on (violent) Islamist extremism. This problem-based approach defined the scope of the inquiry, but simultaneously restricted its application to one expression of religious extremism. This inadvertently made the radicalization process synonymous with the process of becoming a fanatical terrorist and/or extremist. Detached from its “radical” root meaning, “radicalization” was construed as a net-negative and this connotation affected how it was used; much like terrorism, it is an exonym not an endonym.

How radicalization was conceptualized had second-order consequences: as radicalization was employed to study mainly Islamist terrorism, its inspiring ideology molded perceptions of who the radicalization process referred to. With no immediately identifiable means of discerning mainstream forms of Islam from the (violent) extremist few, both became heuristically linked resulting in a securitization of Islamic identity. This rendered Western (particularly diaspora) Muslims in many places into a ‘suspect community’ which, in turn, reinforced extremist narratives and assisted in shrinking the grey zone; thereby achieving a key strategic objective of (violent) extremist groups. On the other hand, this problem-based approach was instrumental to identifying factors and mechanisms which coalesce to result in (violent) extremism. It also illustrated the heterogeneity of people involved and the numerous pathways they pursued (“equifinality”).

Nonetheless, the problem-based focus of radicalization research became unintentionally (but not unforeseeably) politicized and inadvertently contributed to the polarizing objectives of extremist groups; as radicalization is negative and most of the people to radicalize are Muslims (or converts), the focal issue became Islam. Yet, according to the parameters of radicalization in this article, [2] radicalization can also be positive and the socialization process is not unique to Muslims because sacred values are not the sole preserve of Islam. Rather than replacing radicalization with another term, an endeavor which is unlikely to be successful given its currency, the recommendation is to deflect these implicit associations by incorporating multifinality. As discussed next, this is best served by adopting a start-to-finish process approach rather than a finish-to-start outcome approach to research.

### ***Problems with the Problem-Based Approach***

Were multifinality to be truth preserving, a logical way to categorize knowledge would be to make “radicalization leading to (violent) extremism” a sub-set of “radicalization” writ large in much the same way that one would categorize “cooking leading to a waffle” a sub-set of “cooking” writ large. Using the latter as a heuristic device, one may argue that the griddle shape of a waffle is what distinguishes it from other (similar) foods. This is correct, but much like contemporary radicalization research, the logic applied is outcome-centric. That is to say, an outcome-centric investigation would commence with the waffle and then shift left in order to document how it was cooked and prepared; a deconstructive approach (finish-to-start) which impedes the recognition of multifinality.

On the other hand, a process-centric approach would commence at the preparation stage and document the various waypoints (and subsequently, trajectories) that batter may pursue without being restricted by the waffle outcome. For radicalization research, this would involve research which commences at the amorphous counter-cultural recruitment pool level followed by documenting the various trajectories adherents pursued. The purpose would be to ascertain which factors were instrumental in influencing each trajectory; a constructive (start-to-finish) approach which naturally incorporates multifinality. Although most trajectories would not be



considered radicalized, they must be mapped because non-radicalized trajectories may nonetheless serve as functional equivalent alternatives for some.

This different approach to the problem at hand matter because one may come to different conclusions with regards to policy recommendations. For example, consider the counsel an outcome-centric approach to research would provide on prevention compared to a process-centric approach. With a focus on the outcome of violent extremism and a deconstructive approach to understanding its etiology, the former is more likely to recommend measures which directly disrupt the outcome of violent extremism. These may be hard measures such as arrests, soft measures such as counter-narratives or something in between. This amounts to the equivalent of banning the waffle iron because, as noted above, this outcome approach views the griddle shape as its defining characteristic. The concrete problem this approach does not address is: what is an affected and politically awakened Western Muslim to “do” about grievances arising from the crisis in Syria and Iraq? Or, as the British Daesh member Abu Adam al-Britani (2017) asked after describing the situation in Raqqa (25 September 2017): “what are you going to do? ... Are you actually going to step up and do something?” [28] The implication here is that the only thing to “do” is (violent) extremism and this feeds off the media coverage alluded to earlier.

With a focus on the receptive sentiment pool and a constructive approach to understanding all trajectories out of it, a process-centric approach is more likely to recommend measures which offset the (violent) extremist trajectory through a viable and relevant alternative. This would involve buttressing an already existent trajectory through a promotional campaign which aims to usurp by dominating the prognostic narrative through community galvanization and social inclusion. This is the equivalent of circumventing waffle consumption by promoting pancakes; another batter-based product. This is a strengths-based approach to prevention; through multifinality, a process-centric approach is able to perceive and “strengthen” alternate trajectories which fulfill the same needs in order to foster a desired outcome at the expense of an undesirable one. As discussed in the concluding sections, this is only posited to function for particular populations and sub-groups. Therefore, given the spectrum of involvement both approaches are necessary.

With the credibility of the research participants made plausible and the benefits of multifinality covered, the following section will discuss the trajectories of the research participants and how these may be used as the foundation for a counter-engagement.

### ***Trajectory of the Research Participants***

A desire for a change in lifestyle (from petty crime and street gang membership to a socially respected one) led the research participants to mosques where they intended to commence a pious lifestyle and “do the right thing”. There they chanced upon aid workers who subsequently became role-models to emulate. Unbeknownst to the research participants at the time, the aid workers they serendipitously encountered specialized in providing relief to those most in need; civilians living in Jihadist conflict zones. To quickly expand upon their rekindled Islamic identity and prove their commitment, they took up *zakat* [alms giving] with gusto. As they became involved in charity work, they adopted the tenets of the humanitarian prognostic - which is victim instead of aggressor-centric. Rather than via formal instruction, this occurred in a learning-by-doing manner and this is why the aid group followed in this dissertation research is categorized as a ‘community of practice’. It was through these congruent behaviors that the humanitarian frame was internalized. This was followed by mobilization in order to provide humanitarian relief.

Having first-hand experience of the impact of their actions reinforced the value of that prognostic response and this assisted in them self-categorizing as humanitarians. A second-order consequence of this is that they became resilient to (violent) extremist prognostics. This victim-centric frame and their humanitarian identity were forged by the research participants acting their way into this way of thinking with assistance from

“constructive leaders”.[29] The waypoints along this trajectory included (1) an undefined but faith-inspired altruistic intention to “do the right thing”, (2) chance encounters with constructive role-models who provided (3) a benevolent frame and (4) a congruent behavioral prognostic. The latter three influenced the interpretation of the sacred values and therefore provided the vector.

The proposition emerging from this doctoral thesis is to formalize and expand this sequence because bolstering the number of humanitarians is posited to shrink the number of potential (violent) extremists as both recruit from the same sentiment pool. As stated, this relies to a significant extent on bolstering the number of humanitarians in order to ensure that as many people within the sentiment pool as possible have as many opportunities as possible to encounter and engage with them. The immediate problem with this suggestion is that it is based on a very small sample ( $n=6$ ) which, in all likelihood, is not representative. Therefore, the question to be answered is: what is the evidence to suggest that the research participants’ trajectories can be extrapolated in order to appeal to a significantly larger audience? To answer this, the research participants are framed as Positive Deviants.

### ***Positive Deviance***

As most British Muslims are not involved in terrorism or extremism, nor mobilized in Jihadist conflict zones, most British Muslims represent the non-mobilized norm. In terms of a normal distribution of behavior relative to statistical norms, both the benevolently and malevolently radicalized are outliers. As such, both are deviants and given vectorization, the research participants are Positive Deviants; successful outliers who are never representative, at least not until their (radical) strategies are adopted by the majority and become mainstream. [30]

Positive Deviance is a strengths-based approach [31] which is applied to problems requiring behavioral and/or social change. Its basic premise is three-fold: (1) solutions to seemingly intractable problems already exist, (2) they have been discovered by members of the community and these innovators have succeeded even though they share the same constraints and barriers as others. [32] The problem is, they are usually not aware that they have “licked the problem which confounds others” [33] and it therefore takes an outsider to recognize it. Accordingly, research participants neither function nor frame themselves as counter-(violent-)extremists and as such, terrorism scholars do not investigate them. Instead, they simply see themselves as humanitarians and do not immediately recognize the second-order consequences of their beliefs and behaviors: resistance to (violent) extremism through a humanitarian prognostic.

Positive Deviance is generally described as inside-out (it uses insiders, not outsiders), backward (it assumes that the solution to a given problem already exists, but must be ferreted out and implemented) and counter-cultural because outsiders do not bring solutions. Instead, outsiders locate Positive Deviants within a community and assist them in spreading their successful strategies to other members of the community. Positive Deviance also has the lowest perturbation to impact ratio because it turns to solutions already proven within the community (“existent trajectories” as discussed above and “social proof” [34]) rather than importing foreign solutions that may arouse skepticism, reactance or sabotage. [35]

A key component of Positive Deviance is that it is behavior-led rather than based on spreading best practices. This is a central tenant of Positive Deviance: one acts their way into a new way of thinking through behavior. In this sense, there is some overlap with the construal of the research participants’ aid group as a community of practice and their learning-by-doing method. Overall, Positive Deviance provides a fresh alternative when problems are viewed as intractable: it excels over most alternatives when addressing problems that are enmeshed in a complex social system, require social and behavioral change or entail solutions that are rife with unforeseeable or unintended consequences. Finally, the Positive Deviance model provides a viable means of extrapolating an uncommon behavior (deflecting the [violent] extremist prognostic through a humanitarian

prognostic) and with assistance, making it the normative prognostic and moral anchor. The following section addresses whom this prognostic is most likely to appeal to.

### ***Pathological Altruism***

Various scholars have categorized Jihadists or foreign fighters into different typologies, based on their pathway and/or motivation. However, only some of these typologies would qualify as being receptive to a pro-social prognostic because some may self-select and seek out extremist groups. [36] This is why offering counter-engagements as alternatives is only posited to resonate with particular typologies. How these typologies operationalized their needs, religiosity, emotions and empathy are grouped under the heading of “pathological altruism” because of the warped (but potentially constructive) means that they were met. [37]

1. Khosrokhavar’s “Existential Man”. [38] Pro-social groups may be able to bridge the multiple identity gap these people experience and potentially replace it with a sense of pride which constructively combines their religion with their nationality.
2. McCauley and Moskaleiko’s “Caring-Compelled”: [39] these people are affected by suffering and feel personally responsible in reducing it. These people are well-suited to a pro-social prognostic.
3. Nesser’s “Misfits” and “Drifters”. [40] Staub refers to them as “Lost Souls”. [41] These typologies may find a sense of belonging and develop an aligned social identity through involvement with pro-social groups.
4. Neumann’s “Defenders” seem to come closest to describing the research participants as they also (initially at least) mobilized for charitable purposes. [42] The difference is that the “Defenders” did not leave the conflict zone and became radicalized by it whereas the research participants only remain in theatre for a maximum of ten days before returning to the UK. Maher refers to these people as “humanitarian Jihadists” who, due to extended time within the conflict zone, “become hardened and no longer mention the innocents they came to save”. [43] Neumann’s [44] depiction of the “Defenders” shares much with Staub’s [45] categorization of “Idealists” and Khosrokhavar’s [46] model for European radicalization.
5. Venhaus’s “Identity Seeker” and, perhaps, his “Status Seeker”. [47] Similar to Nesser’s [48] “Misfits” and “Drifters” and Staub’s [49] “Lost Souls”, the “Identity Seeker” is primarily attracted by the need for belonging to a group.

While equifinality posits that there are many pathways into (violent) extremism (having the same result), two frequently mentioned factors appeared to be crucial waypoints for the participants in the research for this thesis; (undefined) altruistic intentions [50] and chance encounters. [51] As such, influencing whom one meets and socializes with can impact heavily upon the behaviors one subsequently engages in. Therefore, preventative approaches which intervene at these encounter points may constitute a credible means of prevention. Along with Positive Deviance, these factors give merit to the potential of using the research participants trajectory within a biomimicry model.

### ***In Conclusion***

The proposed counter-engagement is posited as effective for the above type of people for three reasons:

- (i) It can actively compete with the Jihadist call-to-action by offering an alternative, relevant and impactful means to constructively channel moral outrage and fulfill bystander needs to do something. This is premised on other research which suggests that some people become involved with (violent)

extremist groups for misguided altruistic reasons in combination with opportunity factors such as chance encounters.

(ii) Second, internalizing a humanitarian identity and benevolent prognostic makes one resistant to the (violent) extremist identity and to malevolent prognostic(s) because conflict is framed through the suffering of its victims and the devastation of their lives, not the evil aggressors or the self-righteous few on the supply-side of justice.

(iii) Third, recognizing and applauding the positive contributions of Western Muslims assists in expanding the Grey Zone, which Jihadist groups goad the government into eliminating. Therefore, Jihadists identify the Grey Zone as a strategic target and the resulting recommendation is that governments similarly recognize it as such in order to avoid counter-productive counter-terrorism outcomes.

The philosophy behind this functioning as an attractive alternative is accurately summarized by Shahar: “organizations that counter radicalization do not try to dampen the attraction of ‘noble causes’; they know the effort would be futile. Instead they attempt to substitute a different – less violent – version of the same cause”. [52] To adapt an analogy as heuristic, this approach to prevention would assure that Luke Skywalker remains with the Jedi Order and that Lucifer would not fall from grace. By incorporating multifinality and embracing its merits, one may conceive of “radicalization...as the solution, not the problem.” [53]

### Acknowledgments

*The author would like to take this opportunity to thank Dr. Craig McLean (principal supervisor) for taking the time to supervise and shepherd him through the doctoral process. He would also like to thank Professor Paul Gill (external examiner) and Professor Paul Stretesky (internal examiner) for agreeing to examine his thesis and for their thoughtful questions and feedback. This research was funded by Northumbria University and the author is grateful that he was afforded this opportunity. He also wishes to extend his gratitude to the members of the jury of the Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI) T.R.I. jury for seeing enough merit in “The Accidental Ambassadors: Implications of Benevolent Radicalization” to grant the dissertation the TRI Thesis Award for ‘Best Doctoral Dissertation in the Field of Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism Studies (2018)’.*

**About the Author: Kenneth P. Reidy, Ph.D.** Prior to completing his Ph.D. at Northumbria University, Ken Reidy was an English teacher in Germany. Before that, he engaged in various social and commercial projects in the Middle East. He’s currently writing a book proposal which expands upon the theme of his doctoral thesis by bridging it with disparate topics to include adaptive psychopathy, rescuers during the Holocaust, extreme environments as well as Jung’s concept of the shadow. Ever welcoming of feedback, potential collaboration and work prospects, Ken Reidy can be contacted on Twitter @kenpatrickreidy.

### Notes

[1] Reidy, K. P. (2018), *The Accidental Ambassadors: Implications of Benevolent Radicalization*. Ph.D. Thesis. Northumbria University. Available at URL: <http://nrl.northumbria.ac.uk/39788/>

[2] Githens-Mazer defines radicalization as “a collectively defined, individually felt moral obligation to participate in direct action”. This definition of radicalization is well-positioned to cater for other outcomes by having “direct action” as its outcome rather than the specific outcomes of terrorism and/or extremism. However, a shortcoming is that radicalization could be applied quite broadly, even beyond the politically violent scope of terrorism research. In order to retain relevance and elevate the threshold with which



this definition would categorize an individual as radicalized, a caveat was added: “direct action” is specified as voluntarily and repeatedly (or of a longer duration) engaging in mobilizations which knowingly carry a significantly heightened risk of death. As these consciously perilous mobilizations are undertaken for a cause, the research participants are conceptualized as “Devoted Actors” whose moral logic is undergirded by “Sacred Values”. However, these values may be widely interpreted. Therefore, this interpretation determines the vector. To account for this, multifinality was incorporated. See: Githens-Mazer, J. (2010), *Rethinking the Causal Concept of Islamic Radicalisation*. 1st ed. [pdf] Mexico City: International Political Science Association, pp.1-32. Available at URL: <http://www.concepts-methods.org/Files/WorkingPaper/PC%2042%20Githens-Mazer.pdf> [Accessed 09 November 2017].

[3] A counter-engagement couples an alternative narrative with an offline behavior as an attractive alternative. See: Hamid, N. (2018), Don't Just Counter-Message; Counter-Engage. *International Centre for Counter-Terrorism*. [online] Available at URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/dont-just-counter-message-counter-engage/> [Accessed 30 November 2018].

[4] “In the midst of great violence, some people endanger themselves to help others” (Staub, 2013, pp.4-5) and they do so in a “continuous” manner” (Staub, 2013, p.387). The form of active bystandership discussed in this article is labeled “aid-in-extremis” and this is conceptualized as a benevolent outcome of the radicalization process. See: Staub, E. (2013), *Overcoming Evil: Genocide, Violent Conflict and Terrorism*, New York: Oxford University Press.

[5] Bartlett, J., Birdwell, J. and King, M. (2010), *The Edge of Violence: A Radical Approach to Extremism*. 1st ed. [pdf] London: DEMOS. Available at URL: [http://www.demos.co.uk/files/Edge\\_of\\_Violence\\_-\\_web.pdf](http://www.demos.co.uk/files/Edge_of_Violence_-_web.pdf) [Accessed 18 November 2015]; Gurski, P. (2017), *Western Foreign Fighters: The Threat to Homeland and International Security*. Lanham: Rowman and Littlefield Publishers; United Nations Office of Counter Terrorism (UNOCT) (2017). *Enhancing the Understanding of the Foreign Terrorist Fighters Phenomenon in Syria*. 1st ed. [pdf] New York: United Nations Office of Counter-Terrorism, pp.1-58. Available at URL: [http://www.un.org/en/counterterrorism/assets/img/Report\\_Final\\_20170727.pdf](http://www.un.org/en/counterterrorism/assets/img/Report_Final_20170727.pdf) [Accessed 04 November 2018].

[6] Solzhenitsyn, A. (2003), *The Gulag Archipelago. 1918-1956*. 2nd ed. London: The Harvill Press.

[7] Reidy, K. (2018), *Radicalization as a Vector: Exploring Non-Violent and Benevolent Processes of Radicalization*. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 14, pp. 249-294.

[8] O'Connell Higgins, G. (1994), *Resilient Adults Overcoming a Cruel Past*. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass; Valent, P. (1998), Child Survivors: A Review. In: J. Kestenberg and C. Kahn, (Eds.), *Children Surviving Persecution: An International Study of Trauma and Healing*, 1st ed. New York: Praeger; Vollhardt, J. R. (2009), Altruism Born of Suffering and Prosocial Behavior Following Adverse Life Events: A Review and Conceptualization. *Social Justice Research*, 22(1), pp.53-97.

[9] Horowitz, A. V., Widom, C. S., McLaughlin, J. and White, H. R. (2001), The Impact of Childhood Abuse and Neglect on Adult Mental Health. *Journal of Health and Social Behavior*, 42, pp.184-201; Springer, K. W., Sheridan, J., Kuo, D. and Carnes, M. (2003), The Long-Term Health Outcomes of Childhood Abuse. An Overview and a Call to Action. *Journal of General Internal Medicine*, 18, pp.864-870.

[10] Dodge, K., Bates, J. and Pettit, G. (1990), Mechanisms in the Cycle of Violence. *Science*, 250, pp.1678–1683.

[11] Staub, E. (2003), *The Psychology of Good and Evil: Children, Adults and Groups Helping and Harming Others*. New York: Cambridge University Press, p.540.

[12] Staub, E. (2015), *The Roots of Goodness and Resistance to Evil. Inclusive Caring, Moral Courage, Altruism Born of Suffering, Active Bystandership and Heroism*. New York: Oxford University Press.

[13] Tedeschi, R., Park, C. and Calhoun, L. (1998), *Posttraumatic Growth: Positive Changes in the Aftermath of Crisis*. Mahwah: Lawrence Erlbaum.

[14] Grossman, F., Sorsoli, L. and Kia-Keating, M. (2006), A Gale Force Wind: Meaning Making by Male Survivors of Childhood Sexual Abuse. *American Journal of Orthopsychiatry*, 76, pp.434–443.



- [15] Kahana, B., Harel, Z., and Kahana, E. (1988), Predictors of Psychological Well-being Among Survivors of the Holocaust. In: J. Wilson, H. Harel, and B. Kahana, (Eds.), *Human Adaptation to Extreme Stress: From the Holocaust to Vietnam*. New York: Plenum, pp.171-192; Lifton, R. (2003). *Super Power Syndrome: America's Apocalyptic Confrontation with the World*. New York: Nation Books; Martín-Báro, I. (1994), *Writings for a Liberation Psychology*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.
- [16] Nietzsche, F. (2015), *The Will to Power*. 3rd ed. London: Penguin, p.7.
- [17] Zimbardo, P. (2007), *The Lucifer Effect*. Reading: CRI Cox & Wyman.
- [18] Keen, S. (1992), *Faces of the Enemy: Reflections of the Hostile Imagination*. San Francisco: Harper.
- [19] The heroic imagination refers to a process of being aware of how one can help others in need and being willing to take appropriate action regardless of the personal risk involved. When this motivates pro-social behavior, it becomes heroic action. The heroic imagination is related to active bystandership. See: Phillip Zimbardo, *The Lucifer Effect*.
- [20] Bartlett, J. *et.al.*, *The Edge of Violence*, p.38; Dearey, M. (2010), *Radicalization. The Life Writings of Political Prisoners*. Oxford: Routledge, p.29; Githens-Mazer, J. (2009), Causal Processes, Radicalisation and Bad Policy: The Importance of Case Studies of Radical Violent Takfiri Jihadism for Establishing Logical Causality. In: American Political Science Association Annual Meeting. [online] Toronto: APSA 2009 Toronto Meeting Paper, p.19. Available at: URL: <http://ssrn.com/abstract=1451634> [Accessed 18 November 2015]; Jackson, R. (2011), *Prevent: The Wrong Paradigm for the Wrong Problem*. [Blog]. Richard Jackson Terrorism Blog. Available at URL: <https://richardjacksonterrorismblog.wordpress.com/2011/06/09/prevent-the-wrong-paradigm-for-the-wrong-problem/> [Accessed 10 September 2017]; Kundnani, A. (2015), *The Muslims Are Coming*. London: Verso, p.15; Lakhani, S. (2013), *Radicalisation as a Moral Career: a Qualitative Study of How People Become Terrorists in the United Kingdom*. PhD. Cardiff University, p.2; McCauley, C. and Moskaleiko, S. (2011), *Friction: How Radicalization Happens to Them and Us*. New York: Oxford University Press, p.215; Sunstein, C. R. (2009), *Going to Extremes: How Like Minds Unite and Divide*. New York: Oxford University Press, p.149; Thompson, R. L. (2011), Review of Clark McCauley and Sophia Moskaleiko, *Friction: How Radicalization Happens to Them and Us*, New York: Oxford University Press. *Journal of Strategic Security*, 4(4), pp.195-196; Wiktorowicz, Q. (2005), *Radical Islam Rising: Muslim Extremism in the West*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield, p.210.
- [21] Schmid, A. P. (2013), *Radicalisation, De-Radicalisation, Counter-Radicalisation: A Conceptual Discussion and Literature Review*. [pdf] The Hague: International Centre for Counter-Terrorism, p.19. Available at URL: <https://www.icct.nl/download/file/ICCT-Schmid-Radicalisation-De-Radicalisation-Counter-Radicalisation-March-2013.pdf> [Accessed 31 July 2016].
- [22] Al-Lami, M. (2009), *Studies of Radicalization: State of the Field Report*. 1st ed. [pdf] London: Politics and International Relations Working Paper Royal Holloway University, p. 2. Available at URL: [https://static1.squarespace.com/static/566d81c8d82d5ed309b2e935/t/567ab488b204d58613bf92aa/1450882184032/Studies\\_of\\_Radicalisation\\_State\\_of\\_the\\_F.pdf](https://static1.squarespace.com/static/566d81c8d82d5ed309b2e935/t/567ab488b204d58613bf92aa/1450882184032/Studies_of_Radicalisation_State_of_the_F.pdf) [Accessed 05 November 2017]; Maskaliünaitė, A. (2015), Exploring the Theories of Radicalization. *Interdisciplinary Political and Cultural Journal*, 17(1), p.12; Ramakrishna, K. (2016), Radicalisation into Violent Extremism: A New Synthesis? In: Jayakumar, S., (Ed.), *State, Society and National Security: Challenges and Opportunities in the 21st Century*. Singapore: World Scientific Publishing, p.151.
- [23] Clark McCauley and Sophia Moskaleiko, *Friction*, p.217.
- [24] Horgan, J. (2014), *The Psychology of Terrorism*. London: Routledge, p.80.
- [25] Sageman, M. (2016), On Radicalisation. In: Jayakumar, S., (Ed.), *State, Society and National Security: Challenges and Opportunities in the 21st Century*. Singapore: World Scientific Publishing, p.111.
- [26] Della Porta, D. (1995), *Social Movements, Political Violence, and the State: A Comparative Analysis of Italy and Germany*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- [27] Madrid Atocha railway station attack on 11 March 2004.
- [28] Abu Adam al-Britani. (2017), *Message to the Ummah*, 25 September, 2017. Available at URL: <https://vocaroo.com/i/s1up4umAv2HG> [Accessed 05 October 2017].

- [29] Constructive leaders affirm the humanity of all groups (positive collectivism), offer constructive ideologies, help shape institutions and generate concrete actions to fulfill these visions. Constructive leaders consider peaceful alternatives under violence-generating conditions. See: Ervin Staub, *The Psychology of Good and Evil*, p.406.
- [30] Pascale, R., Sternin, J. and Sternin, M. (2010), *The Power of Positive Deviance*. Boston: Harvard University Press; Singhal, A., Buscell, P. and Lindberg, C. (2014), *Inspiring Change and Saving Lives The Positive Deviance Way*. New Jersey: Plexus Press.
- [31] Strengths-based approaches are means of fulfilling needs by focusing on talents and/or abilities rather than problems and/or deficits. They identify which good(s) (needs) one is pursuing and facilitates socially acceptable means of attaining them.
- [32] Pascale et al., *The Power of Positive Deviance*, p.23.
- [33] Pascale et al., *The Power of Positive Deviance*, p.3.
- [34] Social proof posits that contextually correct behavior is determined by modeling one's own behavior on others. See: Cialdini, R. (2007), *Influence. The Psychology of Persuasion*. 3rd ed. New York: HarperBusiness, pp.114-166.
- [35] Pascale et al., *The Power of Positive Deviance*, p.13.
- [36] Suraj Lakhani, *Radicalisation as a Moral Career*, p.56; Roy, O. (2017a), *Jihad and Death: The Global Appeal of Islamic State*. London: C. Hurst & Co, p.2; Roy, O. (2017b), Who are the New Jihadis? *The Guardian*, [online]. Available at URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/news/2017/apr/13/who-are-the-new-jihadis> [Accessed 11 November 2018]; Ervin Staub, *Overcoming Evil*, p.170 and p.262; Venhaus, J. M. (2010). *Why Youth Join al-Qaeda*. 1st ed. [pdf] Washington D.C.: United States Institute of Peace, p.1. Available at URL: <https://www.usip.org/sites/default/files/SR236Venhaus.pdf> [Accessed 22 December 2012].
- [37] Pathological Altruism refers to any behavior or personal tendency in which either the stated aim or the implied motivation is to promote the welfare of another. But, instead of overall beneficial outcomes, the "altruism" instead has irrational (from the point of view of an outside observer) and substantial negative consequences to the other or even to the self. See: Oakley, B., Knafo, A., Madhavan, G. and Wilson, D. (2012), *Pathological Altruism*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- [38] Khosrokhavar, F. (2009), *Inside Jihadism. Understanding Jihadist Movements Worldwide*. New York: Paradigm Publishers.
- [39] McCauley, C. and Moskalenko, S. (2014). Towards a Profile of Lone Wolf Terrorists: What Moves an Individual From Radical Opinion to Radical Action. *Terrorism & Political Violence*, 26(1), pp.69-85.
- [40] Nesser, P. (2015), *Islamist Terrorism in Europe: A History*. London: Hurst and Co.
- [41] Ervin Staub, *Overcoming Evil*, p.367.
- [42] Neumann, P. (2016). *Radicalized*. London: I.B. Tauris.
- [43] Maher, S. (2014), Available at URL: <https://www.wsj.com/articles/sohrab-ahmari-inside-the-mind-of-the-western-jihadist-1409352541>
- [44] Neumann, P. (2016), *Radicalized*. London: I.B. Tauris.
- [45] Ervin Staub, *Overcoming Evil*, p.367.
- [46] Khosrokhavar, F. (2017), *Radicalization*. New York: The New Press, pp.73-136.
- [47] Venhaus, J. M. (2011a), Colonel J. Matt Venhaus, pt. 1. In: *911 Dialogue*. [online] Available at URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=w1SzAR1XY5A> [Accessed 10 September 2017]; Venhaus, J. M. (2011b), Colonel J. Matt Venhaus, pt. 2. In: *911 Dialogue*. [online] Available at URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Wa1MrEZotiE> [Accessed 10 September 2017].
- [48] Nesser, P. (2015), *Islamist Terrorism in Europe: A History*. London: Hurst and Co.
- [49] Ervin Staub, *Overcoming Evil*, p.367.

[50] Atran, S. (2010), *Talking to the Enemy*. New York: Allen Lane, p.xiii; Awan, A. N. (2008), Antecedents of Islamic Political Radicalism Among Muslim Communities in Europe. *Political Science & Politics*, [online] 41, p.16. Available at URL: [https://pure.royalholloway.ac.uk/portal/files/25855956/AWAN\\_Antecedents\\_PS.pdf](https://pure.royalholloway.ac.uk/portal/files/25855956/AWAN_Antecedents_PS.pdf) [Accessed 12 June 2017]; Azam, J. P. (2005), Suicide Bombing as Inter-generational Investment. *Public Choice*, 122(1-2), pp.177-198; Bélanger J., Caouette, J., Sharvit, K. and Dugas, M. (2014), The Psychology of Martyrdom: Making the Ultimate Sacrifice in the Name of a Cause. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 107(3), pp.494-515; Cragin, K., Bradley, M. A., Robinson, E. and Steinberg, P. (2015), *What Factors Case Youth to Reject Violent Extremism? An Exploratory Analysis in the West Bank*. 1st ed. Santa Monica: RAND Corporation, p.11. Available at URL: [https://www.rand.org/content/dam/rand/pubs/research\\_reports/RR1100/RR1118/RAND\\_RR1118.pdf](https://www.rand.org/content/dam/rand/pubs/research_reports/RR1100/RR1118/RAND_RR1118.pdf) [Accessed 18 November 2015]; Gupta, D. K. (2008), *Understanding Terrorism and Political Violence: The Life Cycle of Birth, Growth, Transformation, and Demise*. London: Routledge, pp.32-63; Hoffman, B. (1998). *Inside Terrorism*, New York: Colombia Press, p.43; LaFree, G. and Dugan, L. (2004), How Does Studying Terrorism Compare to Studying Crime? In: M. DeFlem, (Ed.), *Terrorism and Counter Terrorism: Criminological Perspectives*, 1st ed. New York: Elsevier, pp.54-56; Clark McCauley and Sophia Moskalenko, *Friction*, pp.28-33; Mullins, S. (2016), *'Home-Grown' Jihad: Understanding Islamist Terrorism in the US and UK*. London: Imperial College Press, p.48; Munroe, A. and Moghaddam, F. M. (2018), YES: Religious Extremism as a Major Cause of Terrorism. In: R. Jackson and D. Pisoïu, (Eds.), *Contemporary Debates in Terrorism*, 1st ed. Abingdon: Routledge, p.171; Murshed, S. M. and Pavan, S. (2009), Identity and Islamic Radicalisation in Western Europe. 1st ed. [pdf] Berlin: Economics of Security, p.14. Available at URL: [http://www.diw.de/documents/publikationen/73/diw\\_01.c.354142.de/diw\\_econsec0014.pdf](http://www.diw.de/documents/publikationen/73/diw_01.c.354142.de/diw_econsec0014.pdf) [Accessed 04 February 2017]; O'Gorman, R. (2011), The Evolutionary Logic of Terrorism: Understanding Why Terrorism is an Inevitable Human Strategy. In: A. Silke, A., (Ed.), *The Psychology of Counter-Terrorism*. London: Routledge, pp.67-68; O'Gorman, R. and Silke, A. (2016), Terrorism as Altruism. In: W. Taylor, K. Pease and J. Roach, ) (Eds.), *Evolutionary Psychology and Terrorism*. London: Routledge, p.149; Pinker, S. (2011), *The Better Angels of Our Nature*. London: Allen Lane, p.416; Rahimullah, R. H., Larmar, S. and Abdalla, M. (2013), Understanding Violent Radicalization among Muslims: A Review of the Literature. *Journal of Psychology and Behavioral Science*, 1(1), p.23; Schmid, A. P. (2013). *The Routledge Handbook of Terrorism Research*. London: Routledge, p.222; Ervin Staub, *Overcoming Evil*, p.269; Victoroff, J. (2005), The Mind of the Terrorist: A Review and Critique of Psychological Approaches. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 49(1), p.14; Whittaker, D. J. (2007), *The Terrorism Reader*. 4th ed. Abingdon: Routledge, p.9.

[51] Bandura, A. (1982), The Psychology of Chance Encounters and Life Paths. *American Psychologist*, 37(7), pp.747-755; Dalgaard-Nielsen, A. (2008b), *Studying Violent Radicalization in Europe II. The Potential Contribution of Socio-Psychological and Psychological Approaches*. 1st ed. [pdf] Copenhagen: DIIS Working Paper 2008/3, p.16. Available at URL: <https://www.ciaonet.org/attachments/447/uploads> [Accessed 18 November 2015]; Malthaner, S. (2017), Contextualizing Radicalization: The Emergence of "Sauerland-Group" from Radical Networks and the Salafist Movement. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 37(8), p.645; Pantucci, R. (2015), *We Love Death as You Love Life*. London: C. Hurst & Co, p.15; PISOIU, D. (2012), *Islamist Radicalisation in Europe: An Occupational Change Process*. Abingdon: Routledge; Sageman, M. (2004), *Understanding Terror Networks*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, p.121; Schuurman, B. (2017), *Bart Schuurman*. [podcast]. Talking Terror Podcast. Available at URL: <https://soundcloud.com/user-366747443> [Accessed 01 November 2018]; Vidino, L., Marone, F. and Entenmann, E. (2017), *Fear they Neighbor. Radicalization and Jihadist Attacks in the West*. 1st ed. [pdf] Milan: Italian Institute for International Political Studies (ISPI), p.96. Available at URL: <https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/extremism.gwu.edu/files/FearThyNeighbor%20RadicalizationandJihadistAttacksintheWest.pdf> [Accessed 18 June 2017].

[52] Shahr, Y. (2015), *Islamic Radicalism in Europe: Demographics and Disenchantment*. [Blog] Times of Israel Blog. Available at URL: <http://blogs.timesofisrael.com/islamic-radicalism-in-europe-demographics-and-disenchantment/> [Accessed 31 July 2016].

[53] Arun Kundnani, *The Muslims are Coming*, p.15.

# Calling on Women: Female-Specific Motivation Narratives in Danish Online Jihad Propaganda

by Sara Jul Jacobsen

## Abstract

*Based on a monitoring of 16 official social media profiles of three Danish jihadi-Salafi organizations over a five-year period, this article explores how these jihadi-Salafists motivate women to take part in defensive jihad (jihād al-dafʿa). The issue is explored through the analytical lens of discourse, and intersectionality theory as well as the theoretical perspective on affect and the social construction of gender. The article finds that women are motivated to take part in jihad by referencing classical doctrines of defensive jihad and by means of records of charismatic female fighters from the time of the Prophet. However, the female-specific motivation narratives are as contemporary and empowering as they are regressive and founded in classical sources such as the Quran, ahadith and Sīra. The motivation narratives show strong push-back against Western feminism and counter-narrate Western views of Muslim women as oppressed, passive victims of male-dominated ideologies. Instead they (de-)construct 'the Muslim woman' in motivation narratives in which jihadi-Salafism is an important source not only of authenticity but also of strong self-identity and (em)power(ment).*

**Keywords:** Denmark, Jihad, jihadi-Salafism, propaganda, social media, gender, women.

## Introduction

Within the last ten years, women's involvement in terrorism has been widening ideologically and logistically, and is expected to increase in future.[1] Accordingly, studies on terrorism have increasingly focused on women. Literature on female terrorism provides important knowledge on issues such as the history of female involvement in terrorism, women's strategic role and impact, and female suicide attacks.[2] Studies that specifically address the issue of women's motives for involvement in terrorist organisations have predominantly done so through milieu approaches and mappings of demographic and socioeconomic backgrounds of women who have left West European countries to join jihadi organizations in Syria or Iraq.[3] They find that women's motives to take part in jihad are complex and without clear patterns.[4] However, the body of literature is still small and what it does not consider in detail, is the female-specific jihad propaganda aimed at West European Muslim women by the jihadi organizations. While social media play an increasingly essential part in jihadists' female-specific recruitment strategy,[5] few studies have been undertaken on the issue of female-specific jihad propaganda on social media.[6] This article therefore aims to examine how three jihadi-Salafi organizations based in Denmark motivate women through their narratives on social media to take part in defensive jihad (jihād al-dafʿa or the violent defense of Islam).[7] The questions explored are: How do the Danish jihadi-Salafi organizations online motivate Muslim women to take part in jihad? What subject positions are constructed and what narratives are offered?

The issue of Jihadism has been on the public agenda in Denmark since the cartoons controversy of 2005–2006, intensifying with the 2015 shootings in Copenhagen. The large number of Danish Muslims who have traveled to Syria and Iraq as foreign fighters further caused the Danish discourse to expand. With nearly 30 citizens leaving for Iraq and Syria per one million inhabitants, Denmark has more so-called foreign fighters per capita than most other EU Member States, only slightly outscored by Belgium. At least 150 individuals have travelled from Denmark to Syria and Iraq, and, according to the latest assessment from the Danish Security and Intelligence Service, the number is now estimated to be even higher. The vast majority of those leaving for Syria and Iraq are young men, but more women have left in recent years. Women now make up every seventh of the total number of Danish jihad travelers.[8] Particularly interesting in the case of Danish jihadi-Salafism is furthermore that while international jihad organizations such as the terrorist organization that calls itself Islamic



State (ISIS) have until recently excluded women from the battlefield, the Danish jihadi-Salafists have called on women to take part in combat for almost ten years. More specifically, the Danish jihadi-Salafi organizations assign three conceptual subject positions for Muslim women to take within jihad: “mother,” “martyr wife,” and “*mujāhida*” [9]. [10] Thus Muslim women are assigned both non-military and military positions in jihad. The discursive online construction of Muslim women’s role as *mujāhida*, that is female fighter, is the focus of this article. [11] The question is how the jihadi-Salafi organizations appeal to women to participate in combat.

The main argument of the article is that the jihadi-Salafist’s female-specific motivation narratives are as contemporary and empowering as they are regressive and based on classical Islamic sources such as the Quran, ahadith and the schools of Sunni jurisprudence. [12] The motivation narratives show strong push-back against Western feminism and counter-narrate Western views of Muslim women as oppressed, passive victims of male-dominated ideologies. Instead they (de-)construct ‘the Muslim woman’ in motivation narratives in which jihadi-Salafism is an important source not only of authenticity but also of strong self-identity and (em) power(ment).

The article is based on an open-source study of textual and audio uploads posted by three Danish jihadi-Salafi organizations on their sixteen official social media accounts on Facebook, Twitter, and YouTube – over 8,000 uploads in total. All textual and audio materials were uploaded by the jihadi-Salafi organizations themselves, not by followers or members. Data include all uploads posted by the organizations from the creation of their social media accounts to the end of 2015. All told, data cover a time period of over five years. This period is particularly interesting in relation to online jihadi narratives because online anti-radicalization initiatives at that time were less developed than they are today. More specifically, Danish anti-radicalization initiatives had not yet begun to force takedowns [13] of online so-called radicalization material from social media in the “fight against online radicalization”. Thus, online censure on social media platforms was almost non-existent and Danish jihadi-Salafists could speak almost freely online. Large parts of the materials collected for this article no longer exist on social media today.

The textual and audio uploads were downloaded, stored, systematized, and analyzed with the help of qualitative software programs. To narrow down the dataset to textual and audio uploads that specifically deal with jihad (-ism), data were coded by data-driven [14] jihad-specific codes (See appendix). for codebook on codes and descriptions). All uploads in which jihad-specific codes appeared were included in their full length which in textual uploads vary from three lines to 20 pages and in audio uploads vary from three minutes to almost four hours. Most uploads were in Danish, a few in English and almost none in Arabic. Variable spellings in Danish, English, and Arabic as well as the nouns in singular and plural were included in the coding process. [15]

Methodologically, the article builds on Jonathan Potter & Margaret Wetherells psychological discourse analysis (1987) and their social constructionist perception of language: that is, that the world is socially constructed through language, both spoken and written, and that language shapes identities, social relations and understandings of the world. [16] Accordingly, social media texts such as the texts and audios uploaded by the jihadi Salafi organizations, construct a version of world situations, rather than merely reflecting or mirroring them. [17] More specifically, the present analysis built on Ernesto Laclau & Chantal Mouffe’s (1985) theory on how subject positions take place in the social field of meaning-making processes. [18] Simply put, subject positions (i.e., when the subject is placed in a specific position by a certain discourse,) are constructed in their relations: they are defined in relation to what they are and what they are not. [19] Furthermore, the article theoretically builds on Judith Butler’s theorization of gender as a social construction. [20] According to Butler (1990; 1997), our gendered identity is created when we are interpolated [21] that is ‘called’ by someone or something, and given an identity via that call. [22] Thus gender is an effect of repeated speech acts that calls the subject into a gender identity, and thereby constructs a person as a gendered subject. Through continuous repetition and citations, norms about ‘right/wrong’ or ‘natural/unnatural’ ways of ‘doing gender’ become fixed and naturalized. [23] Through the repeated speech acts, gender comes to appear as if it were substantial and essential. [24] This, Butler argues, has consequences for the discursive frames within which subjects can define themselves. Butler uses the metaphor ‘congealing’ [25] to indicate what happens. According to Butler, language should thus be understood not only as meaning making, but also as an active praxis with reality-producing



effects.[26] The present article also theoretically builds on feminist accounts of intersectionality.[27] Despite differences and variations, the shared theoretical assertion of feminist accounts of intersectionality is that different social categories such as gender, ethnicity and class intersect. This means that they mutually influence and transform one another as overall social structures, as well as in creating complex identities. On the level of social identities, this means that as an individual you are never just a woman, but always also, ethnically and class-wise, etc. positioned in a way that has consequences for which gender identities become possible, difficult, or impossible.[28] Lastly, the article is using affect theory for an understanding of the online space as social networks constructed around emotion and affectual relationships. As Sara Ahmed stressed (2004), shared anger, shame, hate, or love are inherently politicizing emotions offline and online. In this way, the discursive construction of emotion can be instrumental in creating online communities of feeling.[29] These theories are encompassed to complement each other in the analysis of how the Danish jihad-Salafists motivate women to take part in combat in their jihad-specific online narratives.

The term jihadi-Salafism (or its equivalent, Salafi jihadism) is used to refer to the Danish organizations as they in various ways position themselves in their textual and audio uploads on social media with a violent fraction within a strand of conservative Islam known as jihadi Salafism.[30] Simply put, the concept of Salafism is derived from the Arabic expression *as-salaf as-Sālih* (the righteous predecessors), which refers to the Prophet and the first generations of the rightly guided Muslims.[31] Salafism as a general approach to the interpretation of Islam is thus embedded in the idea of following in the footsteps of these early generations and deriving religious guidance directly from the sources.[32] The markers by which this is done include explicitly stressing that the organizations follow the way of conservative Salafism or normatively constructing the “right Islam” in a textually rigorous way and rooted in pre-modern time. The organizations furthermore place a strong emphasis on being jihadists by, for example, legitimizing violent defense of Islam, glorifying martyrdom, and paying tribute to specific martyrs.

The three Danish jihadi Salafi organizations included in this study are the Call to Islam (“Kaldet til Islam”), the Muslim Youth Centre (“Muslimsk UngdomsCenter”), and the Islamic Culture Centre (“Islamisk KulturCenter”). [33] To briefly introduce the three organizations, The Call to Islam was until recently one of the most visible and vocal Islamic organizations in Denmark. The Call to Islam has now been dissolved, as several of its members, including its leader, Shiraz Tariq (also known as Abu Musa), have died as foreign fighters in Syria and Iraq. [34] The Muslim Youth Centre is less visible and less vocal, rarely appearing in the Danish media. The mosque attended by its members, however – the Grimhøj Mosque in Aarhus – has attracted frequent media attention, most recently when its imam was portrayed in a documentary as expressing support for stoning of women as a punishment for adultery. Lastly, the Islamic Culture Centre is also not very visible and vocal. This group is considered rather classic or traditional and follows only one sheikh, Sheikh Abu Ahmad. Some of those implicated in two Danish terror cases – the Glostrup case (also known as “the Sarajevo case”) and the Glasvej case (also known as “Operation Dagger”) – are reported to have participated in Abu Ahmad’s classes.[35] This article is based on these three specific organizations because at the time of data collection they were among the most influential jihadi-Salafi organizations in Denmark, both online and offline. More specifically, these organizations have been among the main establishers of a Danish online jihad narrative. The organizations have been the main base of large clusters of Danish foreign fighters who have traveled to Syria and Iraq to join contemporary Islamist organizations such as ISIS. All three are termed “organizations” to underline that they all exist or existed online as well as offline (organized with affiliation to mosques etc.), and are not simply online debate forums.

### ***Pre-modern Motivation Narratives***

Now turning to the questions of how the Danish jihadi-Salafi organizations motivate Muslim women to take part in jihad, the article finds that they encourage women to take the position of a female fighter by referencing classical doctrines of defensive jihad. The jihadi-Salafists thus put forth female-specific classical doctrines on defensive jihad to argue that women are obligated to take part in jihad. Classical jihad doctrines are a theory

of warfare developed by Muslim jurists long before the emergence of the modern nation state to distinguish between offensive and defensive warfare. Simply put, offensive jihad (*jihād al-talab*) was war to be waged against other states, while defensive jihad (*jihād al-daf'a*) addressed the need for all Muslims to fight if their own territories were invaded. Thus, offensive jihad was associated with military conquest and expanding the geographical boundaries of the community and was considered a collective duty (*fard kifayya*) for mature able-bodied males. On the other hand, defensive jihad was related to the defense of Islamic lands and was considered an individual obligation (*fard 'ayn*) upon both men and women.[36] According to the classical doctrine, the individual obligation of defensive jihad applies to those residing in a territory that is under attack or those who are nearby.[37] Modern jihadi-Salafists, including the Danish jihadi-Salafists on which this article is based, drop this distinction, however, as they perceive the “enemy” (i.e. the West, apostate regimes, etc.) as being in charge of Muslim territories and Islam as being under attack, and therefore call on all Muslims to defend themselves.[38] The organizations have thus discursively turned defensive jihad from a territorially oriented doctrine to a contemporary global military program.

Below is an example of a textual upload posted by one of the Danish jihadi-Salafists at the beginning of the Syrian civil war. They explicitly refer to the classical doctrines of defensive jihad to define the individual obligation for women. They refer to the doctrines stressing that “if an enemy attacks a Muslim country, Jihaad becomes an individual duty upon every man and woman”, that “in cases of necessity, such as if the kuffaar attack a Muslim country (...) Jihaad is obligatory for women” and that “Jihaad is, in cases where the enemy has invaded the Muslim country, obligatory for all healthy people, men and women”. They furthermore explicitly reference the Quran (here surah *Al-Tawbah*) and the Sunni Islamic schools of jurisprudence (here the Hanafi and Maliki schools of law). In doing so, the Danish Jihadi-Salafists legitimize the position of the female fighter and through continuous repetition and citations, ways of ‘doing gender’ in jihad, thus, become fixed and naturalized.[39] Through online repeated narratives, women’s position in defensive jihad, thus, comes to appear as if it were substantial and essential.[40]

#### **Example I:**

*When jihaad is fard 'ayn [individual obligation],[41] which means an individual obligation, there are no excuses, then you must go out and have tawakkul [trust][42] on Allah, that is, to trust in Allah, that He, Azza wa Jall [mighty and majestic],[43] takes care of one’s children (...) Jihaad is, in cases where the enemy has invaded the Muslim country, obligatory for all healthy people, men and women, and a woman can go out without permission of her father or husband (...) Al-Kaasaani al-Hanafi,[44] may Allah have mercy on him, said: “In a time of general mobilization, such as when the enemy is trying to invade a Muslim country, it becomes an individual obligation, fard 'ayn, on every Muslim who is able to fight, because Allah says (...): ‘March forward, whether you’re light (fast, young and wealthy) or heavy (sick, old and poor)’ (Al-Tawbah 9:41). It was said that this was revealed about mobilization in general: ‘It was not true for the people of Al-Madinah and the Bedouins in the neighborhood to stay behind the Prophet (fighting for Allaah’s cause) and it was not right for them to prefer their own lives over his life.’ (Al-Tawbah 9: 120). Al-Sharh al-Sagheer, one of Maliki’s books (2/274) says something similar, stating that if an enemy attacks a Muslim country, Jihaad becomes an individual duty upon every man and woman (...) Jihaad is not obligatory for women, in principle, except in cases of necessity, such as if the kuffaar attack a Muslim country. In this case, Jihaad is obligatory for women in accordance with their capabilities (...) (text upload by Islamic Culture Centre, June 2013, my translation of the Danish, Arabic as in the original).[45]*

As in the text above, the jihadi-Salafists also frequently address the specific ways in which women can leave for jihad. In general, they argue that a woman may only travel in the company of her husband or a *mahram* (a male relative whom she may not marry). However, the Danish jihadi-Salafists argue that in the extraordinary circumstances of defensive jihad the classical legal stipulation that a woman must not travel without a *mahram* does not apply. As the text upload above exemplify, they emphasize that in times of defensive warfare, “when the enemy has invaded a Muslim country” (Example I), the classical jurists stipulate that no woman is required

to seek permission from another to defend herself. And Muslim woman “can go without permission of her father or husband” (Example I).[46]

In their pre-modern motivation narratives, the Danish jihadi-Salafists furthermore motivate women to take part in jihad by posting records of charismatic female fighters from the time of the Prophet. These Salafi women are emphasized as role models for contemporary Muslim women to emulate. In a text upload, one of the organizations encourages women to follow in the lines of the “women from the past,” who “fought and died for their belief” and “gave their blood and tears and sacrificed everything”:

**Example II:**

*(...) We never know when death will come, so let this reminder go into your hearts and minds, my honored sisters. Who are we compared to the women of the past? Those who fought for this deen [religion],[47] who died for this deen, who lost family members for this deen, they gave blood and tears; they sacrificed everything, subhan Allah [glory to God].[48] Everything. So who are we to lay on the lazy side? Thanks to Allah, he has given us many chances this year. Subhan Allah He has ta'a la [may he be exalted ][49] directed many and subhanAllah [(all) praise be to God][50] these sisters and brothers who fought side by side with the Prophet have changed much today! They have brought Islam into our hearts, so let's not miss our chances, In Shaa Allah.[51]*

In the text, the Danish jihadi-Salafists through a female voice encourage their “honored sisters” to take this reminder of the female fighters from the past into their heart and not “miss their chances” (Example II). The Danish jihadi-Salafists do not simply refer to women at the time of the Prophet Muhammad in the abstract; they refer to a handful of specific women who at the time of the Prophet participated in defensive jihad. Some of the hadiths referred to even recount women saving the Prophet's life in situations when he and Islam faced an existential threat. The woman most referred to is Umm 'Umara,[52] who fought in several battles and sustained numerous injuries to the extent that the Prophet himself is said to have extolled her heroism on the battlefield.[53] In a three-part audio series telling this fighter's story, it is stated that she defended not only the Prophet but entire Islam: “When she saw that the Prophet was surrounded and that Muhammad was threatened and that all of Islam was threatened, she drew a sword” (Audio upload The Muslim Youth Centre, April 2015, my transcription, my translation from Danish). It is further underlined that “many men wish they were as courageous as she was” and that Umm 'Umara “had some great characteristics that many men do not have today”.[54]

The audios also refer in particular to Khawlah Bint al-Azwar, a Muslim female fighter, sister to the legendary soldier and Companion of the Prophet Muhammad. According to tradition, she fought alongside her brother in several battles, including the Battle of Yarmouk against Byzantine forces. Khawlah was well known for her leadership in battles of the Muslim conquests in parts of what are today Syria, Jordan, and Palestine, and in particular one battle in which she is said to have led a group of women against the Byzantine army. An example is a video on Khawlah's life, in which one of the organizations, in glorifying terms, states that she is said to have hunted down and forced men who tried to escape the battle back onto the battlefield.[55] The jihadi-Salafists thus highlight Khawlah Bint al-Azwar as well as Umm 'Umara for their courageous actions and honorable participation in jihad while at the same time shaming men who have not left for jihad by underlining that modern-day men lack the courage and characteristics of the female warriors who fought for Islam.

The examples above exemplify how the Danish jihadi-Salafi organizations have adapted the rationale of defensive jihad in order to argue that the role of the female jihadi fighter is lawful. In their pre-modern motivation narratives, they create legitimacy and lawfulness in the position as mujāhida by referencing classical sources such as the Qur'an, ahadith, Sira and schools of orthodox Sunni jurisprudence (Example I). They furthermore call on women to take the position of female fighters by posting stories of charismatic female fighters from the time of Prophet Muhammad (Example II) and thereby offer them authenticity and identity via that call. [56] Put differently, they interpolate [57] the subject is into a gender identity in jihad. Through continuous repetition and citations, ways of 'doing gender' in jihad, more specific the position of the female fighter, become congealed.[58]



### Contemporary Motivation Narratives

However, the Danish jihadi-Salafi organizations' motivation narratives are not simply regressive and founded in pre-modern times. They are also contemporary and contextualized in modern-day female-specific identity issues. The motivation narratives merge a focus on classical doctrines of defensive jihad and records of tradition with contemporary narratives which address complex identity issues specific to Muslim women in the West. In particular, they motivate Muslim women to take part in jihad by counter-narrating a (perceived) Western essentialism in which Muslim women (according to them) are seen as passive victims of oppressive male-dominated ideologies (see Example III). An example is the following textual upload in which the jihadi-Salafists counter-narrate a (perceived) hegemonic and stereotyped view of 'the Muslim woman' as "reserved, oppressed and weak". Instead they (de-)construct Muslim women as "strong and self-confident" and emphasize that they are "defined by Islam in the form of the Qur'an and Sunnah". The Danish jihadi-Salafists refer to female fighters in the Prophet Muhammad's army "fighting on equal terms with weapon in hand defending Islam against the enemy" (see following example). More specifically, they refer to the heroic actions of the already mentioned Umm 'Umara (here 'Nasiba bint Kaab Al Mazini') and Khawla bint Al Azwar who disprove the "distorted perception of Islam as women's oppressive and reactionary". And they ask the rhetorical question: whether contemporary Muslim women have the strength to follow in the footsteps of these brave women. [59]

#### Example III:

*The perception of the Muslim woman as a weak, oppressed and passive is widespread in the West. That women in the western world are forced to be walking sex objects is called 'freedom'. However, the Muslim woman – as defined by Islam in its writings in the form of the Quran and the Sunnah – is strong and self-confident (...) when the Prophet Muhammad, peace be upon him, was in conflict with the local infidel tribes in the Arabian peninsula, his army of faithful soldiers was joined by many women fighting on equal terms with weapon in hand defending Islam against the enemy. Especially well known is Nasiba Bint Kaab Al Mazini, who was always in the lead. In one battle, she was wounded 13 times, lost one hand, and killed in close combat the man who killed her son Umara (... ) Khawla bint Al Azwar saved her brother in a battle by killing his opponents (...) The West rejoices women who can contribute to the distorted perception of Islam as women's oppressive and reactionary. The West allows the woman to show off her body; to degrade her to a sex object. It allows her the right to do many things, but not to the right to be Muslim. The West will not recognize women who choose Islam. According to the West's mind, women who choose Islam must be forced to do so by their husbands. In the ideological crusade against Islam, the West uses the Muslim woman as hostage. Women's oppression is a problem we all must help fight. But the solution – the liberation – is not called free sex (...) it is called Islam. Islam's historical and brave women have shown the way to it. But are Muslims today strong enough to follow? [60]*

The Danish jihadi-Salafists in particular critique the Western lack of tolerance for Islamic women's insistence on defining themselves within a conservative religious paradigm. They counter-narrate the Western vision of 'freedom' and stress that the West "allows" women "to degrade her to a sex object" but not "the right to be Muslim" (Example III). According to Danish jihadi-Salafists, the West does not "recognize women, that choose Islam" but generalize women as male dominated and "forced to do so by their husbands." The Danish jihadi-Salafists thereby counter-narrate the Western fight against women's oppression. Instead they construct Islam – more specifically to take part in jihad and follow in the lines of the righteous predecessors (*as-salaf as-salih*) – as the source of female strength and liberation.

The Danish jihadi-Salafists more specifically counter position the notion of western feminism as a universal identity platform and global sisterhood (see Example IV). This notion is, according to the Danish Jihadi-Salafists, based on the mistaken idea that women all over the world have identical interests. The West constructs a homogenous, global, feminist 'we', and in so doing neglects the differences in interests generated, for example, by a religious self-identity. The idea of the global, feminist 'we' is however, according to the Danish jihadi-Salafists, related to an equally unspecified 'they'. The unspecified 'they' is abstractly defined as Muslim women,

who appear to be “oppressed” (see Example IV) and therefore more backwards’ in terms of reaching out for the ‘common’ feminist goals. The Danish jihadi-Salafists instead stress the honor of being “sisters of Islam” and the obligation to “stand up” for their “deen” (i.e. *dīn*, religion) and “defend it with all their power.” They call on women to stand united and be among those who fight for the religion for which Muhammad fought. They discuss the issue of women’s oppression by saying tradition that Muhammad gave Muslim women their rights 1,400 years ago and pray that “Allah punish those who oppress Muslim sisters”. They call on woman to fight for their “honor”, “deen” (i.e. *dīn*, religion) and “protection” and ask that women may be among those who rise the “khilafa” (i.e. the caliphate) and die on “la ilaha illa Allah Muhammad rasool Allah” (i.e. the *Shahada* or the Islamic creed).

#### **Example IV:**

*Dear sisters, remember, we are sisters of Islam! We are the ones who must bring our nation forward! (...) we are those who will stand up for la ilaha illa Allah! ! [shahada, the Islamic creed][61] Remember Islam is our deen [religion][62] we must defend it with all our power! Remember our beloved Prophet fought for Islam! Even the women did in his time! Islam is what we must fight for! Islam is our honor! Our deen! [religion][63] Our protection! (...) No kuffar can say we are oppressed when Muhammad saws [Peace be upon him] [64] gave women their rights 1400 years ago! Indeed, it's the kuffar who suppressed! We are well, Alhamdulillah! [praise be to Allah] [65] May Allah use us, may we be among those who fight for our beloved deen that Muhammad fought for, may we be among those who rise the khilafa! [caliphate] [66] So the Muslims can have peace from these kuffar! May we be among those who are God-fearing and die on la ilaha illa Allah Muhammad rasool Allah! [sic, shahada, the Islamic creed] May Allah protect our sisters and brothers all over the world! May Allah punish those who oppress our sisters and brothers of Islam!). [67]*

The four textual examples above exemplify how the Danish jihadi-Salafists exhort women to take part in jihad by setting jihad-specific narratives within the context of complex identity issues and emotions specific for the intersection [68] of being woman and Muslim in the West. They also counter-narrate the stereotyped perception of Muslim women as oppressed, passive and male-dominated. The three organizations studied for this article upload narratives that (de-)construct ‘the Muslim woman’ as strong and independent. In so doing, they use contemporary available discourses and situational, contextual language flexibly in a micro-context – that is, their everyday interaction on social media – to motivate Muslim women to take part in jihad.

## **Conclusion**

To motivate women to take part in violent jihad, the Danish jihadi-Salafi organizations repeat female-specific doctrines on defensive jihad from pre-modern, classical Salafi sources. Furthermore, they upload stories of charismatic female fighters from Prophet Muhammad’s time and appeal to modern Muslim women to emulate their example. In so doing, they enable Muslim women to connect their own individual self-perception with the larger notion of tradition and authenticity.

However, the female-specific motivation narratives are just as contemporary and empowering as they are pre-modern and regressive. The gender-based discrimination that Muslim women (feel that they) face in modern-day society is constructed as additional motivation. Therefore, the jihadi-Salafists strategically motivate Muslim women to take part in jihad by addressing issues specific for the intersection of being women and being Muslim in the West today.

Salafists are often perceived as conservative: as founded in the time of the Prophet, and in ideological terms as representing a search to recover the distant past. The Danish jihadi-Salafists also perceive themselves in this way. In some respects, however, this is a distorted view. As shown above, these organizations’ jihad mindset also embodies a contemporary, modern-day jihad narrative. Although they encompass the older notion of Salafi theology, the motivation narratives of the Danish jihadi-Salafists are more complex and more multi-



faceted than the doctrines of the forefathers of the medieval period. In exhaustive ways, they rearticulate the records of tradition and history into emotions and affect specific for contemporary Muslim western women.

**About the Author:** **Sara Jul Jacobsen** is a Ph.D. Fellow in the Department of Cultural Encounters at Roskilde University, Denmark. Her dissertation explores the social construction of 'the Muslim woman' in Danish online jihadi-Salafism. She has a Master's degree from the Department of the Study of Religion at Aarhus University, and is currently a guest researcher there. Her publications include "Mother, Martyr wife or Mujāhida: 'The Muslim woman' in Danish online jihadi-Salafism: A study of the assigned role of Muslim women in online jihadi communication" in 'Islamic Studies' (2016).

**Appendix: Codebook: Data-Driven Codes and Description**

Code	Description
Jihad, jihadi, jihadist, jihadism	Uploads that concern jihad as a concept, phenomena, position or ideology. Focusing specifically on violent jihad.
Mujāhid, mujāhida, mujāhidīn	Uploads that concern the concept, phenomena or position of one engaged in jihad; mujāhid, mujāhida, mujāhidīn.
Martyr; martyrdom, šahīd, šahīda, šuhadā'	Uploads that concern the concept, phenomena or position of a martyr (šahīd, šahīda, šuhadā') or martyrdom.
Die, death, day of judgment	Uploads that concern death, dying, or day of judgment in relation to jihad (ism), martyrdom (šuhadā') or being jihadist, martyr, mujāhid or mujāhida.
Green birds, lions	Uploads that concern jihad-specific metaphors. Specifically focusing on green birds and lions e.g. martyrs living on in the heart of green birds or mujāhidīn as lions.
Caliphate, Khilafah	Uploads that concern the caliphate as a phenomena or concept. And in relation to the terror organization that call themselves Islamic State.
Hijra	Uploads that concern the notion of emigration (hijra) as a synonym for jihad or narratives of hijra as a part of jihad or the establishment of an Islamic State. [69]

## Notes

[1] Elizabeth Pearson & Emily Winterbotham, "Women, Gender and Daesh Radicalisation," *The RUSI Journal*, 162, no. 3 (2017): 60–72, DOI: 10.1080/03071847.2017.1353251; Jytte Klausen, "Tweeting the Jihad: Social Media Networks of Western Foreign Fighters in Syria and Iraq," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 38, no. 1 (2015): 1–22, DOI: 10.1080/1057610X.2014.974948; Mia Bloom, "Bombshells: Women and Terror," *Gender Issues*, 28, no. 1 (2011): 1–21, DOI:10.1007/s12147-011-9098-z; Karla J Cunningham, "Cross-Regional Trends in Female Terrorism," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 26, no. 3 (2010): 171–195, DOI: 10.1080/10576100390211419; Erin Marie Saltman & Malanie Smidth, "Till Martyrdom do Us Apart—Gender and the ISIS Phenomenon," Institute for Strategic Dialogue (2015).

[2] See, for example, Karla J Cunningham 2010; Cindy Ness, "In the Name of the Cause: Women's Work in Secular and Religious Terrorism," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 28 (2005): 353–373; Martijn de Koning, "Changing Worldviews and Friendship An Exploration of the Life Stories of Two Female Salafists in the Netherlands"; in: Roel Meijer (Ed.), *Global Salafism: Islam's New Religious Movement* (London / New York: Hurst Publishers, 2015); Katharina von Knop, "The Female Jihad: Al Qaeda's Women," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 30, no. 5 (2007): 397–414, DOI: 10.1080/10576100701258585.

[3] See for example Elizabeth Pearson & Emily Winterbotham 2017; Mia Bloom 201; Karla J Cunningham 2010; Erin Marie Saltman & Malanie Smidth 2015; Carolyn Hoyle, Alexandra Bradford and Ross Frenett "Becoming Mulan?: Female Western Migrants to ISIS," Institute for Strategic Dialogue (2015); Karen Jacques & Paul J. Taylor, "Male and Female Suicide Bombers: Different Sexes, Different Reasons?" *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 31, no. 4, 304–326: DOI: 10.1080/10576100801925695

[4] See for example Elizabeth Pearson & Emily Winterbotham 2017; Mia Bloom, 2011; Karla J Cunningham, 2010; Erin Marie Saltman & Malanie Smidth, 2015; Carolyn Hoyle, Alexandra Bradford and Ross Frenett, 2015.

[5] See Jytte Klausen, 2015; Pearson & Winterbotham, 2017.

[6] With the exception of a few studies also exploring the gender aspect in jihad propaganda on social media e.g. Elizabeth Pearson, "Online as the New Frontline: Affect, Gender, and ISIS-Take-Down on Social Media," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 41, no. 11 (2018): DOI: 10.1080/1057610X.2017.1352280 and Jytte Klausen, 2015.

[7] See Nelly Lahoud, "The Neglected Sex: The jihadis' Exclusion of Women from Jihad," in: *Terrorism and Political Violence* 26, no. 5 (2014): 780–802 DOI: 10.1080/09546553.2013.772511. The Arabic verb jahada, from which the noun "jihad" is derived, means to struggle or exert oneself. The Qur'an often uses the phrase jihad fi sabil Allah, "exerting oneself in the path of God" (4:96, 9:20). This struggle need not always refer to fighting. However, in the article this is the specific focus. See Kecia Ali & Oliver Leaman, *Islam Key Concepts* (New York: Routledge, 2008).

[8] See for example the Danish Security and Intelligence Service, Centre for Terror Analysis (CTA): Assessment of the Terror Threat to Denmark (January 2018). More reports in Danish and English are accessible at [www.pet.dk](http://www.pet.dk).

[9] In this article, the term 'mujāhida' is used to conceptualize a female engaged in violent jihad.

[10] See Sara Jul Jacobsen, "'Mother,' 'martyr wife' or 'mujāhida': The Muslim woman in Danish online jihadi Salafism. A study of the assigned role of the Muslim woman in online jihadi communication," *Tidsskrift for Islamforskning* 10, no. 1 (2016): 165–187: DOI:10.7146/tifo.v10i1.24880.

[11] For further elaboration on roles assigned to women in jihad by the Danish jihadi Salafi organizations, see Sara Jul Jacobsen, 2016.

[12] See Kecia Ali & Oliver Leaman, 2008: "Four main schools of Sunni jurisprudence have dominated Muslim history, along with one major and several minor schools of Shi'ia jurisprudence. By the early fourth/tenth century, these groups of more or less loosely affiliated scholars were clustered into definable schools of thought. The rise of the schools did not eliminate internal dissent but rather circumscribed its boundaries. The Sunni schools, Hanafi, Maliki, Shafi'i, and Hanbali, are named after, respectively, Abu Hanifa (d. 150/767), Malik ibn Anas (d. 179/796), Muhammad ibn Idris al-Shafi'i (d. 204/820), and Ahmad ibn Hanbal (d. 241/855). Although these men are sometimes referred to as the founders of the schools, they did not actually found them though they did originate many of their distinctive doctrines."

[13] I.e., the deletion of uploads on social media.

[14] The jihad-specific codes are data-driven i.e., they emerge from readings of the raw data. Data-driven codes involve five steps to inductively create codes for a codebook: (1) reduce raw information; (2) identify subsample themes; (3) compare themes across subsamples; (4) create codes; and (5) determine reliability of codes. See Jessica T. DeCuir-Gunby, Patricia L. Marshall, and Allison W. McCulloch, "Developing and Using a Codebook for the Analysis of Interview Data: An Example from a Professional Development Research Project," *Field Methods*, 23, no. 2 (2011): 136–155: DOI: 10.1177/1525822X10388468.

[15] All codes were truncated, which means that all words beginning with the letter composition were included. For example 'jiha\*' includes 'jihad', 'jihadi', 'jihadism', 'jihaad', 'jihaadi', 'jihaadism', etc. For further elaboration on methodology, see this author's forthcoming dissertation (to be completed in 2019).

- [16] Jonathan Potter & Margaret Wetherell, *Discourse and Social Psychology* (London: Sage, 1987).
- [17] Idem.
- [18] Ernesto Laclau & Chantal Mouffe, *Hegemony and Socialist Strategy. Towards a Radical Democratic Politics* (London: Verso, 1985).
- [19] Idem.
- [20] See Judith Butler, *Gender Trouble: Feminism and the Subversion of Identity* (London: Routledge, 1990); Judith Butler, *Bodies That Matter: On the Discursive Limits of "Sex"* (London: Routledge, 1993); Judith Butler, *Excitable Speech: A Politics of the Performative* (London: Routledge, 1997).
- [21] See Althusser, in Judith Butler 1997. According to Althusser, interpellation means that our identity is created when we are 'called' by someone or something, and given a name and an identity via that call (Judith Butler, 1997, 25).
- [22] Judith Butler, 1997, 25.
- [23] Judith Butler, 1990, 25.
- [24] Judith Butler, 1990, 33.
- [25] Ibid.
- [26] Judith Butler, 1997, 44.
- [27] See Kimberle Crenshaw, "Mapping the Margins: Intersectionality, Identity Politics, and Violence against Women of Color." *Stanford Law Review* 43, no. 6 (1991): 1241-299: DOI:10.2307/1229039; Kathy Davis, "Intersectionality as buzzword: A sociology of science perspective on what makes a feminist theory successful," *Feminist Theory*, 9, no. 1 (2008):67-85; Nina Yuval-Davis, "Intersectionality and Feminist Politics," *European Journal of Women Studies*, 3, no. 3 (2006):193-209; Nina Yuval-Davis, "Intersectionality, Citizenship and Contemporary Politics of Belonging," *Critical Review of International, Social and Political Philosophy*, Special Issue, 10, no. 4 (2007): 561-574; Nina Lykke, *Feminist Studies, A Guide to Intersectional Theory, Methodology and Writing* (London: Routledge, 2010).
- [28] Kimberle Crenshaw, 1991; Kathy Davis, 2008; Nina Yuval-Davis, 2006; Nina Yuval-Davis, 2007; Nina Lykke, 2010.
- [29] Sara Ahmed, *The Cultural Politics of Emotion* (Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2004).
- [30] See Quintan Wiktorowicz, "Anatomy of the Salafi Movement," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 29, no. 3 (2006): 207-239: DOI: 10.1080/10576100500497004; Quintan Wiktorowicz, *Radical Islam Rising: Muslim Extremism in the West* (Lanham: Rowman and Littlefield, 2005).
- [31] See Quintan Wiktorowicz, 2005; 2006.
- [32] Several studies present a significant advance in our understanding of the diverse forms of contemporary jihadi Salafism. See for example, Quintan Wiktorowicz 2005; Quintan Wiktorowicz 2006; Thomas Hegghammer, "Should I Stay or Should I Go? Explaining Variation in Western jihadists' Choice between Domestic and Foreign Fighting," *American Political Science Review*, 107, no. 1 (2013): 1-15: DOI: 10.1017/S0003055412000615; Thomas Hegghammer, "Jihad, Yes, But Not Revolution: Explaining the Extraversion of Islamist Violence in Saudi Arabia," *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies*, 36, no. 3 (2009): 395-416: DOI:10.1080/13530190903338938; Thomas Hegghammer, "Islamist violence and regime stability in Saudi Arabia," *International Affairs*, 84, no. 4 (2008a): 701-715: DOI: 10.1111/j.1468-2346.2008.00733.x; Thomas Hegghammer, "Abdallah Azzam, the Imam of jihad"; in: Gilles Kepel and Jean-Pierre Milelli (Eds.), *Al Qaeda in its Own Words* (Cambridge, Mass.: The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2008b); Thomas Hegghammer and Stephane Lacroix, "Rejectionist Islamism in Saudi Arabia," *International Journal Middle East Studies*, 39, no. 1 (2007): 103-122: DOI:10.1017/S0020743807002553; Marc Sageman, *Understanding Terror Networks* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2004); Marc Sageman, *Leaderless Jihad* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2008); Edwin Bakker, *Jihadi Terrorists in Europe. Their Characteristics and the Circumstances in which They Joined the Jihad: an Exploratory Study* (The Hague: Netherlands Institute of International Relations Clingendael, 2006); Farhad Khosrokhavar, *Inside Jihadism. Understanding Jihadi Movements Worldwide* (Boulder: Paradigm Publishers, 2009). For further elaboration on this author's perspective on the term, see her forthcoming dissertation (to be completed in 2019).
- [33] Also called "Masjid Quba".
- [34] See Manni Crone, "Denmark." *World Almanac of Islamism* (2011): almanac.afpc.org/Denmark). The Call to Islam's construction of 'the Muslim woman' is still interesting and relevant because this group is among the main actors in the establishment of a Danish online jihad narrative. Their text-uploads and videos are still circulated online within the current Danish jihadi-Salafi milieu.
- [35] See Manni Crone 2011; Ann-Sophie Hemmingsen, "The Attractions of Jihadism – An Identity Approach to Three Danish Terrorism Cases and the Gallery of Characters around Them", Ph.D. dissertation (Copenhagen: University of Copenhagen, 2010). For further elaboration on the three Danish jihadi-Salafi organizations included, see forthcoming dissertation of the author of this

article (to be completed in 2019).

[36] See Nelly Lahoud, 2014; Quintan Wiktorowicz, 2006; Thomas Hegghammer, 2013; Thomas Hegghammer, 2009; Thomas Hegghammer 2008a.

[37] See Nelly Lahoud, 2014; Thomas Hegghammer, 2008; Thomas Hegghammer, 2013.

[38] See Nelly Lahoud, 2014; Thomas Hegghammer, 2008; Thomas Hegghammer, 2013.

[39] Judith Butler, 1990, 25.

[40] Judith Butler, 1990, 33.

[41] Kecia Ali & Oliver Leaman, *Islam Key Concepts* (New York: Routledge, 2008).

[42] Idem.

[43] Idem.

[44] A Hanafi jurist, who authored one of the major works in the Hanafi School of Law i.e. one of the four religious Sunni Islamic schools of jurisprudence (fiqh).

[45] Text upload by Islamic Culture Centre, November 2012, translation from Danish by author of this article; Arabic as in the original.

[46] In three of the over 12,000 uploads the Danish jihadi-Salafi organizations, however, indicates that it is unlawful for a woman to go without a mahram even in situations of defensive jihad while in one upload one of the organizations indicates that violent jihad is for men only. For further elaboration, see forthcoming dissertation by the author of this article (to be completed in 2019).

[47] Kecia Ali & Oliver Leaman, *Islam Key Concepts* (New York: Routledge, 2008).

[48] Idem.

[49] Idem.

[50] Idem.

[51] Text upload by Islamic Culture Centre, February 2013, translation from Danish by author of this article; Arabic as in the original.

[52] Also called Umm Imara on the Muslim Youth Centre's profile and Nasiba Bint Kaab al Mazini on the Islamic Teaching profile.

[53] Audio upload by The Muslim Youth Centre, April 2015.

[54] Audio upload by The Muslim Youth Centre, April 2015, transcription and translation from Danish by author of this article.

[55] Audio upload by Muslim Youth Centre, 2013.

[56] Judith Butler, 1997, 25; Jonathan Potter & Margaret Wetherell, 1987.

[57] See Althusser, in Judith Butler, 1997, 25.

[58] Judith Butler, 1990, 33; 178.

[59] And others: for example, Safiya Bint Abdumuttalib who according to tradition was the first Muslim woman to kill an enemy in battle and Asma bint Yazid who according to tradition killed 9 opponents in the battle of Yarmuk and Khawla bint Al Azwar (Text upload by Islamic Culture Centre, October 2012). Also, Hussain's sister, Zainab, is said to have fought side by side with her brother in battle (audio-upload by Muslim Youth Centre, November 2014).

[60] Text upload by Islamic Culture Centre, October 2012, translation from Danish by author of this article; Arabic as in the original.

[61] The Shahada (aš-šahādah, i.e., the testimony). An Islamic creed declaring belief in tawhid i.e. the oneness of God and the acceptance of Muhammad as God's prophet. The declaration in its shortest form reads: lā 'ilāha 'illā llāh muhammadun rasūlu llāh. See Kecia Ali & Oliver Leaman, *Islam Key Concepts* (New York: Routledge 2008).

[62] Kecia Ali & Oliver Leaman, *Islam Key Concepts* (New York: Routledge, 2008).

[63] Idem.

[64] Idem.

[65] Idem.



---

[66] Idem.

[67] Text upload by Islamic Culture Centre, November 2012, translation from Danish by author of this article; Arabic as in the original.

[68] See Kimberle Crenshaw, 1991; Kathy Davis, 2008; Nina Yuval-Davis, 2006; Nina Yuval-Davis, 2007; Nina Lykke, 2010 for elaborated points on intersectionality and Sara Ahmed 2004 for affect.

[69] Hijrah, or emigration, refers to the relocation of the first Muslims from the urban centre of Mecca, to the oasis town, which eventually became known as Medina. The hijrah looms large in the Muslim imagination because it is through this emigration that the first Muslim community was truly established. The notion of emigration has become an important metaphor for some Muslim thinkers who, adopting for themselves the mantle of authenticity of the first Muslim community, have advocated flight from “un-Islamic” society. See Kecia Ali & Oliver Leaman, 2008.

# When Foreign Fighters Come Home: The Story of Six Danish Returnees

by Maja Touzari Greenwood

## Abstract

*This article explores the question of how six Danish former foreign fighters experienced their return to Denmark after having fought with jihadist militias in the Middle East. Based on an investigation of their struggle to overcome the rejection with which they were met in almost every corner of their social world, the author argues that returning home presented them with an existential crisis. During the crisis of returning, participants actively re-interpret and create meaning not only around their journeys, but also with regard to their standing with their closer and broader relations. In other words, they have to rediscover and redefine their place in the world. The article concludes with some recommendations for rehabilitation efforts.*

**Keywords:** Denmark, Syria, jihadism, foreign fighters, rehabilitation

## Introduction

In recent years, thousands of Europeans have left to fight alongside jihadist movements, including approximately 150 individuals from Denmark.[1] Particularly since the Islamic State's loss of territorial control, Turkey closing its southern borders, and President Bashar al-Assad recapturing control over most of Syria, the flow of foreign fighters has stalled. Consequently, the analytical interest in questions of why individuals were leaving has been replaced by an immediate policy focus on questions that have to do with how to handle those foreign fighters that make their way back home.[2] Europe as well as other regions 'braced themselves'[3] for the return of 'floods of foreign fighters'.[4] Of the approx. 150 individuals that left from Denmark, the Danish intelligence service estimates that about one third has returned, while another third is assumed dead, with one third still being in the conflict zone or elsewhere abroad. [5]

The security services' worries primarily focus on the question whether the returning fighters now possess an enhanced capacity to carry out terrorist attacks because of their battlefield experience, their network connections and a presumed motivation to do so – in short, whether they may 'bring terrorism with them'.[6] This question has also given rise to academic debates.[7] Returning foreign fighters are deemed by some to be the greatest security threat to Europe, [8]while strategy analysts assess the immediate and long-term threats [9] from what has been termed a 'terrorist diaspora'.[10]

This debate centres mainly around the question of whether to prosecute and jail or reintegrate and rehabilitate returning foreign fighters.[11] Challenges regarding how to handle returnees have proven to be complex and responses vary across Europe. On the one hand, we see risk assessments and arrests, and, on the other hand, there is a more recent development of models for rehabilitation as well as policies for receiving back children born in, or brought to, IS territory.

The situation is further complicated by the paucity of empirical data in the study field to support the development of research-based initiatives. However, some historical case studies can provide insights from previous conflicts involving foreign fighters.[12] Nevertheless, the current case is unique in its near-global scope, its startling high numbers, and the heterogeneous composition of foreign fighters. As a result, the direct benefits from studying previous experiences appear limited. At the same time, generating data with returnees carries practical difficulties that limit most efforts to interviews with incarcerated individuals, and therefore, represent only one particular type of experience of returnees.[13]

In this article, the question of how six Danish former foreign fighters experienced their return to Denmark is explored after having fought with jihadist militias in the Middle East.[14] It is argued that returning represented a form of existential crisis for the returnees. As they actively re-interpret their situation and create meaning not only around their journeys, but also with regard to their relationship with their closer and broader relations; broadly speaking, they have to figure out their place in the world.

The present analysis is based on an interview process and on fieldwork that took place between 2013 and 2017. The author followed and spent time with a group of individuals who had fought in Libya, Syria, and Iraq with various Sunni and Shia militant movements in conflicts that emerged in the wake of the Arab Spring. All participants have since returned to Denmark. Interviews took place over extended periods of time between and after their journeys. The criteria for participant inclusion were these: each participant had to be born or raised in Denmark and had a) travelled to a foreign conflict, b) had joined a militant movement that justified its fighting with reference to the concept of jihad, c) had eventually returned to Denmark, and d) was willing to be interviewed extensively about the experience. Participants were approached discreetly via personal connections and were informed that participation was voluntary, anonymous and that they could withdraw their cooperation at any point. For this article, names and some details have been anonymised/adapted to lessen the risk of harm for those who agreed to be interviewed. Interviews took place in informal settings and were loosely structured as conversations. The author sought to gain a general impression of their perspectives and did not aim to uncover any facts that could be potentially lead to criminal proceedings against the participants.

The study was guided by ethnographic methods of inductive analysis, allowing theory construction to grow out of the fieldwork process.[15] As themes emerged relating to questions of human existence, as well as issues linked to moral relations with the world, divinity and, ultimately, life and death, the interviewer chose the notion of an existential crisis to make sense of, and communicate, the collected interview and fieldwork material in an empirical way. In the context of this study, an existential crisis is understood as the overwhelming situation an individual may find himself in, when events lead him to question if his life has meaning, purpose, or value, and find it difficult to find ways to make choices for himself or is unable to choose between conflicting paths.[16] It is a moment which may both represent a catalyst for finding new meaning in life, when the individual is able to remerge with an intact psyche from the abyss. As such, the interviews offered a perspective on the crisis of returning, as well as opening opportunities for rehabilitation.

### ***Leaving Jihad***

From the moment those interviewed set out on their journeys, placing their all-weather backpacks in the airplane's overhead compartment or driving their disposable car onto the Scandlines ferry to cross from Gedser to Germany, all participants were already planning to return to their lives in Denmark after having fought in the Middle East.[17] The six individuals interviewed for this study were not belonging to those emigrating jihadists who would post anti-Western video manifestos on the Internet and issue threats on YouTube [18]. Nor did they give *bay'ah* (an oath of allegiance) to any leader or movement.

For them, the journey was temporary, a moment or an event, but not a life-long emigration project. Although they may have been ready to sacrifice their life in the sense of being prepared to risk dying while fighting for their cause, they did not intend to spend the rest of their lives fighting – their immediate aim was to survive the journey and return to Denmark. Hence, no participant of these interviews put himself on a list of fighters willing to undertake a 'martyrdom mission' (suicide attack). In order to uphold their chances for a smooth return, they largely conducted themselves discreetly on social media while away, waiting to post selfies or information about their activities abroad on social media until their safe homecoming.

While they were active travellers, those participating in the interviews indicated to this author before setting off how long they expected to be away and when they expected to return. Their journeys were sometimes shorter but never longer than they had stated in advance. Having to bear the cost for their arms and stay also limited the length of their stay as they had to return to Denmark for interim periods in order to save again money

to cover the costs for their next stay. They were more likely to have made arrangements to stay in the theatre of conflict for a period of months rather than years. Four out of six participating in the interviews fitted their travel plans into Danish exam schedules or pre-registered a leave of absence with their employer. Some were enrolled in educational or trainee programmes at the time of their leaving Denmark and returned to complete these. The oldest participant had children and promised them to come back alive, while younger participants seemed genuinely keen to meet someone at home with whom to start their own families.

Furthermore, several interview participants expressed a conflicting sense of responsibility towards their mothers, who were urging them to come home. Each had to evaluate whether what he saw as his sacred duty to fight on behalf of the *ummah*, outweighed the consequences the decision would have for himself and his immediate family. Within a hierarchy of religious moral duties, the duty to obey one's parents could, according to one school of Islamic thought, take precedence over the duty to participate in jihad, in which case one is obliged to return if one's parents request it.[19] A participant stated wryly that there exists no stronger force of persuasion than that of an Arab mother 'guilt tripping' on you. Those with family ties to the countries in which they fought, were acutely aware of the risks and difficulties their parents had gone through to leave those countries and raise them in Denmark. Reversing that effort seemed disrespectful.

As five of the six participants travelled back to the conflict zone several times, it was not necessarily clear to them when they left the conflict zone whether their departure would be temporary or final. Still, some suspected at a certain point in time that the authorities were unlikely to allow them to return to the Middle East after having returned to Denmark. Security measures around foreign fighters were tightening; measures were implemented to restrict travelling and to broaden the possibilities to prosecute returnees beyond the already existing restrictions of the anti-terrorism laws.[20] Returned foreign fighters who were deemed likely by the police to repeat their travel had been placed under a travel ban and their passports had been confiscated. [21] One person received a nine-month prison sentence for disobeying the travel ban.[22] For participants who had left for Syria, the conflict only escalated in brutality and complexity over time, and they left behind an unresolved conflict with little to show for their personal efforts.

As all six interviewees subscribed to the idea of jihad as a local rather than a global endeavour, it follows that once they went back to Denmark, they would be leaving jihad behind them, shedding their recent identity as *mujahid*. [23] The European jihadists who follow the Islamic State's interpretation of jihad could follow the advice of the former IS spokesperson, Abu Muhammad al-Adnani: that it could be seen as equally valuable to attack in the West as joining the caliphate where IS held territory.[24] However, the six interview participants had no such view as they only considered themselves active *mujahedeen* while fighting in the Middle East and therefore gave up such a status upon leaving.

On the one hand, they saw themselves as having a role to play in the Middle Eastern conflicts and an obligation to do so, because they saw those conflicts as universally Muslim in nature. If the global Muslim faith community, the *ummah*, is understood as 'one body', then all of the world's Muslims are equally responsible for its wellbeing. Such a pan-Islamic position does not recognise national borders, and if that is the case, one does not fight as a 'foreigner', but rather holds direct moral responsibility on a par with the Muslims born in the area.

Yet, the participants considered themselves as acting out of *solidarity with*, rather than *belonging to*, the local population in the conflict zones. Even participants who claimed to be fighting to defend the Muslim *ummah* still talked of doing so *through* fighting for 'the Syrians' or 'the Libyans', whom they saw as separate from themselves. At no point did a 'we' or 'us' in their sentences include the local civilian population. Instead, linguistic in-group signifiers most often related to foreign fighters or the militant group; while 'we' signified those who fought. Placing themselves once removed from the conflicts in which they fought, helped to support the premise of understanding their own actions as heroic and pious: that fighting was a voluntary choice they had made, based on their own ethics and sense of agency. To the local fighters, defeat meant that a catastrophic violence might be visited upon everyone they loved. In that context, fighting to the death might have seemed less of a choice, whereas the interview participants connected their own choice to fight to an altruistic willingness to self-sacrifice for the *ummah*. They saw themselves as fighting for God, not out of self-interest, but out of choice,



not necessity.

Although it helped them to maintain such an understanding to see themselves as volunteers who would return to Denmark after ending their 'stationing', it also highlighted their privileged situation compared to the local population, who had no opportunity to make such a choice. This disparity in terms of consequence meant that when the time came to leave the Middle East and return to Denmark, it was not a straightforward choice for any of the participants. Indeed, for some, leaving was a more complicated decision than to go.

### ***Landing on Familiar Ground***

All participants returned home to the same disappointing material reality they had left behind. One returned to find a pile of bills waiting for him, another had lost his job and had to take up temporary work at a warehouse. One participant who had belonged to the criminal gang environment found that he had to work hard to re-establish his authority and earn back trust in his loyalty, which had been compromised by his absence. All struggled to realign with their normal lives back in Denmark – something that stood in stark contrast to the instinctive intensity of the drama in the war zone.

Being relieved to make it through the experience alive has a sadness attached to it that some other fellow fighters did not experience. One participant regretted how ineffective his presence seemed to have been in preventing civilian deaths, lamenting, 'Children died, and I could not save them.' There is a connection here to the ideals they and others had given as reasons for going – that they were the brave who were going to protect the innocents. At stake was the duty to the *ummah*, the imperative to hold intact the religious community as a kind of 'sacred unity'. To fall short of being able to provide unconditional protection was experienced as a failure to the idea of being faithful. If fighting to protect was a form of worship, then what was *failing* to protect? It seemed that some participants forced the pain of such thoughts on themselves as a way of sharing some of the fate of those left behind – a form of self-flagellation or *tatbir*, as it is known in the Shiite tradition to which some participants belong to – as if their guilty emotions had a redemptive effect. One participant recalled that only the five daily prayers signalled a break from his frustrated state of mind, representing purification. Each time he washed before prayer, he says, he imagined his ego and his sins washing off him.

For this reason, transitioning out of the conflict setting and into the home setting was not a full break. While some of those interviewed worked through complex emotions such as survivors' guilt or shame about having left the battle zone behind, some others enrolled in charity functions to compensate, packing clothes collected for refugees, raising money for ambulances, or wiring cash to civilian relief organisations connected to the movements with which they had fought.

Some found that their bodies were similarly slow to adapt to home, and continued to be alert and on edge, pumped with adrenalin. One participant described swinging between extremes of craving risk and seeking thrills or collapsing into apathy, drifting about aimlessly. Several participants contrasted the intense and overpowering experience of feeling 'truly alive' while fighting with returning to the dull routine of living in Denmark. They struggled with feeling unneeded by Danish society and found themselves excluded and emotionally detached from their old surroundings.

One participant described how everyday occurrences and banalities such as someone jumping the queue in the supermarket or the sense that someone looked at him the 'wrong' way easily annoyed him. He claimed, with a sense for drama, that he would rather have died in combat than suffer the routine life of Denmark. Another participant seemed to grow increasingly restless during the interviews after his return; his discourse developed increasingly towards elaborate anti-Western conspiracy theories. He said he easily becomes impatient and resentful when listening to individual people or to public debates complaining about situations and issues that he felt were petty – such as the reluctance to give asylum to refugees.

Those who were accepted back into the criminal environments they originally came from seemed to adjust best to the return situation. Although their loyalty to the gang was questioned and they needed in some way to re-confirm their allegiance to the gang over the *ummah*, they were eventually received back into a closely

knit social environment of belonging. No participant from the criminal environments appeared to maintain connections to religious environments once returned to Denmark. In some cases, they feel not welcomed in the mosque due to their criminal activities, and in one case, the participant seemed to have lost all interest in spiritual affairs when the exigencies of a turf conflict with a rival gang demanded his full attention upon returning.[25]

Other participants imagined taking on a unique religious status and authority in the Muslim community upon return as veteran *mujahedeen*, an expectation modelled upon the return of those who fought the Soviet army in Afghanistan in the 1980s. With the exception of few small, closed groups of friends, this expectation of enhanced status and respect stood in stark contrast to the reality the participants encountered once they were back home. Instead, they found themselves being objects of suspicion, not only from the Danish authorities who regarded them as potential or *de facto* terrorists, but also from their local Muslim communities where scepticism regarding certain modern conceptualisations of jihad run deep. Participants struggled with accepting their chilly reception; one likened it to the traumatising reception that Danish national army soldiers received upon returning from the wars in Afghanistan and Iraq – wars about which the Danish people had become disillusioned. The only section of society that appeared to show appreciation for the returning foreign fighters were groups of youngsters (*shabaab*) who shared their attraction to excitement and action. *Shabaabs* hovered around them, probing for gory war stories, and giggling at the thought of the virgins said to await a *mujahid* in heaven – hardly the accolade of the *mujahedeen* they were looking for.

One participant who fought with Shia militias in what was established as an official jihad by Shia religious authorities, described the humiliating and painful experience of being the only person not greeted by one of the elders who came to the local Danish mosque, both blushing with embarrassment and fuming with anger. The elder, who was a much-respected man in the congregation, would most often be welcomed before Friday prayer by fellow worshippers near the shoe rack in the foyer of the mosque, and accompanied into the prayer hall, shaking hands and greeting everyone on his way. Yet, since his travels, the elder would find ways to avoid this participant, either diverting himself or looking straight past him as if he was thin air, extending his hand to the person next to or behind him in such a deliberate way that no one around them could avoid noticing the disrespect.

This interview participant had a particularly bitter reaction, as he saw himself as having acted upon a religious call uttered by the very same authorities that he would assume the elder in the mosque would be loyal to. Though only one participant relayed notions of rebellion against his parents and their Westernised complacency he felt they represented – exemplifying the generational revolt that Olivier Roy suggests underpins the most recent wave of European jihadism – several others also recalled feeling painfully rejected by the older generation. This suggests that rather than having rejected them as sources of authority, as Roy thought, they value their opinion. [26] Several of their parents had fled areas of conflict and violence in order to give their children a life free from such concerns. They therefore tended to view their sons' involvement in conflict as vulgar and flippant.

The fathers and uncles of those interviewed for this study had urged them upon their return to focus on getting an education and finding a good, well-paying, steady job. Their mothers, in turn, instructed them to look after their families and find themselves a nice wife instead of going around 'acting the hero' or 'pretending they are an 'action man' on foreign battlefields. Such accusations were particularly painful, because of the implication that the participants' fighting in the Middle East was unauthentic and disingenuous, i.e., 'acting' or 'pretending'. While such descriptions may reflect a natural way for a parent to reconcile with, or distance themselves from, the violence of their offspring, the six interview participants were frustrated by how this reaction downplays the 'realness' and moral weight that they attributed to their actions. In their minds, they had acted in a way that made them not only 'real men', but 'men of honour'. Nevertheless, they were received back by their families as disobedient children. There was an anxiety around whether their families would 'know' them – an expression which in the original Danish word holds the same duality as in its English translation: both to be familiar to someone, but also to be acknowledged.[27]

The social stigmatisation also became explicit in the challenge it posed to finding a wife after returning home, as was the ambition of several of those interviewed. Potential spouses and not least their parents, who in religious families are often required to approve the engagement, were looking for settled men with steady jobs who would not suddenly leave their family to go and fight in the Middle East, risking a conviction for terrorism and being sent to prison, or ending up being killed in a far-away conflict. Such men were not in demand on the local marriage market.

When this author asked the interview participants about their experiences abroad, they recounted a reluctance, even amongst their closest friends – fellow gang members and workout buddies – to ask them about their journeys. They felt tainted by the invisible filter of violence they worried their parents, fellow mosque-goers, prospective in-laws, and others from their local community might view them through. Furthermore, the particularity of the violence with which they were associated holds the potential of being condemned as potential or *de facto* terrorists in the eyes of others.

One participant chose to shave off his beard when he started a new work placement, out of concern that his appearance may inadvertently disclose his new identity as jihadist, or in more vague terms, as an ‘extremist’. He weighed his words carefully, mindful never to come off as aggressive. Yet, he gradually disclosed a nagging resistance to changing his appearance in order to better ‘fit in’ according to logic and values that condemned him and with which he fundamentally disagreed.

He increasingly thought of the Western lifestyle as repulsive – he felt that the ‘realness’ of his experiences in ‘the land of jihad’ allowed him to better realise the vanities of mundane life back home. Initially, he talked about how he had partied alongside his high school classmates although he abstained from alcohol as if to demonstrate to this interviewer his ability to participate in mainstream culture. Eventually, he spoke more of the ambivalence that he felt – that ‘fitting in’ in such ways came at a cost to his integrity. Eventually, he described Danish society as selfish and egocentric, spoiled and immoral. Although he felt conflicted upon his return about the pragmatism with which he sought to divert suspicion, such as shaving his beard, as time wears on, he eventually began to take some form of subversive enjoyment in ‘posing’ as ‘normal’, in knowing something about himself that most others did not know. It made him feel like an ‘insider’ rather than the ‘outsider’, even if he was an insider only to his own reality. He had a mocking tone of voice as he said, ‘Let them see what they want to see’. When asked if he meant that ‘they’ see a terrorist or that ‘they’ do not know that he has fought in Syria he replied, ‘I will never be anything but a terrorist in their eyes’.

Yet in some instances, it was the interview participants who distanced themselves from individuals they had once had positive relationships with, because they themselves acquired new perspectives after returning, rather than the other way around. Several of them described certain people as ‘hypocrites’ if they passed judgement on them for having been a foreign fighter, yet openly supported the *cause* they fought for (e.g., they condemned President Bashar al-Assad’s air strikes on civilians). Or, those interviewed described them as ‘cowards’, if someone supported the cause and the fighting (i.e., accepted Grand Ayatollah al-Sistani’s call for jihad against Islamic State), but were not willing to join the fight themselves. They felt unjustly positioned as ‘baddies’, as a backdrop against which pious individuals – the ‘beardies’ (referring to the large beards worn particularly by Salafists or religious scholars) – could pose themselves as morally superior. Participants identified a self-serving purpose in how such people would publicly condemn injustices with reference to principles of non-violence in order to legitimise their own cowardice. In the view of those interviewed for this study, the ‘beardies’ sought to reinforce their façade as pious persons, while they were in fact unwilling to risk their lives the way those interviewed had done. The interview participants thus distinguished those who ‘acted’ against the rest, who remained passive and condemned those who acted. Through such ‘holier than thou’ reasoning, the participants were, in their own mind, able to dethrone people held in high regard within their religious and local communities, and who had dared to judge them for fighting. They claimed a more privileged and authentic access to ‘knowing’ about the spiritual ethics of violence from having been the ones who ‘acted’.

By depicting fighting as a claim to moral authenticity and visceral authority, the participants challenged traditional sources of authority within Islam. They did so by placing emphasis on the embodied experience of

war over intellectual or theological musings, as well as over merely 'eye-witnessing' the conflict from a distance via news or social media. They appeared to see themselves as what Yuval Harari has called 'flesh-witnesses': 'They are neither thinkers nor mere eyewitnesses. Rather, they are men who have learned their wisdom with their flesh'.[28] Emphasising experiential authority simultaneously served the dual purpose of undermining the scepticism that they were experiencing and valuing their agency. In other words, the interview participants were the ones who acted when others were passive or 'merely' contributed to charity efforts. Claiming to be a 'flesh-witness' became a way for those with little or no status within the religious community to challenge the established religious leaders and claim moral authority by virtue of their martial experiences. In their view, only they had the privileged authority to speak about, and pass judgement on, what they witnessed as jihad.[29]

### ***Claiming Visceral Authority***

However, the participants' embodied knowledge was not only a private matter but a public security concern. Participants worried about being put under surveillance by the security services; they were afraid of imprisonment and of having a terrorism conviction ruin their future life prospects. They had a more strained relationship with their local communities. They also had grounds to fear that their activities could have serious repercussions for their families and lessen or at least complicate their chances to get married. They were dealing with feelings of rejection, abandonment, and hopelessness about the future, feeling angry, nervous, and disillusioned. Their own meaning formation, therefore, became something of a struggle between societal attitudes towards them, and their defiance and insistence that their fighting jihad represented a righteous and pious activity. Because their activities were controversial to the extent that these had to be hidden from society, such meanings were largely kept isolated at the individual level. In the case of the interview participants, it may be that one replaced the other, so that when societal recognition seems unattainable, a defiance is emphasised in response. 'How am I the bad guy?!' one participant asked rhetorically.

'There is no knowing how great it is unless you were a part of it', another participant offered. 'If just one child was saved, then it is all worth it, because the people called for us, and we rallied'. Yet another participant recounted the thrilling experience when he as part of the militia rode into town and how they were praised by the crowds running alongside their vehicles. This sense of real appreciation made him feel needed in a more profound way than anything else in his life. They found a sense of purpose in the communal struggle, in the lives of lost civilians and fellow fighters, they found a cause that filled their spiritual void. And they all insisted that, in principle, they would not hesitate to do it again.

Jarrett Zigon's description of narratives as 'articulations of the embodied struggle to morally be with oneself and others in the social world' points to the tension of feeling condemned exactly for having followed ones' own ethical principles.[30] Feeling bitter and feeling proud intersect, as one cements the other when confronted with rejection. Before this chance to join the jihad arose, there was no redemption. Giving themselves up to serve a greater cause offered them an opportunity to view themselves as dignified. The conflicts in the Middle East presented them with the opportunity to no longer see themselves as sinners but as heroes – by defending the *ummah* they became 'glorified *mujahedeen*'. However, upon return to Denmark they were on their own when it came to upholding this self-image.

The rejection those interviewed faced upon return meant that the meanings they ascribed to fighting remains fragile and 'up in the air'. Stabilising meanings around their journeys into the jihad is therefore an ongoing effort in which they run the risk that returning home, in contrast to the intensity of the moral drama of jihad, would simply be an experience devoid of purpose and meaning, leading to feelings of not being needed, being excluded, and being emotionally detached. Cheryl Mattingly argues that in an existential crisis when it is 'uncertain what kind of self one ought to become', the construction of moral selves does not arise from available fixed positions but rather from an exploration of open-ended potentialities.[31] In the case of foreign fighters, the 'dignified self' of a *mujahid* represented one such a potentiality. However, as this 'process of becoming' took place in a highly charged atmosphere upon return, being labelled a 'potential terrorist' is another attribute that



might be assigned to each of them.

The interview participants remained defiantly attached to the meanings they had ascribed to their journeys upon return. To repent their actions and throw those meanings, as it were, into the fire would escalate an existential crisis. One interview participant was cautious when I asked him whether he felt like a hero, and answered that he does not feel fundamentally changed, but adding that he had gained for himself a point of pride which he could use to distance himself from the more negative projections of his self, a kind of buffer between the fault lines in his self-perception.

By means of fighting jihad, those six men interviewed for this study sought to rise above their previous lives and thereby render that part of their past irrelevant – in other words, to overwrite their previous script. Fighting a cause that connected notions of being rebellious, radical, and non-conformist with notions of being honourable and ethical appears to be particularly conducive to such an effect. This is what Eric Hoffer described as particularly attractive ‘not to those intent on bolstering and advancing a cherished self, but to those who crave to be rid of an unwanted self’.[31]

Yet these men did not necessarily seek to do so by breaking with their former violent practices, but rather by situating that violence in a new context that resonates with their ethics. As such, radical and violent sentiments may resonate with certain subjectivities exactly because they speak directly to the *dissonant* feeling with which they move in mainstream society. These men negotiated their identities in a context that demanded allegiance to, and alignment with, ‘Danish values’ while simultaneously being constructed as a suspect population and as a potential ‘enemy within’.

The interactive nature of resonance is illustrated in the work of Zehra F. K. Arat and Abdullah Hasan, who argue that not only have Western media and political discourse cast Muslim men as terrorists, but various jihadist groups have further sought to cement this stereotype.[33] These stereotypes do not exist in parallel but rather in dialogue, as they both draw on each other to emphasise the violence inherent in the masculine myth. Yet in the jihadist form, violence was claimed as an empowerment of Muslim masculinity – one that promised to resolve its problematisation as suspect. Hence it relies on the emasculating experience of normative marginalisation that makes its emancipatory narrative resonate. When participants talked of a need to ‘straighten their back’, they did so from a position of being bent.

The compelling idea of ‘a sudden political and social revolution whereby the humiliated and excluded of today are to become the omnipotent rulers of tomorrow’, as Manni Crone puts it, ‘proposes a form of empowerment, whereby social and political impotence can be exchanged for a position of action and power’.[34] This is exactly what Islamic State promised when it came to recruiting foreign fighters, and this is also the reason why it has been so hard to counter.

This notion also helps to unlock the question of why so many foreign fighters as well as European sympathisers of al-Qaeda or Islamic State seemed to live outwardly secular and in some cases in fact delinquent lifestyles immediately before leaving for the Middle East (or before committing a terrorist attack in the West). From the perspective of ‘cross over’ between criminal and jihadist environments, it is exactly the nature of the criminal and secular lives that the participants have led that makes it credible that a jihad narrative of redemption resonates with them – precisely because of, rather than in spite of, the contrast. To become foreign fighters and leave for the Middle East offered them a way to do ‘good’ in a concrete and realised form through a practice that was previously the cause of their condemnation. There is undeniably more at stake by joining jihadist movements than being part of criminal environments, such as the promise of an otherwise unlikely spiritual absolution. Religion provides an opportunity for salvation more relevant to the sinner than to the saint, and such relevance is connected to moral emotions: ‘The more poignant the sense of sin, the more urgent the desire to escape it’.[35] The desire for salvation is reliant on the pre-existence of sin, but also on the intervention of a search for a moral modality of being.

Those interviewed were proud of having been foreign fighters; several of them considered it the most honourable thing they had ever done. For some it was perhaps the *only* dignifying act they could claim. The controversial

nature of the path they chose, in some cases only worked to strengthen their resolve. It facilitated a narrative of perseverance in the face of obstacles through which they proved their faith and gave them a ground to stand on. Fighting may represent a transgression, but the radicalism of their activities was not merely an incidental by-product of their activities, but rather speaks to the specific configurations of their becoming. Challenging societal norms around violence seeks to challenge the authority society claims over them. By standing up in outright defiance of the boundaries of what is perceived as permissible violence, their transgression apparently also served to transcend such norms and place them beyond the reach of such norms.

## **Conclusions**

Few central insights from these six foreign fighters' experiences of returning to Denmark after having fought alongside jihadist militant groups in the Middle East, that relate to European policy initiatives will be highlighted here.

Because their activities were (and are) controversial and necessitated a degree of secrecy, all six participants struggled to align their own understanding of their journeys as foreign fighters with the rejection and negative judgement coming from their surroundings. Consequently, some meanings became isolated and entrenched at the individual level. The six interview participants remain defiantly attached to those meanings they ascribed to their journeys. In some cases, these meanings were their only claim to a sense of moral dignity. To repent their actions would be to throw the meanings they attach to them as it were into the dustbin and thereby deepen an existential crisis. This explains why some European prospective returnees have refused to offer public repentance for what they did – even when it may cost them their chance to return. In relation to rehabilitation initiatives, this defiance often represents an obstacle to engaging in programs that presuppose and demand ideological disengagement and repentance prior to joining and benefitting from such a program. It may therefore be fruitful not to make such demands for rehabilitation initiatives.

One observed effect of the entrenchment of meaning, was how some interview participants reacted to social rejection. They did so by a reinterpretation of the spiritual authority located in the embodied experience of jihad. In relation to rehabilitation initiatives, this is worth noting when involving religious authorities into such initiatives. Returnees do not necessarily relate in a dogmatic way to matters of theology and religious authorities, but actively interpret religious creeds in relation to their own situations and select authorities that support those interpretations. As the interview participants placed emphasis on masculine ideals of embodiment and action, a theological discussion with them may miss the target.

Several participants noted how feeling disconnected from their local environments was the most difficult experience upon returning. This points to the sensitivity with which such relations should be drawn into the workings of state programmes, as the trust between returnees and their surroundings is crucial for successful reintegration – although it remains fragile.

While away, participants were doused with enormous amounts of adrenaline and praise, two things that one can thrive on. But both experiences – excitement and recognition – were denied them upon return as they felt isolated from the broader society. Not only did they miss the intensity and drama of their wartime experiences, they also missed the profound sense of purpose, meaning, and worthiness that they had felt abroad. In relation to rehabilitation initiatives, but also with regard to prevention programs, it could be helpful to better understand the potential invigorating effects of these experiences on the individuals. It also explains why the idea of 'a normal good life' does not necessarily sound attractive to the returnee nor to the potential jihadist traveller. This may well be the reason why initiatives that focus on the level of ideology struggle to resonate in a way that presents credible and attractive alternatives to 'the glamor, energy, and sheer badassery' of jihad as an ideal. [36] Rehabilitation initiatives may need to accept that for some the most disillusioning and traumatising thing about fighting, may have been giving it up.

Finally, policy questions along the lines of ‘how can we help these people adapt back into society’ miss their target, if these returnees see nothing comforting in European societies. Consequently, it would be helpful to move on from the perspective of radicalisation as an event that *changes* a person, and instead focus on how people *choose* extremist projects that, however limited and potentially problematic, may pose a ‘solution’ to their frustrations, and offer them a strategy for generating vindication and (self-)esteem. The Middle Eastern conflicts represented not just a unique opportunity to ‘become’ somebody radically different from the subjectivities available to the participants in the West, but also an easily attainable one. The belief that violence redeems morality may be so appealing simply because it is so achievable. This contrasts with the search for societal recognition and grounding that the participants find unattainable. For this reason, questions around rehabilitation may in fact relate closely to those of prevention. If we do not take seriously the reasons why young men like those interviewed for this study left in the first place, we may wrongly assume they wish to return to that very situation. If their position within society was exactly what they sought to escape by becoming foreign fighters, then rehabilitation promises of readjusting back into it will not sound particularly attractive.

### Acknowledgments

*Support for this research was provided by the Independent Research Fund Denmark. The author wishes to express her gratitude to Ole Wæver, Olivier Roy, Manni Crone, Tore Hamming and Mona Sheikh for their invaluable comments as well as to the anonymous reviewers for thoughtful remarks on earlier drafts. Any errors are the fault of the author alone.*

**About the Author:** Maja Touzari Greenwood, Ph.D., is a Researcher at the Danish Institute for International Studies and Postdoc at the University of Copenhagen. As part of her Ph.D. project, Maja Greenwood followed several Danish foreign fighters for several years, as they travelled to fight in the Middle East and returned to Denmark. In relation to this study, she also dealt with dynamics of radicalisation, prevention of extremism and terrorism (CVE/PVE), as well as reintegration and rehabilitation of returned jihadist fighters. This research falls within her wider academic interest on the intersection of religion, ethics and violence.

### Notes

[1] EPRS (2018), *The return of foreign fighters to EU soil*: URL: [http://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/etudes/STUD/2018/621811/EPRS\\_STU\(2018\)621811\\_EN.pdf](http://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/etudes/STUD/2018/621811/EPRS_STU(2018)621811_EN.pdf); CTA. (2018), *Threat Assessment*. URL: <https://www.pet.dk/English/Center%20for%20Terror%20Analysis/~media/VTD%202018/VTD2018ENGpdf.ashx>.

[2] Cf. CTED (2018), *The Challenge of Returning and Relocating Foreign Terrorist Fighters*. URL: <https://www.un.org/sc/ctc/wp-content/uploads/2018/04/CTED-Trends-Report-March-2018.pdf>

[3] Sengupta, Kim (2016), “War against Isis: Security Services Bracing for Possible Return of Thousands of Jihadists as Group Loses Territory.” *The Independent*, September 5.

[4] Godden, Maryse (2016), “ISIS Has Flooded Europe with 1,500 Highly-Trained Terrorists ‘Ready to Launch Attacks’, Chilling EU Report Claims.” *The Sun*, December 8.

[5] CTA. (2018), op. cit.

[6] Stewart, Scott (2017) *When Foreign Fighters Come Home and Bring Terrorism with Them*. URL: <https://worldview.stratfor.com/article/when-foreign-fighters-come-home-and-bring-terrorism-them>; cf. Barrett, Richard (2017), *Beyond the Caliphate: Foreign Fighters and the Threat of Returnees*. The Soufan Center; Cragin, Kim (2017), “The November 2015 Paris Attacks: The Impact of Foreign Fighter Returnees,” *Orbis* 62(1), pp. 221–222; Braithwaite, Alex and Tiffany S. Chu (2017), “Civil Conflicts Abroad, Foreign Fighters, and Terrorism at Home.” *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 19; Hegghammer, Thomas, and Peter Nesser (2015), “Assessing the Islamic State’s Commitment to Attacking the West.” *Perspectives on Terrorism* 9(4), p. 30; Zijdwijn, Jeanine de Roy van and Edwin Bakker (2014), *Returning Western Foreign Fighters: The Case of Afghanistan, Bosnia and Somalia*. The Hague: ICCT (Background Note).

- [7] Malet, David & Rachel Hayes (2018), "Foreign Fighter Returnees: An Indefinite Threat?" *Terrorism and Political Violence*; Malet, David (2016), "Sleeper Agents or Big Yawn?: Waiting for Returned Foreign Fighters." *Political Violence at a Glance*, January 18; Byman, Daniel (2016), "The Jihadist Returnee Threat: Just How Dangerous?" *Political Science Quarterly* 131(1), pp. 80–83; Byman, Daniel and Jeremy Shapiro (2014), "Be Afraid. Be a Little Afraid: The Threat of Terrorism from Western Foreign Fighters in Syria and Iraq". *Brookings Policy Paper* 34, Brookings Institute; Leduc, Raphael (2016), "Are Returning Foreign Fighters Dangerous?" *Journal of Military and Strategic Studies* 17(1), p. 98; Hegghammer, Thomas (2013), "Should I Stay or Should I Go? Explaining Variation in Western Jihadists' Choice between Domestic and Foreign Fighting." *American Political Science Review* 107(1), pp. 1–15.
- [8] Banks, Martin (2016), "Returning Foreign Fighters Are Biggest Threat to EU, Parliament Warned." *Parliament Magazine*; URL: <https://www.theparliamentmagazine.eu/articles/news/returning-foreign-fighters-are-biggest-threat-eu-parliament-warned>.
- [9] Briggs, Rachel and Tanya Silverman (2014), *Western Foreign Fighters Innovations in Responding to the Threat*. Institute for Strategic Dialogue (ISD).
- [10] Clarke, Colin P. (2017), "The Terrorist Diaspora: After the Fall of the Caliphate." Testimony presented before the House Homeland Security Committee Task Force on Denying Terrorists Entry into the United States: URL: [https://www.rand.org/content/dam/rand/pubs/testimonies/CT400/CT480/RAND\\_CT480.pdf](https://www.rand.org/content/dam/rand/pubs/testimonies/CT400/CT480/RAND_CT480.pdf)
- [11] Coolsaet, Rik and Thomas Renard (2018), "Returnees: Who They Are, Why They Are (not) Coming Back, and How Should We Deal with Them?" *Egmont Papers* 101, Egmont Institute; St-Pierre, (2018), "Should They Stay or Should They Go? What to Do with Detained Foreign Fighters", MOSECON, January 16; Speckhard, Anne, Ardian Shajkovci, and Ahmet S. Yayla (2018), "Defected from ISIS or Simply Returned, and for How Long? Challenges for the West in Dealing with Returning Foreign Fighters." *Homeland Security Affairs* 14 (1); UN News (2017), "Returning Foreign Fighters Pose Enormous Challenge with No Easy Solution, 'Security Council Told," November 29; Reed, Alastair, and Johanna Pohl (2017), *Tackling the Surge of Returning Foreign Fighters*; URL: <https://www.nato.int/docu/review/2017/Also-in-2017/daesh-tackling-surge-returning-foreign-fighters-prevention-denmark-rehabilitation-programmes/EN/index.htm>; Holmer, Georgia and Adrian Shtuni (2017), "Returning Foreign Fighters and the Reintegration Imperative." *Special Report* 402, United States Institute of Peace; Schuurman, Bart and Liesbeth van der Heide (2016), "Foreign Fighter Returnees & the Reintegration Challenge". *RAN Issue Paper*; Lister, Charles (2015), *Returning Foreign Fighters: Criminalization or Reintegration?*. Brookings Institution Doha Center.
- [12] Cf. Tammikko, Teemu (2018). "The Threat of Returning Foreign Fighters: Finnish State Responses to the Volunteers in the Spanish and Syria-Iraq Civil Wars," *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 30:5, pp. 844–861; Nilsson, Marco (2015), "Foreign Fighters and the Radicalization of Local Jihad: Interview Evidence from Swedish Jihadists", *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 38 (5), pp. 343–358; Zuijdewijn and Bakker, op. cit.
- [13] Cf. Kristiansen, Siri, & Marte Feiring (2018), "Monster og Mann: Utfordringer ved Rehabilitering av Returnerte Fremmedkrigere"; in: *Fremmedkrigere: forebygging, straffeforfølgning og rehabilitering i Skandinavia*, Anna Andersson, Sofie A. E. Høgestøl & Anne Christine Lie (Eds.); Gyldendal Juridisk; UNOCT (2017), *Enhancing the Understanding of the Foreign Terrorist Fighters Phenomenon in Syria*; URL: [http://www.un.org/en/counterterrorism/assets/img/Report\\_Final\\_20170727.pdf](http://www.un.org/en/counterterrorism/assets/img/Report_Final_20170727.pdf); TERR (2018), *How to handle returning foreign fighters: policies and challenges*; URL: [www.egmontinstitute.be/content/uploads/2018/04/Testimony\\_EP\\_RENARD\\_042018.pdf?type=pdf](http://www.egmontinstitute.be/content/uploads/2018/04/Testimony_EP_RENARD_042018.pdf?type=pdf).
- [14] A jihadist group is here taken to mean a militant group justifying its use of violence with reference to the concept of jihad.
- [15] Swedberg, Richard (2012), "Theorizing in Sociology and Social Science: Turning to the Context of Discovery". *Theory and Society* 41 (1), pp. 1–40; Yanow, Dvora, and Peregrine Schwartz-Shea (2015), *Interpretation and Method: Empirical Research Methods and the Interpretive Turn*. Taylor & Francis, p. 141.
- [16] Van Deurzen, Emmy, and Claire Arnold-Baker (2005), *Existential Perspectives on Human Issues*. London: Macmillan International Higher Education, pp. 269–270; Bennett, Michael (2012), "Camus' Unbeknownst Legacy: Or, 'I'm Having an Existential Crisis!'", Chapter 4, pp. 53–63, in: Emmanuelle Vanborre (Ed.), *The Originality and Complexity of Albert Camus's Writings*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, pp. 53–63.
- [17] There exists little indication to the effect that the idea of a life-long commitment and emigration was common among Danish foreign fighters until after the Islamic State established the idea of the caliphate in June 2014. Until then, fighting was generally conceived of as a temporary endeavor. When it did become the case that most foreign fighters were leaving with the deliberate intent of emigrating to the caliphate permanently, the numbers seemed to drop rather than increase – in part due to frustrations over the internal strife between Islamic State and other jihadist groups (only approximately 25 people left Denmark in 2015–2016, while 110 had left before end of 2014 according to CTA Threat Analyses of 2014 and 2016. – CTA, (2016), *Threat Assessment*; URL: <https://www.pet.dk/Publikationer/~media/VTD%202016/20160428VTDpdf.ashx>.
- CTA (2014), *Threat Assessment*; URL: <https://www.pet.dk/Publikationer/~media/CTA/20141212VTDendeligpdf.ashx>. It may therefore well be that many of the other Danish foreign fighters, like the six interview participants, left with the intent to return.
- [18] Chor, Jakob, Mette Dahlgaard, and Lena Masri (2013), "Trusler Mod Danskere Vækker Vrede." *Berlingske Tidende*, August 26.



[19] There is a key theological difference between whether jihad is regarded as a collective duty of the entire *ummah* to supply enough men to fight so that as long as there is a sufficient number fighting, it is not a duty for each individual to join the fight (*fard al-kifayah*), or whether it is an individual duty for *all* able-bodied Muslims, so that one's personal salvation depends upon carrying out this duty (*fard al-ayn*). The fact that the six interview participants predominantly interpret jihad as a collective duty does not necessarily mean that they disavow the idea that jihad could ever be an individual duty; they just did not see the present circumstances as living up to the criteria for such jihad.

[20] Ministry of Justice (2016), *Regeringen Indfører Indrejseforbud i Kamp Mod Terror*; URL: <http://www.justitsministeriet.dk/nyt-og-presse/pressemeddelelser/2016/regeringen-indfoerer-indrejseforbud-i-kamp-mod-terror>.

[21] Hvilsom, Frank (2016), "Opsigtsvækkende Kendelse: Landsretten Vil Ikke Give 19-Årig Hans Pas Tilbage." *Politiken*, November 2; Jyllands-Posten (2016), *Politi fastholder krav om at tage pas fra udlandskriger*. December 1; Sørensen, Allan, and Jens Anton Bjørnager. "Hun Kæmpede Mod IS: Joanna Palani Får Ikke Sit Pas Tilbage." *Jyllands-Posten*, 2016.

[22] TV2. 2017, *Kæmpede Mod IS - Får Ni Måneders Fængsel for at Bryde Udrejseforbud*. November 22.

[23] Crucial as to whether or not foreign fighters are viewed as potential threats by the security services when returning home is how these foreign fighters conceptualise the conflicts in the Middle East in a global context. What is particularly important to know is whether they regard Western countries as legitimate targets for attack. In recent years, rebel troops have moved across country lines: veterans from the civil war in Libya have moved to Syria to continue the fight there, while fighters have moved across the border between Syria and Iraq. Some consider these fights to be local offshoots of a cosmic war. Such interpretations are not always stable but may be flexible, according to an individual fighter's experiences. One interview participant who fought against Colonel Muammar Ghaddafi's regime, began, in an interview, to describe a local engagement that had as much to do with his own family history as it did with religious ideals about future Islamic rule in Libya. In an interview he observed that had he been a couple of years younger and had he been coming of age after Colonel Muammar Ghaddafi's fall and when the Syrian civil war broke out, it would have been entirely possible that he would have joined that conflict instead.

[24] *Reuters* (2016), "Islamic State Calls for Attacks on the West during Ramadan in Audio Message." May 21.

[25] While the interview participants in this study did not maintain connections with religious environments upon return, some other research points to the fact that belonging to criminal and jihadist environments may in some instances co-exist comfortably. Cf. Basra, Rajan and Peter R. Neumann (2016), "Criminal Pasts, Terrorist Futures: European Jihadists and the New Crime-Terror Nexus". *Perspectives on Terrorism* 10 (6); Conti, Uliano. (2017), "Between rap and jihad: spectacular subcultures, terrorism and visibility". *Contemporary Social Science* 12(3-4), 272-284; Ilan, Jonathan and Sandberg, Sveinung (2018), "How 'gangsters' become jihadists: Bourdieu, criminology and the crime-terrorism nexus". *European Journal of Criminology*; Neumann, Peter R. and Rajan Basra (2018). *The Crime-Terror Nexus in Denmark and Sweden*. Panta Rhei Research.

[26] Roy, Olivier (2017), *Jihad and Death: The Global Appeal of Islamic State*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

[27] Originally in Danish: 'at kende/at kendes ved'.

[28] Harari, Yuval (2008), *The Ultimate Experience: Battlefield Revelations and the Making of Modern War Culture, 1450-2000*. New York: Springer, p. 7.

[29] This term also covers the theological implications of 'witnessing'. According to some interpretations, the act of fighting, being injured, or dying for a religious cause constitutes a way of 'bearing witness' (*shuhada*) to one's faith (aligned with pronouncing the declaration of faith, the *shahada*) that makes the person a *shahid* (witness, but it also means martyr), granting him spiritual immortality. Cf. Asad, Talal (2007), *On Suicide Bombing*. New York: Columbia University Press, p. 48.

[30] Zigon, Jarrett (2012), "Narratives."; in: Didier Fassin (Ed.), *A Companion to Moral Anthropology*, Hoboken, N.J.: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 204-205.

[31] Mattingly, Cheryl (2013), "Moral Selves and Moral Scenes: Narrative Experiments in Everyday Life." *Ethnos: Journal of Anthropology* 78 (3), pp. 301-327.

[32] Hoffer, Eric (1966), *The True Believer: Thoughts on the Nature of Mass Movements*. New York: Harper Collins, pp. 12-13.

[33] Zehra F. Kabasakal Arat & Abdullah Hasan (2018), "Muslim masculinities: what is the prescription of the Qur'an?" *Journal of Gender Studies* 27(7), pp. 780-788.

[34] Crone, Manni (2016), "Radicalization revisited: violence, politics and the skills of the body". *International Affairs* 92(3), p. 595.

[35] Cottee, Simon (2016), "The Salvation of Sinners and the Suicide Bomb". *Foreign Policy*, August 11; cf. also Hoffer, op.cit., p. 57.

[36] Cottee, Simon (2015), The Challenge of Jihadi Cool, *The Atlantic*. December 24.

## Does Trust Prevent Fear in the Aftermath of Terrorist Attacks?

by Bernard Enjolras, Kari Steen-Johnsen, Francisco Herreros, Øyvind Bugge Solheim, Marte Slagsvold Winsvold, Shana Kushner Gadarian, and Atte Oksanen

### Abstract

*This article examines the potentially buffering effect of generalized social trust on fear in the aftermath of terrorist attacks and in situations of terrorist threat. It draws on comparative, longitudinal survey data, examining the cases of the 2011 Utøya terrorist attack in Norway, the 2016 Nice attack in France and the 2017 Barcelona attack in Spain; it also draws on a comparative news story experiment that examined the bolstering effect of social trust in relation to terrorist threat. The results show that high levels of generalized social trust before exposure to terrorism are linked to lower levels of fear after the event. This relationship holds for the longitudinal survey data and the news story experiment, and across national contexts. This result indicates a general bolstering effect of social trust. However, the size of effects vary between national contexts and incidents of terrorism. This indicates that the effect of trust is dependent on the social and cultural structures of trust in the different countries and on specific factors related to the attacks.*

**Keywords:** Trust, terrorism, fear, public opinion, resilience, Utøya, Barcelona, Nice.

### Introduction

The threat of terrorism has become a permanent feature of public and political debates in the past few decades, and the question of how this threat affects citizens' political preferences and attitudes is of great interest. [1] Research on the political psychology of terrorism has increasingly emphasized the impact of emotions on people's political responses, and in particular, the role of fear.[2] Previous scholarship argued that fear reduces tolerance for outgroups,[3] increases support for hawkish foreign policies[4] and decreases political participation.[5] Given these potentially negative effects of fear, studying the preconditions for the development of fear among citizens in the context of terrorist attacks is important. This study delves into the relationship between generalized social trust before an attack and the fear of new attacks experienced in the aftermath. "Generalized social trust" is defined as "trust in people we do not know, and who are likely to be different from us." [6] We take as our point of departure existing evidence that generalized social trust may buffer fear in the wake of a terrorist attack. In the aftermath of the right-wing extremist terrorist attack in Norway on July 22, 2011, preexisting high levels of trust were shown to have a prophylactic effect on fear; that is, trust bolstered against the development of fear among individual citizens.[7]

We study three countries that have recently experienced terrorist attacks (Norway, France and Spain), using longitudinal and experimental survey data. Specifically, we examine the effect of generalized trust on fear after the terrorist attacks that occurred at Utøya in 2011, in Nice in 2016 and in Barcelona in 2017. By looking at three different national contexts, with different background histories and situations concerning terrorist attacks, we can gauge whether the buffering effect of trust found in Norway in 2011 reflects a general mechanism, or whether the effect is linked to this specific case or to features of Norwegian society. The article also examines the relationship between generalized trust and fear under the condition of terrorist *threat*, using a news story survey experiment conducted in these three countries in 2017.

Although the relationship between trust and fear may be general, and thus, valid across national and social contexts, the study of three countries and three different cases of terrorism also enables a discussion of whether characteristics of the context, such as aggregate levels of trust and fear, as well as previous and current experiences with terrorism, play a role in this relationship. In line with Barber,[8] we conceive of trust as a property not only of individuals but also of society, meaning that existing institutional, relational and cultural structures in a given society may, to a varying degree, be conducive to citizens' probability of trusting others, and influence the relationship between trust and fear.

The article contributes to the existing literature on the societal effects of terrorism, by examining generalized social trust as a factor that may serve to buffer the development of fear, not only in the Norwegian case but also more generally. The article also contributes to the use of unique longitudinal, experimental and comparative data that enable analyses of how factors preceding an attack impact reactions among the population.

### ***Trust and the Regulation of Emotions: A Theoretical Perspective***

Terrorist attacks and threats of future terrorism present citizens with complex stimuli, and emotional reactions may depend on a set of appraisals concerning the gravity of the attack, the danger of repetition and authorities' capacity to protect citizens in the future. Generalized social trust, in particular, might regulate emotions of fear in relation to terrorist attacks through processes of cognitive reappraisal. Defining generalized social trust as an individual characteristic, and as dependent on the social structure, we present the theoretical argument that individuals with high levels of are less fearful than other citizens in the context of terrorist attacks. The effect of trust is assumed to be dependent on characteristics of the social structure and the particular situation.

Social scientists have increasingly emphasized the role of emotions in political life, and investigated the influence of emotions in a wide array of political processes and outcomes, including information processing, trust and attitudes.[9] A growing literature also seeks to examine the interaction among emotions, norms and cognition in explaining outcomes in terms of political attitudes.[10] Although the role of emotions in cognitive attitudes is increasingly studied, the role of cognitive attitudes in emotions has not been investigated to the same degree. Studies of cognitive emotion regulation form a notable exception.[11]

Emotion regulation is defined as "the set of processes whereby people seek to redirect the spontaneous flow of their emotions." [12] Emotion regulation can be deliberate, involving an effort to override spontaneous emotional responses, or can be automatic and effortless. Among diverse emotion regulation strategies,[13] a particularly relevant regulation strategy for this study is "cognitive reappraisal," which involves rethinking the meaning of affectively charged stimuli or events in terms that alter their emotional impact. During cognitive reappraisal, people reduce the emotional impact of an event by changing their subjective evaluations of this event. From this viewpoint, as pointed out by Ochsner and Gross,[14] cognition and emotion are seen as interacting subsystems that are involved in emotional responses, entailing that individuals exert varying degrees and types of regulatory control over their emotions. Theories of emotion[15] underscore the role played by the interpretation or appraisal of an event in our emotional response. Cognitive emotion regulation alters the emotional response through the manipulation of the appraisal of the event. Reappraisal has been shown to be effective at reducing negative effects of emotion.[16]

Starting from this cognitive reappraisal perspective, we expect that trust influences reappraisal processes when individuals are confronted with threatening events. Trustful individuals can be expected to reappraise threatening events in a less threatening manner than less trustful individuals do, because trustful individuals have more positive expectations for other social actors. Following Castelfranchi and Falcone,[17] we consider trust a "layered relational construct," involving psychological and social dimensions. The psychological dimension of trust is a mental and affective disposition toward others involving two basic types of beliefs: evaluations and expectations. Whereas such dispositions are relatively stable and formed through socialization, evaluations and expectations are partly socially shaped by the prevalent cultures of trust or distrust in a given context, and are partly dependent on the trustee.

Castelfranchi and Falcone's perspective on individual-level trust could be fruitfully combined with Barber's[18] perspective on trust as a social structure. Barber argued that specific institutional, relational and embodied (habitus) social structures influence expectations about the trustworthiness of unknown (generalized) others and institutions. According to Barber, three types of expectations are involved in trust: "The most general is the expectation of the persistence and fulfilment of the natural and moral social order. Second is the expectation of the technically competent role performance from those involved with us in social relationships and systems. Third is the expectation that partners in an interaction will carry out their fiduciary obligations

and responsibilities; that is, their duties in certain situations to place others' interests before their own.”[19] In this perspective, trust reflects the efficiency of society's normativity and morality, which enables a discussion of how different societies at different points in time may be conducive to finding others trustworthy and to trusting behavior.

Taking Barber's insights as a point of departure, when the three expectations about trustworthiness are fulfilled (i.e., when citizens get a strong sense of being within a moral social order, where individuals and institutions are expected to be willing to, and capable of, fulfilling their obligations), this should work as a strong impetus to reduce fear through cognitive reappraisal. Consequently, the buffering effect of trust could be assumed to be stronger in high-trust societies, such as Norway, than in low-trust societies, such as France and Spain. However, several caveats about this assumption should be mentioned in the context of terrorism. First, acts of terrorism may pose severe challenges to social trust in any country,[20] which means that generalized social trust might be just as disrupted in Norway under the condition of terrorism as in the two other countries. Second, factors pertaining to the attacks and the fear that these evoke, such as the danger of repetition, may also play a role in determining the role of trust in relation to fear. The strength of the present study is that we examine multiple cases of terrorism across time: in Norway, a right-wing attack with little chance of repetition; in France and Spain, Islamist attacks in a situation of continuous risk. Thus, this design may enable a discussion of the role of such context-specific factors.

### ***The Context***

This study is based on a three-country comparison of Spain, France and Norway, and is, at the same time, a study of three different cases of terrorism. Along with citizens in the other Nordic countries, Norwegian citizens typically express the highest levels of generalized social trust in international comparison,[21] as well as high levels of trust in politics and fair institutions.[22] France and Spain display substantially lower levels of social trust, as France is ranked among the low-trust societies, below Spain, which is in the middle group. [23] When it comes to institutional trust, France is situated in the middle, ranking lower than the Nordic countries, but a bit higher than countries such as Spain and Portugal.[24] Although the object of study in this article is generalized social trust, it is still of some contextual interest to present this information about levels of institutional trust as well, because levels of institutional trust may confer something about how citizens see the willingness and capability of their institutions to uphold the moral and social order. Moreover, a strong relationship is often found between levels of social trust and institutional trust in a society.[25]

The three terrorist attacks are distinct in terms of the ideology, scope and modus operandi of the terrorist or terrorist groups. The July 22 attacks in Norway (2011) were perpetrated by a lone-actor terrorist with a right-wing extremist ideology, and were directed against government buildings and a summer youth camp of the Labor Party at Utøya, using a homemade bomb and semiautomatic weapons. Altogether, 77 people died in the attacks, and more than 250 people were wounded. The Nice attack in 2016 was inspired by Islamic ideology, and was also carried out by a single terrorist, who drove a truck into a crowd during the July 14<sup>th</sup> national festivities, resulting in the deaths of 86 people and injury to 458. The Barcelona attacks in August 2017 were committed by an Islamic group, and involved van attacks in Barcelona and Cambrils, leaving 16 dead and more than 130 wounded. The explosion of a set of homemade bombs in a house in a nearby village the day before the attack was linked to the terrorist cell responsible for the attack.

All three attacks were likely to generate high levels of fear given that they were directed against civilians and involved the use of extreme violence. One main difference might be the danger of repetition. The Norwegian attacks were conceived mainly as an isolated incident of right-wing extremist violence, while the Nice and Barcelona attacks came as part of a wave of Islamist terrorist attacks in Western Europe. The Global Terrorism Database [26] reported 18 jihadist terrorist events in France in 2015 and 2016 (before Nice). Although there was just one reported incident in Spain in 2016 and 2017 (before Barcelona), we assume that the Barcelona attacks in Spain may have been conceived by citizens as part of a broader European wave. This might, in turn, have led to higher levels of fear of new attacks in France and Spain in 2016/2017 than was the case in Norway



in 2011.

### ***This Study***

To investigate the prophylactic role of generalized trust in fear generated by a terrorist threat, we combine *comparative*, *longitudinal* and *experimental* approaches. The longitudinal and experimental approaches allow for two different tests of the effect of generalized trust on fear, while the comparison among Norway, France, and Spain events enables control for potential contextual factors. The data do not allow us to test the psychological mechanism by which trust might regulate emotions, but allow us to inquire into whether the level of fear is lower for high-trusting individuals, and whether this effect is lower in high-trust societies in the aftermath of terrorist events and after exposure to a terrorist threat.

Generalized social trust is expected to have a prophylactic effect on anxiety in the analysis; that is, trustful individuals display lower levels of anxiety than less trustful individuals, when exposed to terrorist attacks or terrorist threats. We expect that this prophylactic effect may vary, depending on whether a society has a higher or lower level of generalized social trust, and according to the characteristics of the attacks in question. Thus, we present a hierarchical argument; that is, individuals who rank high or low in generalized social trust are nested within societies that have norms pertaining to trusting others.

Expectations about variations between national contexts may follow two different lines of thought. Trust may be more effective in societies where it is plentiful. High-trusting individuals may reap larger rewards when there are other trusting individuals, and a society with strong trust structures may also provide a stronger sense of security and cognitive reasons not to fear. Following this, the prophylactic effect of generalized trust should be stronger in Norway than in Spain and France, given that the former is a country with higher levels of social and institutional trust.

However, it may be that “a rising tide lifts all boats”; that is, individual-level trust matters less in high-trust societies, as everyone benefits from the high levels of trust (and social capital). Scholars have argued that individual trust seems to matter more in situations where there is less social capital,[27] because it becomes a distinctive individual resource in such contexts, and accordingly, more valuable. If this is true, then the effect of generalized trust on fear of terrorism should be stronger in Spain and France than in Norway. Adding to this argument is that Norwegian citizens may have been less reliant on trust in order not to experience fear in 2011. The Utøya attacker was quickly captured, and was not seen as linked to a larger network that could repeat the attacks, which meant that there was less immediate reason to fear new attacks in this context than what was presumably the case after the Nice and Barcelona attacks.

We examine the effect of generalized social trust on fear using two methods: a set of longitudinal surveys in France, Spain and Norway with pre- and post-measures linked to the Nice, Barcelona and Utøya attacks, respectively, and a news experiment embedded in a separate survey from 2017.[28] In the analysis, we ask three research questions (RQs) to answer with the use of these data:

RQ1: Does generalized social trust have a prophylactic effect on fear in the case of concrete terrorist attacks? (longitudinal data)

RQ2: Does generalized social trust have a prophylactic effect on fear in the case of exposure to a terrorist threat? (survey experiment data)

RQ3: Does the effect of trust on fear vary by national context? (longitudinal and survey experiment data)

---

## ***Data and Method***

### *Longitudinal Study*

The longitudinal data are drawn from two separate surveys: the Social Media in the Public Sphere (SMIPS) survey from Norway (2011) and the Disruptive Events Survey (DES), collected as part of the comparative project Disruption, Social Capital and Resilience (RCN-SAMRISK II grant 238118), which covers Norway, France, and Spain (2015–2017). The SMIPS survey was fielded in 2011, and contains two waves of data: one collected before the Utøya attacks (in April 2011) and one collected three weeks after the event. For France and Spain, we make use of the DES, with pre-measures collected in December 2015 and post-measures after the terrorist attacks in Nice for France, and after the Barcelona attacks for Spain. The longitudinal analysis assesses respondents' generalized trust levels before the attacks (measured in April 2011 for Norway, in December 2015 for France and in January 2017 for Spain) on levels of fear measured after the terrorist attacks (August 2011 for Norway, July 2016 for France, and September 2017 for Spain). These data have a panel structure, which allows us to study within-individual variation over time, and allow us to investigate the differences characterizing the relationship between levels of generalized trust and levels of anxiety within these three countries. The panel data include 2,299 respondents for Norway, 393 respondents for France, and 674 respondents for Spain.

To assess respondents' degree of generalized social trust, they were asked to answer the following question: "Generally speaking, would you say that most people can be trusted, or that you can't be too careful in dealing with people?" This question was measured on a 10-point scale for Norway in 2011 and on a 7-point scale for France in 2015 and for Spain in 2017.[29] To capture the emotional reaction to terrorism, respondents answered a question about egotropic worry: "How worried are you about someone in your family or personally being a victim of a terrorist attack?" The question was measured on a 4-point scale ranging from "not at all worried" to "very worried."

### *Experimental Study*

The experimental approach, based on identical survey experiments conducted in the Norwegian, French, and Spanish parts of the DES survey in 2017, allows us to test the existence of a mechanism linking generalized trust and anxiety in different national contexts. The experiments used news stories that presented an imminent terrorist threat. In the story, homeland security has disclosed a terrorist hideout, including concrete plans for a terrorist attack, and the terrorists are still on the loose (see the Appendix for a full description of the experiments).

The data consist of quantitative, representative web surveys in Norway, Spain and France. In the experiment conducted in the three countries, respondents were randomly assigned to four different groups. Three of the groups received identical news stories, describing the disclosure by the national security police of plans for a major terrorist attack in the country's capital city. The three stories were distinguished only by the type of perpetrator involved: an Islamist group of individuals who were born and raised in the country, an Islamist group of foreigners who had recently arrived in the country, and a right-wing extremist group in Norway and France or a Basque extremist group in Spain. The fourth group was a control group that received a neutral story about the finding of a mysterious stone slab with inscriptions. The news stories were modeled on real news stories describing a terrorist threat, and were designed to trigger a feeling of imminent threat. The questionnaire and the news stories were presented in Norwegian, Spanish and French, and country experts who were part of the project team ensured consistency across countries.

In the analysis, the three groups were collapsed and compared to the control group. The rationale for this analytical strategy was that the aim of the study was to examine the general effect of social trust on fear, the type of threat notwithstanding.[30]

To measure respondents' emotional responses to the news stories, we used the emotional response battery developed by Marcus, Neuman, and Mackuen,[31] in which fear is measured with three items. After reading the story, respondents were asked: "How does what you have just read make you feel?" Respondents were then asked to indicate their responses using a slider format and a 7-point scale. The three fear items—feeling anxious, feeling scared, and fearing fearful—were combined into an additive index for the analysis.

The independent variable, generalized trust, was measured with the following question: "Generally speaking, would you say that most people can be trusted, or that you need to be very careful in dealing with people?" Respondents were then asked to indicate their responses using a slider scale, ranging from 1 ("You can't be too careful in dealing with people") to 7 ("Most people can be trusted"). The measure is identical to the one used in the longitudinal study.

## Results

Based on our theoretical discussion, we expect that people who show higher levels of trust experience lower levels of fear as a result of a terrorist threat. The longitudinal analysis consisted of assessing the effect of generalized trust on the level of fear after the terrorist attacks, whereas the analysis of the experiment assessed whether individuals who have higher levels of generalized trust before exposure to a threatening news story display lower levels of fear after exposure.

### Longitudinal Analysis

Table 1 shows the mean levels of generalized social trust and egotropic fear before and after the respective attacks in each country. Although we see an increase in social trust in Norway, there is stability in France, and seemingly a decline in Spain. Mean fear levels remain stable in France, and increase somewhat in Spain. In Norway, fear is at a lower level (the mean lies close to "somewhat worried"). We do not have a pre-measure for fear.

Table 1: Mean Trust and Personal Fear Before and After Terror Attacks (SMIPS and DES Data)

	Norway		France		Spain	
	Mean Before (April 2011)	Mean After (August 2011)	Mean Before (December 2015)	Mean After (August 2016)	Mean Before (December 2015)	Mean After (September 2017)
Generalized Social Trust	6.02 (.030)	6.86*** (.033)	3.00 (.035)	3.07*** (.050)	4.25 (.052)	4.04††† (.054)
Egotropic Fear	N/A	2.05 (.011)	2.81 (0.24)	2.85*** (0.29)	2.61 (.033)	2.89*** (.033)
N	5711	3150	2328	1000	681	673

Two-sample *t* test with equal variances: \*\*\* *prob diff* < 0=0.000, ††† *prob diff* > 0=0.000

Table 2 presents the results of the longitudinal analysis (linear regressions), measuring the effect of generalized trust before the three terrorist attacks under study, on the levels of egotropic fear experienced by the respondents in the aftermath of the attacks, controlling for individual background characteristics (age, gender, income and education).

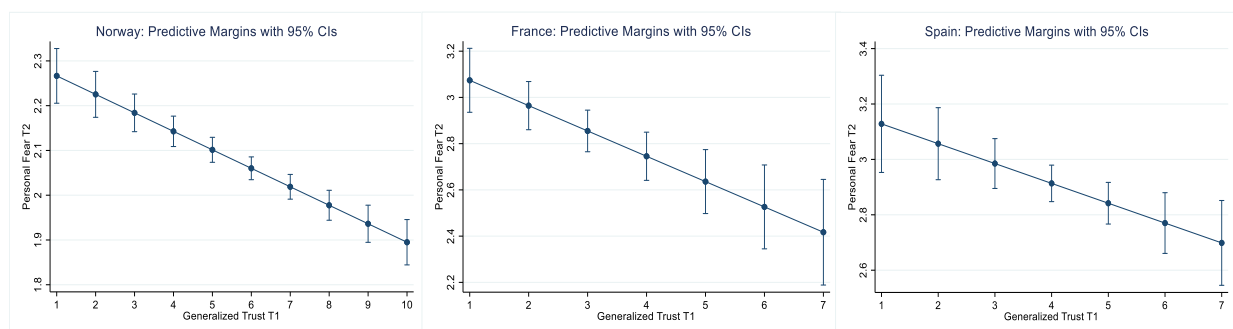
*Table 2: Cross-Lagged Panel Linear Regression: Effect of Generalized Trust before Terrorist Attacks (T1) on Personal Fear after Terrorist Attacks (T2). Linear Regression (Standardized and Non-Standardized Coefficients and Standard Error)*

	Norway		France		Spain	
	Non-standard- ized Coefficients	Standardized Coefficients	Non-standard- ized Coefficients	Standardized Coefficients	Non-standard- ized Coefficients	Standardized Coefficients
Age	.001 (.0008)	.023	.000 (.003)	.001	.004 (.002)	.060
Income	.003 (.008)	.008	.000 (.000)	.015	.040* (.019)	.080*
Gender (Male = 0)	.322*** (.026)	.248***	.061 (.095)	.061	-.181* (.066)	-.104*
Education	-.061*** (.011)	-.019***	-.042 (.022)	-.097	-.028 (.027)	-.041
Generalized trust (T1)	-.039*** (.005)	-.141***	-.101*** (.026)	-.189***	-.069** (.025)	-.103***
Constant	1.940*** (.073)	.000***	20.311*** (9.353)	.000	-4.840 (5.387)	.000
N	2299	2299	393	393	674	674

\*\*\*  $p < .001$ ; \*\*  $p < .05$ ; \*  $p < .10$

Table 2 shows that higher levels of generalized trust before the attacks are associated with lower levels of egotropic fear after the attacks in the three countries studied. This result indicates a prophylactic effect of generalized trust, which matches our expectations. Figure 1 further displays the predicted marginal effects of generalized trust on the fear of personally being harmed by future terrorism. The figure shows the predictions from the models (concerning levels of fear in the different countries at T2) while manipulating the values of a covariate (levels of generalized trust at T1). Consequently, the figure displays the effect of a discrete change in generalized trust at T1 on levels of fear at T2.

*Figure 1: Predicted Marginal Effect of Generalized Trust before the Attacks on Personal Fear after the Attacks*



The average effects are similar in the three countries, but are still somewhat stronger in France and Norway than in Spain. The difference in levels of fear when the lowest level of generalized trust and the highest level of generalized trust is compared is 0.8 on the fear scale for France, 0.5 points for Spain and 0.4 points for Norway,

and , respectively. Personal fear of being harmed by new attacks is lower in Norway than in the two other countries, but the slope is steeper in France than in the two other countries.

To come closer to the *effect* of generalized trust on the concrete response to the terrorist attack, we ran a linear regression on the effect of generalized trust controlling for fear at T1 for France and Spain. In the Norwegian study, there was no pre-measure for fear; thus, this analysis could be conducted only for the latter two countries. Results are in the expected direction, and significant, as displayed in Table 3.

*Table 3: Effect of Generalized Trust before Terrorist Attacks (T1) on Personal Fear after Terrorist Attacks in Spain and France, with Control for Fear at T1. Linear Regression*

	France		Spain	
	Non-standardized Coefficients	Standardized Coefficients	Non-standardized Coefficients	Standardized Coefficients
<b>Age</b>	.002 (.003)	.037	.003 (.002)	-.049
<b>Income</b>	.000 (.000)	.000	.028 (.016)	.055
<b>Gender (Man = 0)</b>	0.003 (.083)	0.002	-.082 (.057)	-.047
<b>Generalized trust (T1)</b>	-.049** (.025)	-.092**	-.043** (.021)	-.065** (.024)
<b>Fear (T1)</b>	0.496*** (.049)	0.492***	0.535*** (.033)	0.530***
<b>Constant</b>	14.160* (.211)	0.000*	-5.027 (4.591)	0.000

\*\*\*  $p < .001$ ; \*\*  $p < .05$ ; \*  $p < .10$

Based on these analyses, then, we can conclude only that there was a prophylactic effect of trust in the case of Spain and France. For Norway, the results are limited to showing that those who had higher levels of generalized social trust before the attacks expressed lower levels of fear after the attacks, as shown in Table 2.

### *Experimental Analysis*

The experiments were designed to manipulate the presence of a terrorist threat, by presenting a constructed news story to respondents. The stories had an impact on the respondents. In the three countries, individuals who were exposed to the news stories reporting displayed, on average, a much higher level of anxiety than individuals exposed to a neutral story (the control group), as shown in Table 4. The treated and control groups displayed the same levels of generalized social trust before exposure to the experiment.

*Table 4: Mean Social Trust and Anxiety Index for Control and Treated Groups*

*(Additive Index Scaled from 1 to 21)*

	Norway		France		Spain	
	Control	Treated	Control	Treated	Control	Treated
<b>Mean Trust</b>	4.99 (.058)	4.99 (.033)	3.44 (.066)	3.41 (.037)	4.18 (.057)	4.21 (.035)
<b>Mean Anxiety</b>	5.16 (.146)	12.23*** (.094)	8.06 (.190)	13.28*** (.089)	6.56 (.177)	13.30*** (.101)



N	522	1541	494	1508	538	1462
---	-----	------	-----	------	-----	------

*t*-test of treated > control: \*\*\*  $P > |t| = 0.000$

To examine the relationship between trust and reported fear within the context of the experiment, we ran a linear regression as shown in Table 5.

Table 5: Effect of Treatment and Generalized Trust on the Anxiety Index (Linear Regression)

	Norway		France		Spain	
	Non-standard-ized Coefficients	Standardized Coefficients	Non-standard-ized Coefficients	Standardized Coefficients	Non-standard-ized Coefficients	Standardized Coefficients
Treatment	6.128*** (.709)	.589***	6.999*** (.486)	.786***	7.313*** (.662)	.668***
Generalized trust	-.578*** (.118)	-.149***	.224** (.112)	.068***	-.040 (.130)	--.010
Treatment × Generalized Trust (Interaction)	.314** (.156)	.166***	-.502*** (.130)	-.234***	-.157 (.150)	-.031
Constant	8.056*** (.610)	0	7.256*** (.422)	0	7.041*** (.571)	0

\*\*\*  $p < .001$ ; \*\*  $p < .05$ ; \*  $p < .10$

Table 5 shows that generalized social trust reduces fear in Norway, and increases fear in France. The effect is not significant in Spain. Specific predictions for the control group compared to the treatment group (i.e., the interaction of generalized trust and the treatment for each level of trust) are shown in Figure 2.

Figure 2: Predicted Marginal Effect of Generalized Trust on Treated

(Exposed to News Story about Terrorist Threats) and Control Groups

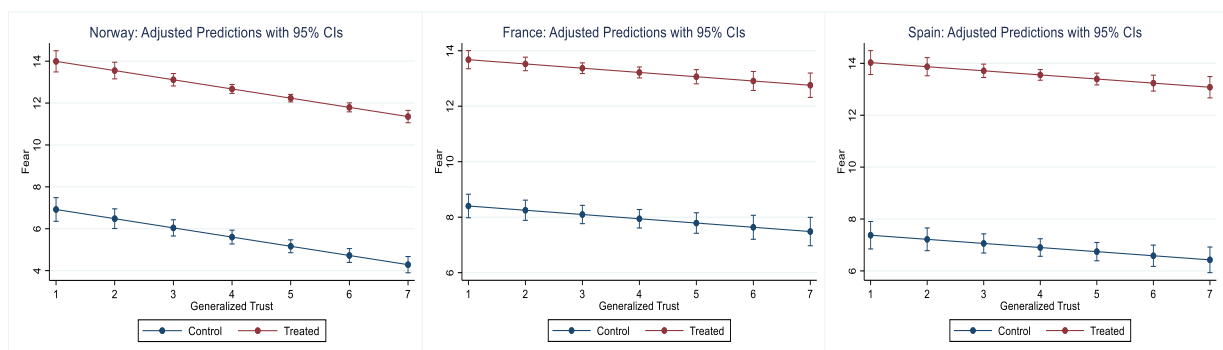


Figure 2 shows the predictions of the levels of fear for the treatment group and the control group in the three countries, while the levels of generalized trust are manipulated. The figure displays the effect of a discrete change in generalized trust levels of fear for both groups. It shows a negative relationship between generalized social trust and fear within the group that was exposed to the terrorist threat scenario, and the group that was exposed to the control story, in all three countries. The levels of fear are higher for the treatment groups than for the control groups in all three countries.

In order to take into account the heterogeneity of the effects of trust on fear, we have to look at the interaction term. The interaction term is significant for Norway and France, but not for Spain. The interaction effect is negative for France, whereas it is positive in Norway. This indicates that, in Norway, trustful individuals are generally less anxious, but get more anxious when exposed to terrorist threats. The overall combined effect of

being trustful and exposed to terrorist threat is to reduce anxiety (as illustrated in Figure 2). Conversely, in France, trustful individuals are, at the outset, more anxious than distrustful individuals. The combined effect of being trustful and exposed to terrorist threat is to reduce anxiety.

### ***Discussion and Conclusion***

In this article, we examined the potential prophylactic effect of generalized social trust on fear in the context of terrorism. The results from the longitudinal (RQ1) and experimental study (RQ2) provide partial evidence that trustful individuals are more likely to experience lower levels of anxiety than less trustful individuals, in situations where the individuals are exposed to concrete acts of terrorism or a terrorist threat.

This longitudinal study used data that measured trust *before* exposure to a real or experimental event and levels of fear *after* such exposure. The results showed, first, that citizens with higher levels of generalized trust before the terrorist attacks had lower levels of fear after the attacks, in all three countries. When controlling for fear at T1 in Spain and France, effects were in the expected direction and statistically significant. However, the analyses presented here cannot fully determine whether generalized trust impacts the reaction to terrorism in the form of fear, since we were not able to do the same analysis for Norway. Instead, the results demonstrate the stability of generalized social trust are linked to lower levels of fear, even under threatening conditions. Since we did a pre- and a post-test, generalized trust can be interpreted as influencing levels of fear, not vice versa. The finding that this relationship holds under conditions of terrorism indicates that trust may play an important role in bolstering against adverse reactions when societies are faced with disruptive events.

The results from the experimental study also show a statistically significant relationship between generalized social trust before news story exposure and expressed fear after the experiment in France and Norway - but not in Spain. The effects in France and Norway are distinct in the sense that in France there is a positive average effect of generalized social trust on fear, but a negative interaction effect. In Norway, we find the opposite; a negative average effect of social trust, and a positive interaction effect. This is indicative that, at least in an experimental situation, generalized social trust and fear may interact in different ways. Even though evidence is partial, the results from the experimental study still bolster findings from the longitudinal study, and indicate that the buffering effect of generalized social trust on fear may extend beyond the case of terrorism.

RQ3 raised the question whether the effects of trust vary by national context. The results support the theoretical assumption that the buffering effect of trust is general, and not exclusively linked to high-trust country contexts. An indication of this is found in the relatively strong consistency of the relationship between trust and fear across the three countries and in relation to threat and actual terrorist attacks. At the same time, the differences in effect sizes among countries indicate that social and normative trust contexts matter.[32] Although the differences are small, we found in the longitudinal study that the negative relationship between trust and fear was stronger in France than in Spain and Norway in relation to terrorist attacks. These findings do, however, not give unequivocal support to the argument that in conditions of lower aggregate trust, having trust is more important at the individual level, nor do the findings support the argument that generalized social trust has a stronger effect in high-trust contexts.[33] Still, it is interesting to note that within the high-trust and low-fear context of Norway, the act of trusting generalized others seems to have played a less distinctive role for regulation of emotions at the individual level than in the two other cases, especially compared to the French case. The low levels of fear in Norway may also have had specifically to do with the fact that the perpetrator was seen as an exception, and not as a representative of a continuous violent threat. Reacting without fear could then have been less reliant on social trust. Within the context of the massive Paris attacks that came as part of wave of terrorist attacks in France, generalized social trust may have had a more distinctive role to play.

The results of the experimental study tell a complementary story about the role of national context. In the Norwegian high trust/low fear context, it would appear that social trust provides a general protection against fear, but serves, to a lesser degree, as a distinctive resource when citizens are confronted with a terrorist threat. In France, which could be described as a high fear context at the time of the study, after a series of terrorist attacks in 2016-2017, generalized trusters are on average more fearful than others, but in the context of a

concrete terrorist threat generalized trust still serves as a buffer. These results, as well as the non-significant results in Spain, are indicative that the potential buffering effect of generalized social trust is context- and situation dependent.

It should be noted that many different factors may play a role in the reappraisal of emotions in a given context, and that we have not been able to include these in this analysis. Researchers have recently indicated that the interplay among norms, cognitions and attitudes may be very complex.[34] One such factor might be the “motivation to control prejudice,”[35] which might have led Norwegian high-trust responders to report lower fear than others. Research has also demonstrated the importance of cultural worldviews in regulating fear. [36] In the context of Norway, a strong cultural value structure linking trust, rationality, peacefulness and fearfulness post-2011 has been described.[37] Such historically forged value structures may differ between countries, and play a role when citizens are confronted with new threats of terrorism.

This study has several limitations. Given that we combined data from two different studies, there was a difference in the scales used to measure generalized social trust. The SMIPS survey used a 10-point scale, but the DES used a 7-point scale, which means that there is more variation in the Norwegian trust measure than in the measures for France and Spain. We also lacked a pre-measure for fear in the longitudinal Norwegian study, which means that we could test only the interaction between generalized trust and fear in the Spanish and French cases. Based on the available variables, we are not able to examine in detail the mechanisms through which cognitive appraisal takes place; analyses were limited to looking at the relationship between trust and fear at two points in time, under the condition of terrorism or terrorist threat. Future research should model the relationship among cognition, norms and emotions, using an expanded set of variables. It is also difficult to fully account for specific factors pertaining to the three terrorist attacks we investigated. This may have impacted the development of fear - for example, in terms of the modus operandi and ideology of the attackers, whether the act was committed by insiders or outsiders, and the danger of repetition. There is a need for additional comparative research that could include the comparison of a wider set of cases to assess the potential universality of the prophylactic effect of generalized social trust.

**About the Authors:** **Bernard Enjolras** is a Research Professor and Director of the Center for Research on Civil Society and Voluntary Sector at the Institute for Social Research in Oslo (Institutt for samfunnsforskning). Previously he has been the Coordinator of the EU-FP7 project Third Sector Impact<<http://thirdsectorimpact.eu/>> and the Editor-in-Chief of - the International Journal of Voluntary and Nonprofit Organizations (Springer), and has served as Research Director and Deputy Director at the Institute for Social research.

**Kari Steen-Johnsen** is sociologist, and a Research Director and a Research Professor at the Institute for Social Research in Oslo. Her research includes studies of political mobilization and participation, public debate and the freedom of speech, as well as the societal consequences of terrorism. From 2015 to 2018, Steen-Johnsen was the Project Leader of a comparative project that examined the political and attitudinal impacts of terrorism in Norway, France, Spain, the US and Finland. Her work on terrorism has been published in *Political Science & Politics* and *Terrorism & Political Violence*, as well as with Oxford University Press, Polity Press and Rowman & Littlefield.

**Francisco Herreros** is Senior Research Fellow (Científico Titular) and Head of the Politics and Economics Department at the Institute for Public Goods and Policies, Spanish National Research Council (IPP-CSIC) in Madrid. His main lines of research are trust, social capital and political violence. He has published on political violence in *Journal of Peace Research*, *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, *Politics and Society*, *Political Studies*, *The Economic History Review*, *Explorations in Economic History* and *International Journal of Conflict and Violence*.

**Øyvind Bugge Solheim** is a political scientist. He studies the consequences of terrorism focusing on the effects on attitudes towards minorities and out-groups, and on the mediating role of the media and politicians after terrorist attacks. His work includes the article *Right-wing Terrorism and Out-group Trust: The Anatomy of a Terrorist Backlash*

---

*in Terrorism and Political Violence and his thesis Terrorism and Attitudes Toward Out-groups: A Political Perspective.*

**Shana Kushner Gadarian** is Associate Professor of Political Science at the Maxwell School, Syracuse University. Her primary research interests are in American politics, political psychology, political communication, and experimental methods. She is the co-author of *Anxious Politics: Democratic Citizenship in a Threatening World*, which won the American Political Science Association Robert E. Lane award for the best book in political psychology.

**Marte Slagsvold Winsvold** is a political scientist and Research Fellow at the Institute for Social Research in Oslo. Her research includes studies of political participation, political representation and leadership, societal consequences of terrorism as well as public-voluntary cooperation in emergency management. Recent publications include «Islamist Terrorism, Out-Group Trust and the motivation to Control Prejudice» in *International Journal of Public Opinion Research* (with Kari Steen-Johnsen) and *Corporate Governance and Democratic Accountability»* in *Journal of Public Policy* (with Jan Erling Klausen).

**Atte Oksanen** is professor of social psychology at the University Tampere in Finland. Oksanen's research focuses on emerging technologies and social interaction. He has led major research projects funded by the Academy of Finland, the Kone Foundation, Finnish Cultural Foundation, Finnish Work Environment Fund and the Aaltonen Foundation. Oksanen has published over 80 peer-reviewed international journal articles and he has over 220 publications to his name. Publications include flagship journals such as *Criminology*, *Addiction* and *Pediatrics* and monographs published by Routledge and Springer.



## Appendix

### Description of Data Sets

Table A.1: *Longitudinal Study, SMIPS, 2011 and DES, Wave 1 (December 2015), Nice Wave (August 2016, France) and Barcelona (September, 2017, Spain)*

Time of survey	Norway	France	Spain
Before event	SMIPS survey, April 2011	DES survey, wave 1, December 2015	DES survey, wave 1, December 2015
After event	SMIPS survey, August 2011 (3 weeks after Utøya attack)	DES survey, Nice wave, August 2016 (4 weeks after attacks)	DES survey, Barcelona wave, September 2017 (4 weeks after attacks)
Response rate T1/T2	66%	24%	44%
Total Panel N	N = 2299	N = 393	N = 674

Table A.2: *Survey Experiment Study, DES, Wave 2, January 2017*

(Random assignment to 1 of 4 conditions)	Norway	Spain	France
Terrorism manipulation	Terrorist threat <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Islamic terror, native-born suspect</li> <li>2. Islamic terror, foreign-born suspect</li> <li>3. Right-wing terror, native-born suspect</li> </ol> <i>n</i> = 1541)	Terrorist threat <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Islamic terror, native-born suspect</li> <li>2. Islamic terror, foreign-born suspect</li> <li>3. ETA terrorism, Basque suspect</li> </ol> <i>n</i> = 1508)	Terrorist threat <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Islamic terror, native-born suspect</li> <li>2. Islamic terror, foreign-born suspect</li> <li>3. Right-wing terror, native-born suspect</li> </ol> <i>n</i> = 1462)
Control story	Mysterious stone slab ( <i>n</i> = 521)	Mysterious stone slab ( <i>n</i> = 494)	Mysterious stone slab ( <i>n</i> = 538)
Total N	2062	2002	2000

## ***News Story Experiment***

Respondents were exposed to a news story about either an Islamist terrorist threat, or to a news story about a right-wing extremist threat (in Norway, France, or the Basque country in Spain) or to a control news story about a mysterious stone slab found in Mexico. For the news story about the Islamist terrorist threat, there were two versions, one describing homegrown terrorists and one describing terrorists coming from abroad; otherwise, the new stories were identical. All news stories were adapted with national versions of the names of cities and people.

Below, we display first the terrorist news story, with a slash [/] showing the variation between the homegrown scenario and the external scenario, and second, the control story. For the terrorist Islamic and right-wing news stories, we use the Norwegian version. We used the Basque version only in Spain.

### ***Treatment: Terrorist threat [homegrown, external, right-wing extremist, Basque]***

The two experiment groups received the same story, with the exception of information about the place of origin of the Islamist terrorists (see the brackets in the text).

*We're interested in how people understand what they read in the news. Please read this recent article from a national newspaper and we'll ask you some questions about it afterwards*

#### ***The Department of Homeland Security called for a press conference:***

October 22, 2016

#### ***Fear of terror attacks in Oslo***

The Department of Homeland security urges local law enforcement to increase surveillance after the discovery of suspicious documents in an Oslo apartment.

The documents purportedly plan a large-scale 9/11 style attack against a variety of public targets, including government building, schools, and athletic stadiums in Norway, said a spokesperson of the Department of Homeland Security when they today, on short notice, called a press conference.

#### ***Connections to [Islamist extremist/right wing extremist groups/ETA]***

The apartment where the documents were found was rented to two young men [**who grew up in [Kongsvinger, the sons of immigrants from Iraq/who recently arrived from Iraq/from Hedmark/from San Sebastian]**]. According to sources we have spoken to, the two men are supposed to have ties with the [**Islamist State terrorist group/Right-Wing Extremist groups in Eastern Norway/the ETA**]. Documents found on their laptops are said to contain concrete plans for a major terrorist attack in Oslo in the coming weeks.

“We have reason to believe that the men could be working with [**Islamist State/right-wing extremist cells**] in other cities to attack civilians in one large event like the [**bombings in Paris in November 2015 or in smaller, coordinated events like the attacks in recent months in New York and New Jersey or in Brussels/Oklahoma City bombing or the Utøya attacks in Norway, or in smaller attacks in recent months such as the shooting at McDonald's in Munich**], said the representative of the Department of Homeland Security.

#### ***Difficult to Prevent***

There are a growing number of warnings from top security officials about the threat of a terror attack in Norway in the coming months. Officials fear a recent call to arms by [the Islamist State/right wing terrorist/the ETA] terror group may inspire a “lone wolf” attack. Lone wolf attacks are particularly hard for law enforcement to prevent and they can cause a great deal of destruction, says a representative of the PST to the newspaper.

The Department of Homeland Security is urging local law enforcement to increase surveillance and take precautions during large public gatherings. - Military bases are on high alert and being fortified as well. Major cities like Oslo are increasingly utilizing nuclear detection devices to identify potential dirty bombs, says the representative.

The Department of Homeland Security is asking citizens to be aware of their surroundings and immediately report suspicious individuals or packages to law enforcement when out in public.

The findings are of such a serious character that the authorities have chosen to inform the public, despite the danger of creating fear in the public.

The story will be updated as new information becomes available.

### **Control Group: Aztec Slab Stone**

*We're interested in how people understand what they read in the news. Please read this recent article from a national newspaper and we'll ask you some questions about it afterwards*

#### **Mysterious stone slab bears ancient writing**

An ancient slab of green stone inscribed with insects, ears of corn, fish and other symbols is indecipherable so far, but one message is clear: It is the earliest known writing in the Western Hemisphere.

The ancient Olmec civilization probably produced the faintly etched symbols around 900 B.C., or roughly three centuries before what previously had been proposed as the earliest examples of writing in the Americas.

"We are dealing with the first, clear evidence of writing in the New World," said Stephen Houston, a Brown University anthropologist. Houston and his U.S. and Mexican colleagues detail the tablet's discovery and analysis in a study appearing this week in the journal *Science*.

The text contains 28 distinct symbols, some of which are repeated three and four times. The writing system does not appear to be linked to any known later scripts and may represent a dead end, according to the study.

"That's full-blown, legitimate text-written symbols taking the place of spoken words," said William Saturno, a University of New Hampshire anthropologist and expert in Mesoamerican writing.

Villagers in the Mexican state of Veracruz discovered the tablet sometime before 1999, while quarrying an ancient Olmec mound for road-building material. News of the discovery slowly trickled out, and the study's authors traveled to the site this year to examine and photograph the block.

"This is centuries before anything we've had. People have debated whether the Olmecs had any writing. This clears it up. This nails it for me," David Stuart, a University of Texas at Austin expert in Mesoamerican writing, said of the new find.

The find bolsters the early importance of the Olmecs, who flourished between about 1200 B.C. and 400 B.C., before other great Central American civilizations such as the Maya and Aztec.

"To me, this find really does bring us back to this idea that at least writing and a lot of the things we associate with Mesoamerican culture really did have their origin in this region," Stuart said.

## Notes

- [1] Echebarria-Echabe, A., & Fernández-Guede, E. (2006). Effects of terrorism on attitudes and ideological orientation. *European Journal of Social Psychology*, 36(2), 259–265. Doi:10.1002/ejsp.294; Merolla, J. K., & Zeichmeister, E. J. (2009). *Democracy at Risk. How Terrorist Threats Affect the Public*. Chicago, IL: Chicago University Press; Norris, P., Kern, M., & Just, M. (Eds.). (2003). *Framing Terrorism. The News Media, the Government and the Public*. New York, NY: Routledge; Spilerman, S., & Stecklov, G. (2009). Societal responses to terrorist attacks. *Annual Review of Sociology*, 35, pp. 167–189.
- [2] Sinclair S. J., & Antonius, D. (Eds.). (2013) *The Political Psychology of Terrorism Fears*. Oxford, England: Oxford University Press; Vasilopoulos, P., Marcus, G. E., & Foucault, M. (2017). Emotional responses to the Charlie Hebdo attacks: Addressing the authoritarianism puzzle. *Political Psychology*. Vol. 39. Issue 3, pp. 557–575; Vasilopoulos, P., Marcus, G. E., Valentino, N. A., & Foucault, M. (2019). Fear, anger and voting for the far right: Evidence from the November 13, 2015 Paris Terror Attacks. *Political Psychology*. URL: <https://doi.org/10.1111/pops.12513>
- [3] Abdollahi, A. Political Psychology of the Death Terror; in: Sinclair & Antonius (Eds.) , *op. cit.*, p. 6.
- [4] Huddy, L., Feldman, S., Taber, C., & Lahav, G. (2005). Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies. *American Journal of Political Science*, 49(3), 593–608. Doi:10.1111/j.1540-5907.2005.00144.x
- [5] Skitka, L. J., Bauman, C. W., Aramovich, N. P., & Morgan, G. S. (2006). Confrontational and preventative policy responses to terrorism: Anger wants a fight and fear wants “them” to go away. *Basic and Applied Social Psychology*, 28(4), 375–384. Doi:10.1207/s15324834basp2804\_11; Vasilopoulos et al., *op. cit.*
- [6] Uslaner, E. (2002). *The Moral Foundations of Trust* (p. 15). Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press. Uslaner uses the term “moralistic trust,” but we choose to apply the more commonly used label “generalized social trust.”
- [7] Wollebæk, D., Steen-Johnsen, K., Enjolras, B., & Ødegård, G. (2013). Rallying without fear: political consequences of terror in a high-trust society. In S. J. Sinclair & D. Antonious (Eds.), *The Political Psychology of Terrorism Fears* New York, NY: Oxford University Press.
- [8] Barber, B. (1983). *The Logic and Limits of Trust*. New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press.
- [9] Albertson, B., & Gadarian, S. K. (2015). *Anxious Politics: Democratic Citizenship in a Threatening World*. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press; Dunn, J.R., & Schweitzer, M. E. (2005). Feeling and believing: The influence of emotion on trust. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 88(5), pp. 736–748; Lee, W.-S., & Selart, M. (2011). The impact of emotions on trust decisions. In K. O. Moore & N. P. González (Eds.), *Handbook on Psychology of Decision Making*. New York. Nova Science.
- [10] Redlawsk, D. P., Civettini, A. J. W., & Emmerson, K. M. (2010). The affective tipping point: Do motivated reasoners ever “get it”? *Political Psychology*, 31(4), 563–593; Vasilopoulou, S., & Wagner, M. (2017). Fear, anger and enthusiasm about the European Union: Effects of emotional reactions on public preferences towards European integration. *European Union Politics*, 18(3), pp. 382–405.
- [11] Ochsner, K. N., & Gross, J. J. (2005). The cognitive control of emotion. *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, 9(5), 242–249; Ochsner, K. N., & Gross, J. J.. (2008). Cognitive emotion regulation: Insights from social cognitive and affective neuroscience. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 17(2), pp. 153–158.
- [12] Koole, S. L. (2009). The psychology of emotion regulation: An integrative review. *Cognition and Emotion*, 23(1), p. 6.
- [13] Hartley, C. A., & Phelps, E. A. (2010). Changing fear: The neurocircuitry of emotion regulation. *Neuropsychopharmacology Reviews*, 35, pp. 136–146; Koole, *op. cit.*
- [14] Ochsner & Gross, *op. cit.*
- [15] Scherer, K. R. (2005). What are emotions? And how can they be measured? *Social Science Information*, 44, pp. 695–729.
- [16] Dunn, J. R., & Schweitzer, M. E. (2005). Feeling and believing: The influence of emotion on trust. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 88(5): pp. 736–748; Ochsner & Gross, *op. cit.*
- [17] Castelfranchi, C., & Falcone, R. (2010). *Trust Theory. A Socio-cognitive and Computational Model*. Chichester, England: Wiley, p.10.
- [18] Barber, B. (1983). *The Logic and Limits of Trust*. New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press.
- [19] Barber, *op. cit.*, p. 9.
- [20] Blomberg, S. B., Hess, G. D., & Tan, D. Y. (2011). Terrorism and the economics of trust. *Journal of Peace Research*, 48(3), 383–398. Doi:10.1177/0022343311401641



- [21] Delhey, J., & Newton, K. (2005). Predicting cross-national levels of social trust: Global pattern or nordic exceptionalism? *European Sociological Review*, 21(4), pp. 311–327; Wollebæk, D. (2011). Norges sosiale kapital i nordisk og europeisk kontekst. In D. Wollebæk & S. B. Seegaard (Eds.), *Sosial kapital i Norge* (pp. 51–78). Oslo, Norway: Cappelen Damm Akademisk.
- [22] Bjørnskov, C. (2007). Determinants of generalized trust: A cross-country comparison. *Public Choice*, 130, pp. 1–21; Crepaz, M. M. L. (2008). *Trust beyond Borders: Immigration, the Welfare State, and Identity in Modern Societies*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press; Ervasti, H., Fridberg, T., Hjerm, M., & Ringdal, K. (Eds.). (2008). *Nordic social Attitudes in a European Perspective*. Cheltenham, England: Elgar.
- [23] Delhey & Newton, *op. cit.*, p. 315.
- [24] Cautrès, B. (2015). Political confidence and attitudes to democracy in France: A comparative approach. *Working Papers Online Series*, Vol. 170/2015, p. 2. Madrid, Spain: Departamento de Ciencia Política y Relaciones Internacionales Universidad Autónoma de Madrid.
- [25] Delhey & Newton, *op. cit.*; Wollebæk, *op. cit.*, p. 33.
- [26] URL: <https://www.start.umd.edu/gtd/>
- [27] Uslaner, E. M. (1999). Democracy and Social Capital. In: M. Warren (Ed.), *Democracy and Trust*. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, p.15.
- [28] See Appendix Tables A.1. and A.2. for an overview of the longitudinal and experimental data.
- [29] The shifting in scales was due to a need to ensure coherence of the scales within the DES study.
- [30] Separate analyses for the three treated groups showed similar effects across the types of threat. These analyses are not shown in this article.
- [31] Marcus, G. E., Neuman, W. R., & Mackuen, M. B. (2015). Measuring emotional response: Comparing alternative approaches to measurement. *Political Science Research and Methods*, 5(4), pp. 733–754.
- [32] Barber, *op. cit.*
- [33] Uslaner, *op. cit.*, Ch. 5.
- [34] Redlawsk et al., *op. cit.* Vasilopoulos, et al., *op. cit.* Vasilopoulou & Wagner, *op. cit.*
- [35] Blinder, S., Ford, R., & Ivarsflaten, E. (2013). The better angels of our nature: How the antiprejudice norm affects policy and party preferences in Great Britain and Germany. *American Journal of Political Science*, Vol. 57. Issue 4, pp. 841–857.
- [36] Nugier, A., Roebroek, E., Anier, N., Kleinlogel, E. P., Chatard, A., & Guimond, S. (2016). The psychological effects of terrorism are moderated by cultural worldviews. *International Review of Social Psychology*, 29(1), pp. 77–84.
- [37] Steen-Johnsen, K., & Winsvold, M. (2018). Global terrorism and the Norwegian civil sphere. The renegotiation of civil codes. In: J. Alexander, A. Lund, & A. Voyer (Eds.), *The Nordic Civil Sphere*. Cambridge, England: Polity Press.

## The White Wolves: The Terrorist Manifesto That Wasn't?

by Paul Stott

### Abstract

*In 2019, both the Christchurch and Poway Synagogue terrorist attacks saw the alleged gunman produce a pre-attack manifesto, posted online, detailing immediate motivations and broader political strategy. This development is far from unique – the 2011 bombing and shootings by Anders Behring Breivik were presaged by a 1,500-page statement outlining his world view. Far right manifestos of this type seek to influence and direct opinion and have come to form part of the contested aftermath of terrorist attacks. Some of the dangers posed by such declarations can be seen in a much earlier document entitled 'The White Wolves'.*

*The White Wolves circulated in the United Kingdom in the 1990s, and gained notoriety during a series of nail bombings in London, for which David Copeland, a member of a small far-right group called the National Socialist Movement (NSM) was eventually convicted. It seems unlikely Copeland was the author of the White Wolves; to this day it is unclear who is. The first contribution of this Research Note is to point to the risks inherent in assessing extremist materials where authorship has not been fully established. Dissemination of the White Wolves on the far-right, and media speculation about it, heightened ultimately inaccurate fears a violent separatist group had been established that was about to start a terrorist campaign. The White Wolves sense of urgency and desire for blood however, are recurring themes in both fascist and terrorist declarations, and this text also serves as a contribution to the study of terrorist tropes.*

**Keywords:** United Kingdom, terrorism, fascism, Nazism, manifestos, racial separatism.

### Introduction

The *White Wolves* document was a 14-page statement calling for a campaign of racial attacks which the authors hoped would lead to an ethnically segregated Britain in the style of the divided communities in Northern Ireland. From there, it was expected the authorities would begin a programme of repatriation, thus ensuring the goal of an ethnically homogenous Britain. It was circulated anonymously on the British far-right, along with an accompanying two-page leaflet, even more vituperative in its tone. Judging by its contents, the *White Wolves* was written in 1993 and the anonymous authors claimed to be “all long standing members of Nationalist groups.” [1]

Methodologically, this Research Note relies upon a detailed analysis of the original statement, and an accompanying leaflet and communiques bearing the name *White Wolves* which appeared either in 1993-94, or immediately prior to and during the 1999 nail bomb attacks in London. As will be seen in subsequent sections, some of the themes and techniques therein are persistent. These include the need for imminent action, of being at the eleventh hour, and what the authors see as the power of the Jews. It is breaking this alleged Jewish domination that is all important - anti-Semitism is the central aspect of their worldview, and the problems facing white Britons flow from the actions of the Jews. The *White Wolves* sense of urgency, and call to sacrifice, have considerable similarities to contemporary justifications of violence and serve as a reminder that recurring themes can echo within terrorist literature. However, the type of attacks suggested – small squads of racist attackers targeting ethnic minorities in order to provoke tit-for-tat violence – proved to be very different from how far-right terrorism has evolved in Britain since the 1990s.

Although the *White Wolves* has been largely forgotten in an era of readily accessible online activism, this Research Note argues that the pre-Internet *White Wolves* document is important. Firstly, for what it tells us about the far-right, and additionally for the questions it raises about terrorist manifestos. It contributes to debates about the ideological nature of far-right terrorism, by pointing to the importance given in this historical material, not to anti-Muslim attitudes, but to racial homogeneity and to anti-Semitism. Indeed, anti-Semitism

forms the structural base from which the *White Wolves* broader positions evolve. A second feature is to provide a new perspective to the debate concerning the response of liberal democratic societies to terrorist manifestos. Instead of discussing the case for or against proscription of such literature, a warning is given here about the risk of material which emerges at the time of terrorist attacks, when there may be a heightened atmosphere of fear and agitation. Although the *White Wolves* document was popularly linked to a series of terrorist attacks, ultimately that connection, more than twenty years later, remains unproven.

### **Historical Material**

Whoever wrote the *White Wolves* had a clear interest in history, and a detailed knowledge of the British far-right. It opens and ends with an old Norse poem, the *Havamal*, reminding the reader that the coward shall know no peace, whilst the glory of the great dead shall never die. It also quotes Rudyard Kipling, that most English of writers, and to the modern ear, perhaps one of the more problematic. Kipling's '*The Beginnings*' (1917), with its lines about '*when the English began to hate*' [2] lead into a historical case study of what the manifesto considers to be violence working as a political tool. This is the little known riots of 1919 when racial violence broke out between early non-white migrants and the majority community in nine towns and cities in England and Wales – mostly those with docks where labourers and seaman contested for jobs. "The government was forced to act and to order the repatriation of thousands of Blacks who hadn't already fled for their lives". [3]

Where the far-right subsequently took part in racial violence, for example in the Notting Hill riots in the 1950s, the failure to sustain and broaden this conflict to other towns and cities is portrayed as a decisive failing. [4] The *White Wolves* quote disapprovingly from a 1973 *Spearhead* article where the National Front (NF) condemned racist fire bombings in the London Borough of Wandsworth. Instead of continuing such actions, activists were neutralised by the dull political routines of electoralism, where it is argued the NF could never win in a system rigged against it. [5] *Spearhead* was a privately owned magazine published by John Tyndall, then leader of the NF, and later leader of the British National Party (BNP). Such a reference does place the *White Wolves* authors either within the far-right milieu for some years, or with a very good working knowledge of it. Few in the pre-internet era would readily have knowledge of, or be able to access, *Spearhead* from twenty years earlier and be able to incorporate it into arguments against right-wing political reformism.

### **Theoretical Basis**

The *White Wolves* were coy about declaring their ideological adherences. This is a call to arms, but it is one rooted in an examination of the failure of what it refers to as 'nationalist' groups in the UK. [6] Here we see a strong degree of euphemism, indeed caution, being deployed. Even in a document dedicated to Robert Jay Matthews, a neo-Nazi who established the American terrorist group 'The Order' and was killed in 1984 after committing a series of attacks, the authors stop short of referring to themselves as fascists or neo-Nazis. [7] Such euphemisms are a reminder of the difficulty of openly organising as National Socialists in the United Kingdom, where patriotic sentiments frequently pivot on Britain's historical role in fighting, not for Nazism or fascism, but against it.

Despite these contradictions, the *White Wolves* possesses an overtly racist message, which has much in common with classical Nazism. There's is an approach characterised by anti-Semitism, and the need for violence in order to bring about an all-white Britain. The Jews are seen as holding power in society [8] and there is a liberal/Jewish conspiracy to destroy the white population. [9] Under this conspiratorial framework, Jews regard the white race as their only opposition, [10] and an element of defeatism leads to a position where political change will come only through violence: "The race war is not about to happen, so we must start it ourselves" [11] and, similarly, "We do not believe that we alone can win the Race War, but we can start it" [12]. As well as ambition, a sense of urgency and finality is present "This really is our last chance," [13] and "Only a blood sacrifice can now save our nation." [14] The *White Wolves* is a narrative of demographic Armageddon.

Some of these are familiar far-right and indeed terrorist tropes. John Tyndall titled his main political statement “The Eleventh Hour: A Call for British Rebirth” [15] - the concept of living in a defining era where there is a duty upon individuals to act is not unusual among the politically dissatisfied. There is also an overlap with concepts expressed by jihadist actors. The idea of the need for blood is to be found in Mohammed Siddique Khan’s suicide video, which emerged shortly after the 7/7 bombings “Our words are dead until we give them life with our blood”. [16] Whilst far-right and Islamist terrorists differ dramatically in the type of world they seek to create, there appear to be certain interesting parallels in the expressions they deploy to explain violence.

### ***Aims and Tactics***

Stripped of any adherence to electoral politics or democratic engagement, the *White Wolves* aim is initially to invoke physical conflict. Attacks by active cells such as the random stabbing of British residents of Pakistani origin are expected to provoke minorities into indiscriminate violence, so as to force white ‘native’ communities ‘off the fence’. A recurring theme is the need for a “tit for tat war which is the only thing which can force ordinary Whites to stand up and fight.” [17] The majority community has proved immune to the far-rights political arguments, and must be shocked from its stupor. Once serious divisions have been stoked, segregation, in the style of the deeply divided communities in Northern Ireland, is the next aim. [18] From there, they hope to force the establishment’s hand and to see repatriation of all non-whites to their perceived countries of origin.

In order to facilitate conflict, the use of simple, everyday weapons such as bricks, catapults, petrol bombs and knives is stressed [19]. A rudimentary bomb making guide, with several diagrams, is also included [20]. There are parallels here with some of the Al-Qaeda and Islamic State English language publications we have seen in recent years, such as the Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula (AQAP) magazine *Inspire*, and *Dabiq* from Islamic State, which stress the importance of simplicity in selecting weapons. [21] Some very distinct organisational tactics are also declared in the *White Wolves*. These centre on a recruitment process rooted in gradually escalating actions involving no more than five people [22] These should be independent cells and individuals should not leave existing far-right groups that they are members of, as to do so would attract attention.

### ***Events***

The *White Wolves* manifesto ensured that in 1994 and again in 1995 it received substantive media coverage after it was posted to both regional and national newspapers. [23] Attention to the *White Wolves* re-surfaced in 1999, following a nail bomb attack in Brixton, an area associated with London’s black community on 17 April 1999, and another on Brick Lane, where many people of Bangladeshi origin lived, on 24 April. These incidents, on successive Saturday afternoons, led to considerable fear of a sustained far-right terrorist campaign. Amidst high-profile policing of migrant communities, the next attack, on Friday 30 April was aimed at a gay bar in Soho, killing three customers. Three days before the Brixton bomb, a stencilled *White Wolves* communique had been posted in central London, one of five such statements to appear. [24] From the *Command Council of the White Wolves*, this called on all Jews and non-whites to leave Britain by the end of the year as “when the clock strikes midnight on 31/12/99 the White Wolves will begin to howl, & when the wolves begin to howl, the wolves begin to hunt.” [25] There were also claims of responsibility to emerge after Brixton from ‘*The White Wolves*’, and a separate claim in the name of *Combat 18*, a neo-Nazi group who openly deployed terrorist rhetoric. [26]

### ***The White Wolves: Assessment***

This section seeks to assess to what extent the *White Wolves* publication influenced subsequent far-right terrorist attacks in Britain, examine what such tactics tell us about the far-right generally, and also to consider the author of these materials.



Notable, when viewed through the prism of 2019 and contemporary far-right agitation, is what is absent, and the extent to which British far-right terrorism eventually developed in a different direction to that signposted by the *White Wolves*. The document serves as a reminder that anti-Muslim attitudes have not always been predominant on the British far-right – across 14 pages, Islam and Muslims are not mentioned in the main text at all (and only once, in passing, in the accompanying leaflet). The *White Wolves* document certainly presages an era where a small number of those on the far-right, politically isolated and unable to effect change by other methods, turn to violence. Yet its tactical suggestions – of small groups of no more than five racist attackers, conducting direct actions in order to provoke an extreme response – is different to what we have seen in practice from far-right terrorists in Britain. The 2017 terrorist attack at Finsbury Park mosque, [27] the 2016 killing of the Member of Parliament Jo Cox, [28] and the murder and bombings conducted by Ukrainian fascist Pavlo Lapshyn in the West Midlands in 2013, [29] were all carried out by ostensibly lone actors. Two of the three attacks were specifically targeted at Muslims.

The term lone actor is selected above, ahead of lone wolf, as those convicted appear to have acted alone at the time of their attack, but arguably have come through a process of radicalisation where they have then acted upon their political positions. David Copeland, who carried out three nail bombings at the time the *White Wolves* communiques and manifesto were circulating, was himself convicted as a lone attacker, but trial evidence showed he had been through two fascist organisations – the British National Party, and then the National Socialist Movement, a small splinter from the better known *Combat 18*. The NSM disbanded on 4 May 1999, within days of his arrest. [30] This trend, of single actor rather than group based violence, has arguably continued. In 2016 Britain proscribed the neo-Nazi group National Action under counter-terrorism legislation. [31] In a subsequent trial one of its members, Jack Renshaw, was convicted of plotting to kill the Labour MP Rosie Cooper; however the organisation's leader, Chris Lythgoe, was cleared of encouraging Renshaw. [32]

There is no conclusive evidence the *White Wolves*, as an organisation, ever existed. Nor was authorship of the text, or any of the communiques, established. What evidence we have concerning the *White Wolves* is inconclusive and sporadic – a document written in 1993, circulated by persons' unknown in 1994. In 1999, when Copeland was conducting his bombings, *Command Council of the White Wolves* communiques appeared. When in custody, Copeland claimed to be a member of the *White Wolves*. Yet his modus operandi differed from the template proscribed – he seemingly acted on his own, rather than in a band of up to five, and his schedule of weekly attacks was of an intensity they specifically cautioned against, warning it would swiftly lead to discovery and arrest. [33]

The date of writing, plus the range and scope of the *White Wolves* document, mitigate against Copeland being the author. Aged just 17 when it was written, and 22 during the nail bomb campaign, he hardly fits the authors self-description of a collaborative effort penned by world weary veterans of British 'nationalism'. Nor is he likely to have developed a take on debates within the pages of *Spearhead* in 1973 – three years before he was born. Whilst names such as long-term fascist Dave Myatt have been put forward as potential authors, [34] to this day the writer or writers of the text remain(s) publicly unknown. This takes us to a position where the *White Wolves* document and communiques should serve as a reminder to approach with caution statements and reports which appear after, or shortly before, terrorist attacks. They could come from literally anyone and may, or may not, be the definitive words of the perpetrators.

Far from signposting radical political change or a route to power for the far-right, in many ways the *White Wolves* is an admission of failure. For all the media attention it briefly gained, it is today largely forgotten. Internet searches for it draw little response, even on far-right websites such as Stormfront or Blood and Honour. It is eclipsed by older calls to arms such as *The Turner Diaries* or *Hunter*, [35] and, in the internet era, by manifestos such as Breivik's or that in Christchurch, which possess the added gravitas of being closely connected to contemporary outrages. The *White Wolves* document could also fade into obscurity far more easily, being pre-internet, than recent statements uploaded to file sharing sites as pdfs, and examined within short periods of time by sympathisers, ideological foes and law enforcement agencies alike.

In terms of political impact, it is worth stressing the *White Wolves* authors appear marginal figures, responding to decades of political failure by a far-right repeatedly rejected at the ballot box. Here we reach perhaps the ultimate irony. Unknown to its writers, by the time the *White Wolves* manifesto achieved concerted media attention in 1999, the British far-right was about to enter into its greatest period of electoral success, as Nick Griffin took over from John Tyndall, modernising the BNP and attempting to inch it towards the mainstream. In obtaining approximately 50 local authority councillors, representation in the Greater London Assembly and two members of the European Parliament, Griffin's BNP was to give the British far-right its high water mark, albeit from a comparatively low base. [36]

## Conclusion

The *White Wolves* document serves as a reminder of a section of the far-right which rejects democratic engagement and seeks instead to achieve political objectives through violence. Within the *White Wolves*, a deeply anti-Semitic worldview is evident while the contemporary opposition to Islam is broadly absent. In its rejection of the political process it foreshadows more recent trends, even though it appears to have had no direct influence upon the far-right terrorist attacks to occur in Britain this century. Its ideological base, in racial separatism and anti-Semitism, is one that brooks little compromise and is politically limiting, although it was not necessarily anti-intellectual. Yet in approaching the failures of British fascism via a historiographical critique, the authors of the *White Wolves* unintentionally remind readers of their own weaknesses and the British far-rights inability to make substantive political progress. In proposing a strategy of violence that would pressure the British state towards beginning a programme of repatriation, the *White Wolves* position themselves, not as seeking to take control of the levers of power in society, but as permanent outsiders, hoping to shock both the inert masses and those in office, into change.

Some of the similarities between the rhetoric in the *White Wolves* manifesto and that of later, jihadist actors are a subject worthy of further research. Comparisons can certainly be made in terms of their shared sense of duty and their attitudes to shedding blood. That very different terrorist currents have more in common than they may care to admit may not be a surprise to terrorism researchers, but is a potential tool for those involved in countering radicalisation. More importantly, the incomplete lineage and lack of clarity as to the authorship of the *White Wolves* should strike a note of caution for those rushing to comment on material emerging in the wake of contemporary terrorist attacks.

**About the Author:** Dr Paul Stott is a Research Fellow in the Centre on Radicalisation and Terrorism at the Henry Jackson Society, and a Tutor in the Centre for International Studies and Diplomacy at SOAS University of London. His research interests focus on terrorism, Islamism, the political fringe and their impact on liberal democracies. Email: [paul.stott@henryjacksonsociety.org](mailto:paul.stott@henryjacksonsociety.org)

## Notes

[1]. The *White Wolves* is neither dated nor paginated. However, a stop press addition on the final page refers to both a BNP election victory, their first, which occurred on 17 September 1993, and praises a racist attack in London the same year. There is no event in the text which can be dated later than 1993. All page references are taken on the basis of counting the pages from the front cover onwards, giving 14 pages. The quote here is thus from p.2, and all quotes are from a copy in the authors possession.

[2] The full poem can be read at [http://www.kiplingsociety.co.uk/poems\\_beginnings.htm](http://www.kiplingsociety.co.uk/poems_beginnings.htm)

[3] The *White Wolves*, p.4.

Chapter 10 of Peter Fryer's *Staying Power: The History of Black People in Britain* (London: Pluto Press, 1984) gives a more sober account of these events, but one that also stresses the racial nature of the violence. By September 1919, at least 600 black men had been repatriated from Cardiff alone.

- [4] The White Wolves, p.10.
- [5] The White Wolves, p.3.
- [6] The opening paragraph, on p. 2 of The White Wolves, refers to 'Nationalist groups,' 'Nationalism' and 'Nationalists' – all in the space of just five lines.
- [7] On Matthews and The Order, see Kevin Flynn and Gary Gerhardt, *The Silent Brotherhood* (New York: Signet Books, 1995).
- [8] The White Wolves, p. 4.
- [9] The White Wolves, p.5.
- [10] The White Wolves, p.10.
- [11] The White Wolves, p.2.
- [12] The White Wolves, p.8.
- [13] The White Wolves, p.11.
- [14] The White Wolves, p. 13.
- [15] John Tyndall, *The Eleventh Hour: A Call for British Rebirth* (Hove: Albion Press, 1988).
- [16] BBC News, "London Bomber Text in Full," 1 September 2005, accessed 4 June 2016; URL: <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk/4206800.stm>
- [17] The White Wolves, p. 6.
- [18] The White Wolves, p. 5.
- [19] The White Wolves, p. 7.
- [20] The White Wolves, p.12.
- [21] As examples, consider The AQ Chef, "Make a Bomb in the Kitchen of Your Mom", *Inspire*, Issue 1, 2010, pp. 33 – 40; or Islamic State's reminder to wage jihad, even by yourself, with all resources such as knives and guns, in *Dabiq*, Issue 14, 2016 "Kill the Imams of Kufr in the West" p. 17.
- [22] The White Wolves, p. 8.
- [23] Ray Hill, Hill Street News, *Searchlight*, April 1995, p. 6.
- [24] Four of the communiques are reproduced by Larry O'Hara, "David Copeland, The White Wolves and the State – Some Unanswered Questions (Part One)", *Notes from the Borderland*, Issue 3, Autumn 2000, p.33.
- [25] Statement by the command council of the White Wolves, n.d. Copy in the authors possession.
- [26] Nick Lowles, Neo-nazis claim Brixton bomb, *Searchlight*, May 1999, pp. 4 – 5.
- [27] Crown Prosecution Service, "Man given life for Finsbury Park terror attack", 1 February 2018, accessed 5 June 2019; URL: <https://www.cps.gov.uk/cps-london-north-london-south/news/man-given-life-finsbury-park-terror-attack>
- [28] Raffaello Pantucci, 'A View from the CT Foxhole: Neil Basu, Senior National Coordinator for Counterterrorism Policing in the United Kingdom,' *CTC Sentinel*, Vol 11, Issue 2, February 2018, accessed 5 June 2019; URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/view-ct-foxhole-neil-basu-senior-national-coordinator-counterterrorism-policing-united-kingdom/>
- [29] Crown Prosecution Service, "Man jailed for mosque explosions and murder of elderly Muslim man," 25 October 2013, accessed 5 June 2019; URL: <https://webarchive.nationalarchives.gov.uk/20161003113705/http://blog.cps.gov.uk/2013/10/man-jailed-for-mosque-explosions-and-murder-of-elderly-muslim-man.html>
- [30] The letter NSM leader Tony Williams sent to members and supporters, closing the organisation, is reproduced in Larry O'Hara, "David Copeland, The White Wolves and the State – Some Unanswered Questions (Part One)", *Notes from the Borderland*, Issue 3, Autumn 2000, p.31.
- [31] Graham Macklin, Only Bullets Will Stop Us! The Banning of National Action, *Perspectives on Terrorism*, Vol 12 No 6, pp. 104 – 122 <https://www.jstor.org/stable/26544646>
- [32] The Law Pages, Case of Christopher John Lythgoe, 18 July 2018, accessed 5 July 2019; URL: <https://www.thelawpages.com/court->

---

[cases/Christopher-John-Lythgoe-23435-1.law](#)

[33] Larry O'Hara, "David Copeland, The White Wolves and the State – Some Unanswered Questions (Part One)", *Notes from the Borderland*, Issue 3, Autumn 2000, p.35.

[34] Graeme McLagan and Nick Lowles, *Mr Evil: The Secret Life of Racist Bomber and Killer David Copeland*, (London: John Blake, 2000), p. 147

[35] Both books were written under the pseudonym Andrew Macdonald by the late American Nazi William Pierce (1933 – 2002).

[36] Matthew J Goodwin, *New British Fascism: Rise of the British National Party*, (Abingdon: Routledge, 2011).

**Tom Parker. *Avoiding the Terrorist Trap: Why Respect for Human Rights is the Key to Defeating Terrorism*.**

London: World Scientific, 2019. 841 pp. ISBN: 978-1-7832-6654-8. US \$188.- £ 165.- (Hardback); US \$ 39.95 (Kindle e-book at amazon.com).

Reviewed by Alex P. Schmid

Terrorism is ‘hard’ and human rights are ‘soft’ in the perception of many people. The subtitle of Tom Parker’s book, implying that the soft power of acting within the confines of a human rights framework can defeat terrorism is therefore intriguing. Who is the author of this book who tries to convince us to put human rights at the heart of counter-terrorism? An idealist with his head in the clouds and far removed from the realities on the ground in places like Iraq? Nothing could be further from the truth. Tom Parker has an intelligence background and has worked for both the British MI5 and for the US section of Amnesty International. As an advisor, he has worked in more than half a dozen war zones as well as in New York where he co-authored the UN Secretary-General’s “Plan of Action to Prevent Violent Extremism.” Parker has academic credentials too, from the London School of Economics and from Leiden University, but has also survived two bomb attacks in London and Baghdad. This book, which has been in the making for many years, reflects the author’s rich personal experience which lends weight to his arguments. In more than 800 pages, the author explains why holding the moral high ground in the fight against terrorism is not a luxury few governments under siege can afford but actually something that makes eminent sense.

One of Parker’s central contentions is “that terrorism is an essentially contingent political tactic – any success depends in large part on the manner in which the target state chooses to respond to terrorist activity’ (p.28). Under President George W. Bush and Vice President Dick Cheney the US government embraced after 9/11 what the Vice President termed ‘the dark side’ which led, among other human rights violations, to the torture practices in Abu Ghraib in Iraq. Seeking to provoke an over-reaction is, according to Tom Parker’s reading of terrorist strategy papers, one of the six core concepts underlying the use of violence by terrorist groups – the other five being asymmetrical warfare, waging a war of attrition, propaganda by deed, charismatic leadership (the construction of revolutionary prototypes and martyrs), and building legitimacy (p.28 and 203).

Part I (pp. 33-205) of the book looks at terrorism from the perspectives of its practitioners, exploring the strategies and tactics behind the ‘philosophy of the bomb’. Having extracted the essence from studying the terrorist playbooks, one of Parker’s conclusions is – and it applies especially to democracies - that ‘The genius of terrorism is that it turns us into our own worst enemies’ (p.142). Part II (pp 206-458) looks at what the social sciences have found out about violent extremism. Like in the first part, where he combed out the strategic thinking of terrorists and their intellectual godfathers, Parker scans the by now very large academic literature on terrorism, summarising what he finds useful to make his case. He finds that indiscriminate state repression e.g. in the form of police brutality, tends to inflame feelings of rage and calls for revenge, thereby greatly facilitating terrorist recruitment. One of the most solid findings from big-data quantitative studies on terrorism that Parker surveyed is that “while poverty did not correlate in absolute terms to an increase in terrorism, human rights abuses and the suppression of civil liberties did” (p.451). Heavy-handed coercive actions by state actors are, however, not the only radicalizing factor Parker found in the academic literature. Other push factors that can radicalise people and turn some of them into terrorists are “selective empathy for those suffering, the quest for self-actualization, supportive like-minded social networks, grievances with at least some social legitimacy [and] a sense of social or political exclusion” (p.456).

In Part III (pp.459-768) the author explores the ineffectual ways many governments have reacted to the challenge of non-state terrorism. He shows that again and again democratic governments have fallen into the terrorist trap as if they had learned nothing from the past. “States would be wise to respect human rights precisely because terrorist groups want states to abuse them”, Parker concludes (p.761), after citing statements of terrorist insiders pointing in this direction. The author’s survey of what went wrong in past counter-terrorist campaigns and his practical experience gained in present ones combine to make this an powerful book. After reading it, even a sceptical reader might be more inclined to support his conclusion that “Placing human rights at the



center of the state's counter-terrorist response is not only the right thing to do, it is the smart thing to do as well" (p.767).

Coming from a CT practitioner who is also a scholar, Tom Parker's volume carries an authority that few other works in the field of (counter-) terrorism studies possess. Its length should not deter readers for the book is well written, with fascinating historical and contemporary details spicing his account.

*About the Reviewer: Alex P. Schmid is Editor-in-Chief of 'Perspectives on Terrorism'.*

---

**William Allchorn (Ed.), *Tracking the Rise of the Radical Right Globally*** (Stuttgart, Germany: ibidem Press/New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2019), 464 pp., US \$ 46.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-3-8382-1326-2.

**Reviewed by James J.F. Forest**

Few would contest the observation that the radical right has seen a dramatic rise in extremist activity and membership in recent years. Researchers have taken notice of this threat, evidenced by the flurry of recent books, journal articles, reports and conferences on right-wing extremism. The December 2018 issue of this journal is a case in point, with 11 research articles on terrorism from the extreme right that had originally been presented as papers at a workshop in February of that year at the Centre for Research on Extremism at the University of Oslo.

Thus the title of the book under review captures immediate attention: how does one track such a complex global phenomenon as the radical right with academic rigor, breadth and depth? Initial thoughts and imaginations included the idea that perhaps opinion surveys were conducted worldwide of governments, community leaders, law enforcement organizations, and so forth. Perhaps a major philanthropic foundation had sponsored such a massive undertaking, with the research team providing in this book their extensive analysis – both qualitative and quantitative – addressing research questions about where, how and why this phenomenon has come to be. These were just some initial thoughts before receiving this book for review.

However, this is not that kind of book. It does indeed offer a unique value to the researcher, the policy maker, and the casual observer of recent events—really, for anyone with an inkling of interest in this topic. But instead of a massive study laden with data, charts, graphs and analysis, the volume contains a wealth of relatively brief observations from around the world that collectively provide a robust, and rather disturbing, portrait of the radical right worldwide.

In April 2018, the Centre for the Analysis of the Radical Right (CARR) was launched in the United Kingdom. [1] Led by a group of university-based researchers, CARR facilitates analysis on the radical right through a rapidly expanding collection of blog posts, reports, a doctoral forum, several research bibliographies and audio/visual resources (for example, the first CARR podcast featured an interview with Professor Cas Mudde, a US-based Dutch expert on right-wing populism and violence). Within the first year, several hundred brief essays and commentary had been posted to its blog forums by researchers associated with CARR and its partners. The volume under review contains 80 of these essays, most of them in the range of 4-8 pages in length, which makes for quick reading. Of course, as is the case with many edited volumes, the quality of writing varies considerably across these essays: fairly understandable, as they were initially blog posts. But each contribution in its own right provides some unique color to the complex, pixelated landscape of research on the radical right worldwide.

The essays are thematically arranged into seven sections of the volume. The first section, as editor (and CARR Associate Director) William Allchorn notes in his preface, reviews the “ideological currents present within the radical right.” Authors address such topics as right-wing nationalism, anti-Semitism and Islamophobia.

The essays in the next section examine historical manifestations of the radical right. Case studies include the impact of false genetic supremacy theory, transnational white nativism, post-war Britain, and conspiracy theories. Highlights of this section include Henry Mead’s 2-part review essay on anti-democratic political ideologies, and Leonard Weinberg’s analysis of the historical record for comparing Trump and Mussolini. Essays in the third section of the book focus exclusively on the radical right in several Western European countries, while the fourth section of essays looks exclusively at the United States. The fifth section contains essays on the radical right in an eclectic variety of countries, including Brazil, Romania, Russia, Hungary, Poland and India. Through the culmination of these many essays (pp. 109-289) examining social movements, political parties, and prominent government leaders, some readers will be startled to realize just how global in scale the radical right has truly become.

The sixth section of essays in the volume takes specific aim at the violent manifestations of the radical right, which will be of particular interest to students and scholars of terrorism studies. The essay by Yannick Veilleux-LePage on how the radical right has legitimated vehicle ramming attacks is particularly striking. And the last section of essays - on social media and the radical right - includes case studies of groups (e.g., “Britain First” and DFLA) and online influence campaigns (e.g., #IAmSoldierX). One highlight in particular is the essay by Matthew Feldman, the Director of CARR, on how members of the so-called “alt-right” use humor in their online communications. Finally, the essays are followed by an extensive bibliography (69 pages, compiled by Archie Henderson) of books and articles published on the radical right during the previous calendar year.[2]

To sum up, this book offers a global snapshot of a complex phenomenon. As with any picture, it is merely a reflection of a moment in time, framed by what the camera lens could capture at that moment. Intuitively, we know there is much more out there beyond this snapshot. That, in the end, is a troubling thought indeed.

**About the Reviewer:** *James J.F. Forest is a professor at the University of Massachusetts Lowell, a Senior Fellow at the U.S. Joint Special Operations University, and Co-Editor of ‘Perspectives on Terrorism’.*

## Notes

[1] For more information about the Centre for the Analysis of the Radical Right (CARR), please see their website at: <http://www.radicalrightanalysis.com>

[2] A digital copy of this extensive bibliography, containing conference papers, reports, book reviews, blog posts and other materials (as well as links to full texts and abstracts where available online) is available at: <http://www.radicalrightanalysis.com/bibliography/bibliography-2018>

## Counterterrorism Bookshelf: 60 Books on Terrorism & Counter-Terrorism-Related Subjects

Selected by Joshua Sinai

*So many books are published on terrorism and counterterrorism-related subjects that it is difficult to catch up on a large backlog of monographs and edited volumes received for review. In order to deal with this backlog, this column consists of capsule Tables of Contents of 60 books, including also several books published less recently, but still meriting attention. Some of the newly-published books will be reviewed in future issues of 'Perspectives on Terrorism' as stand-alone reviews.*

*The following capsule overviews are arranged topically under the headings "Terrorism – General," "Proxy Wars," "Radicalization," "Counterterrorism – Legal," "Maritime Terrorism," "Terrorism and Religion," "Global Jihad," and "Country Studies) – Afghanistan, China, Israel, Lebanon, Saudi Arabia, United Kingdom, and United States.*

### **Terrorism – General**

**Ami J. Abou-Bakr, *Managing Disasters through Public-Private Partnerships*** (Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press, 2013), 248 pp., US \$ 29.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5890-1950-8.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; Introduction; (1) The Emergence of Disaster-Oriented PPPs; (2) Assessing Disaster-Oriented PPPs; (3) The Federal Reserve, a Strategic Alliance; (4) The War Industries Board, a Responsive Alliance; (5) Comparing the Frameworks and the Identity Crisis of Disaster-Oriented PPPs; Conclusion; Appendix: Interview Participants.

**John Andrews, *The World in Conflict: Understanding the World's Troublespots*** (New York, NY: Public Affairs/Economist Books, 2016), 320 pp., US \$ 18.99 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-6103-9617-2.

*Table of Contents:* An Explanation; (1) The Reason Why; (2) Middle East and North Africa: Connected by Islam; (3) Africa: Rich in Resources, Poor in Governance; (4) The UK and Europe: Bloodied Past, Complacent Present, Uncertain Future; (5) The Americans: Faith, Drugs and Revolution; (6) The United States: Both Superpower and Vulnerable Goliath; (7) Asia: People and Potential – For Both Peace and War; (8) War Without End?; Appendices.

**Boyle, Michael J., *Non-Western Responses to Terrorism*** (Manchester, UK: Manchester University Press, 2019), 504 pages, US \$ 120.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 34.48 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5261-0582-0.

*Table of Contents:* Foreword by Alex P. Schmid; Introduction; Part I: Russia and Central Asia: (1) Russia: Response to terrorism in the twenty-first century; Part II: Asia: (2) China: Xi Jinping, China's legal reform and counterterrorism; (3) Japan: Terrorism and counterterrorism in Japan; (4) Malaysia: Adapting to the dynamic changes of terrorist threats; (5) Indonesia: Political violence and counterterrorism: Disputed boundaries of a postcolonial state; Part III: South Asia: (6) India: Counterterrorism in India: An ad hoc response to an enduring and variable threat; (7) Pakistan: Countering terrorism in Pakistan: Challenges, conundrum and resolution; Part IV: Latin and South America: (8) Brazil: When the shoe doesn't fit: Brazilian approaches to terrorism and counterterrorism in the post-9/11 era; (9) Colombia: The changing meaning of 'terrorism' in Colombia: A matter of discourse; Part V: Middle East and North Africa: (10) Algeria: Algeria's response to violent extremism; (11) Egypt: Extremism in moderation: Understanding state response to terrorism in Egypt; (12) Lebanon: Contending notions of terrorism in Lebanon: Politico-legal manoeuvres and political Islam; (13) Saudi Arabia: Islam and Saudi Arabia's counterterrorism strategy; (14) Iran: State and terrorism in Iran; Part VI: Africa: (15) Kenya: Counterterrorism in Kenya: Security aid,

impunity and Muslim alienation; (16) Nigeria: A vicious cycle: The growth of terrorism and counterterrorism in Nigeria, 1999-2016; (17) Uganda: Counterterrorism in Museveni's Uganda - Emma Leonard Boyle; (18) South Africa: Understanding South Africa's confused and ineffective response to terrorism; Conclusion.

**Donatella Di Cesare, *Terror and Modernity*** (Medford, MA: Polity Press, 2019), 208 pp., US \$ 64.95 [Hardcover], US \$ 24.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5095-3149-3.

*Table of Contents:* (1) Planetary Terror; (2) Terror, Revolution, Sovereignty; (3) Jihadism and Modernity; (4) The New Phobocracy.

**Erica Chenoweth, Richard English, Andreas Gofas, and Stathis N. Kalyvas (Eds.), *The Oxford Handbook of Terrorism*** (New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2019), 832 pp., US \$ 124.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-1987-3291-4.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) The Study of Terrorism: Achievements and Challenges Ahead; Part One: Concepts and Typologies: (2) The Landscape of Political Violence; (3) Defining Terrorism: A Conceptual Minefield; (4) The Evolution of Terrorism Event Databases; (5) The Moral Dimensions of Terrorism; Part Two: The History of Terrorist Violence: (6) The Pre-History of Terrorism; (7) European Political Violence During the Long 19th Century; (8) The Long 20th Century; Part Three: Approaches and Methods: (9) Organizational and Institutional Approaches: Social Movement Studies Perspectives on Political Violence; (10) Formal Approaches to the Study of Terrorism; (11) Sociological and Criminological Explanations of Terrorism; (12) Anthropological and Cultural Approaches to the Study of Terrorism; (13) Historical Approaches to Terrorism; (14) Psychological Approaches to the Study of Terrorism; (15) Critical Approaches to the Study of Terrorism; (16) Geographical Approaches to the Study of Terrorism; Part Four: Causes and Motivations: (17) The Causes of Terrorism; (18) Nationalism and Terrorism; (19) Religion and Terrorism; (20) Ideology and Terrorism; (21) Single-Issue Terrorism; Part Five: Terrorism, Political Violence, and Collective Action: (22) State Terrorism; (23) Terrorism, Civil War, and Insurgency; (24) The Crime-Terror Nexus and its Fallacies; Part Six: Actors, Strategies, and Modus Operandi: (25) Terrorist Organizational Dynamics; (26) Terrorist Technological Innovation; (27) Women and Terrorism; (28) Suicide Terrorism; (29) The Strategic Model of Terrorism Revisited; Part Seven: Issues and Pedagogical Challenges: (30) The Rise and Fall of Terrorism; (31) Financing Terrorism; (32) Terrorism and State Sponsorship in World Politics; (33) Teaching about Terrorism: Methodology and Ethics; (34) New Techniques in Teaching Terrorism; Part Eight: The Geographical Context of Terrorism: (35) Terrorism in Western Europe: A Homegrown Trademark; (36) Terrorism in Latin America; (37) Terrorism in the Middle East; (38) Terrorism in Asia; (39) Terrorism in Sub-Saharan Africa: A Recapitulation of Causes and Consequences; Part Nine: Academic and Policy Perspectives on Countering Terrorism: (40) Counterterrorism Strategies; (41) Terrorism and Counterterrorism: A Policy Perspective; (42) Counterterrorism and International Law; (43) Torture and the War on Terrorism; (44) Academic Research and the Intelligence Community: Some Reflections; Part Ten: Autobiographic Reflections on the Evolution of a Field: (45) Constructing the Field of Terrorism; (46) Institutionalizing the Field of Terrorism; (47) Revising the Field of Terrorism.

**Jack Donnelly and Daniel J. Whelan, *International Human Rights*** [Fifth Edition] (Boulder, CO: Westview Press, 2017), 296 pp., US \$ 40.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-8133-4948-0.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; Part One: History and Theory: (1) Human Rights in Global Politics: Historical Perspective; (2) Theories of Human Rights; (3) The Relative Universality of Human Rights; (4) The Unity of Human Rights; Part Two: Multilateral, Bilateral, and Transnational Action: (5) Global Multilateral Mechanisms; (6) Regional Human Rights Regimes; (7) Human Rights and Foreign Policy; (8) Human Rights in American Foreign Policy; (9) Transnational Human Rights Advocacy; Part Three: Contemporary Issues: (10) Humanitarian Intervention; (11) Globalization, the State, and Human Rights; (12) (Anti)Terrorism and Human Rights.



**Henry Farrell and Abraham L. Newman, *Of Privacy and Power: The Transatlantic Struggle Over Freedom and Security*** (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2019), 248 pp., US \$ 29.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-6911-8364-0.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; Introduction: Freedom and Security in the New Interdependence; (1) Politics in an Age of Interdependence; (2) Domestic Security and Privacy in the Transatlantic Space; (3) Competing Atlantic Alliances and the Fight Over Airline Passenger Data Sharing; (4) Cross-National Layering and the Regulation of Terrorist Financial Tracking; (5) Insulation and the Transformation of Commercial Privacy Disputes; Conclusion: Information, Power, and World Politics.

**Christopher J. Finlay, *Terrorism and the Right to Resist: A Theory of Just Revolutionary War*** (New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2015), 354 pp., US \$ 113.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 35.99 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-1070-4093-9.

*Table of Contents:* (1) Introduction; Part I: Theory and Principles: (2) Justice, Oppression, and the Right to Resist; (3) Rights Worth Killing For; (4) The Codes of Resistance; (5) Rights Worth Dying For: Distributing the Costs of Resistance; Part II: Wars of Liberation: Fighting Within the Standard JIB: (6) Non-State Groups and the Authority to Wage War; (7) Guerrilla War, Discrimination, and the Problem of Lawful Irregulars; Part III: Fighting Beyond the Law of War: (8) The Partisan *Jus in Bellow*: Resistance Beyond the Laws of War; (9) Terrorist War; (10) Back to the Start: The Ethics of Beginning; Conclusions.

**Freedom House, *Freedom in the World 2017: The Annual Survey of Political Rights and Civil Liberties*** (Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 2018), pp., US \$ [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5381-0007-3.

*Table of Contents:* Populists and Autocrats: the Dual Threat to Global Democracy; Introduction; Country Reports; Related and Disputed Territory Reports; Survey Methodology; Tables and Ratings: Table of Independent Countries, Table of Territories, Combined Average Ratings: Independent Countries, Combined Average Ratings: Territories, Electoral Democracies.

**Adrian Guelke, *Terrorism and Global Disorder*** (New York, NY: I.B. Tauris, 2006), 280 pp., US \$ 120.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 24.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-8504-3804-5.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; (1) Introduction: A Day of Infamy; (2) A Clash of Civilizations?; (3) Blowback; (4) Diversion; (5) Spoiler Violence; (6) Breakdown; (7) Revenge and Spill-Over; (8) A Logic of Escalation?; (9) Counter-Terrorism; (10) Peace Processes and Terrorism; (11) Injustice and Inequality; (12) Conclusion: Terrorism and Global Disorder.

**Hendrik Hegemann, *International Counterterrorism Bureaucracies in the United Nations and the European Union*** (New York, NY: Nomos/Bloomsbury, 2014), 320 pp., US \$ 90.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-4742-4315-5.

*Table of Contents:* (1) Introduction; (1.1) Counterterrorism Cooperation and International Bureaucracies: Research Questions and Objectives; (2) Analyzing International Bureaucracies: A Theoretical Framework; (3) Terrorism, Counterterrorism, and International Cooperation: Surveying an Ambivalent Field; (4). The United Nations and the European Union in the Fight against Terrorism; (5) Case Study 1: The United Nations Secretariat; (6) Case Study 2: The UN Counterterrorism Committee Executive Directorate; (7) Case Study 3: The European Commission; (8) Case Study 4: The EU Counterterrorism Coordinator; (9) Conclusion; Annex: List of Interviews.

**Jeffrey S. Lantis, *Arms and Influence: U.S. Technology Innovations and the Evolution of International Security Norms*** (Stanford, CA: Stanford Security Studies/Stanford University Press, 2016), 280 pp., US \$90.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 30.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-8047-9977-5.

*Table of Contents:* (1) Introduction; (2) Theorizing Norm Change; (3) The Atom Bomb: Constructing a Nuclear Order; (4) Atoms for Peace? New Nuclear Technology Export Controls; (5) Satellites and Sovereignty: Humanitarian Intervention and the “Responsibility to Protect”; (6) Armed UAVs and the Norm Against

Assassination of Foreign Adversaries; (7) The Final Frontier: Weaponizing Space; (8) Conclusion.

**Paul Maddress (Ed.), *The Image of the Enemy: Intelligence Analysis of Adversaries Since 1945*** (Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press, 2015), 312 pp., US \$ 98.95 [Hardcover], US \$ 32.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-6261-6239-6.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction: Achieving Objective, Policy-Relevant Intelligence; (1) Soviet Leaders, Soviet Intelligence, and Changing Views of the United States, 1965-1991; (2) The Stasi's Reporting on the Federal Republic of Germany; (3) "We May Not Always Be Right, but We're Never Wrong": US Intelligence Assessments of the Soviet Union, 1972-1991; (4) East Germany in the Sights of the West German Federal Intelligence Service: Four Examples from as many Decades; (5) British Intelligence, PIRA, and the Early Years of the Northern Ireland Crisis: Remembering, Forgetting, and Mythologizing; (6) Israeli Intelligence Threat Perceptions of Palestinian Terrorist Organizations, 1948-2008; (7) Pakistani Intelligence and India; (8) American Intelligence Assessments of the Jihadists, 1989-2011; Conclusion: Intelligence and Policy.

**Debora Valentina Malito, Gaby Umbach and Nehal Bhuta (Eds.), *The Palgrave Handbook of Indicators in Global Governance*** (New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan, 2018), 535 pp., US \$ 193.76 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-3-3196-2706-9.

*Table of Contents:* (1) Introduction: Of Numbers and Narratives – Indicators in Global Governance and the Rise of a Reflexive Indicator Culture; Part I. Conceptualising and Contextualising Indicators as Instruments of (Global) Governance; (2) Good Governance: Measuring the Performance of Governments; (3) How International Rankings Constitute and Limit Our Understanding of Global Governance Challenges: The Case of Corruption; (4) Measuring Governance as if Institutions Matter: A Proposal; (5) The Creative Disorder of Measuring Governance and Stateness; (6) Sustainability, Sustainability Assessment, and the Place of Fiscal Sustainability; (7) Measuring Governance: Revisiting the Uses of Corruption and Transparency Indicators; Part II. Making Measures: (8) Understanding Governance and Corruption Using Survey Data: A Novel Approach and Its Applications in Policy and Research; (9) Government at a Glance: A Dashboard Approach to Indicators; (10) The European Commission's Fiscal Sustainability Indicators and Their Use in the EU's Integrated Cycle of Economic Policy Coordination; (11) Measuring the Rule of Law: The World Justice Project's Rule of Law Index; (12) Measuring the Opposition of Corruption: The Evolution of Governance Indicators at Global Integrity; (13) Developing an Indicator of Fiscal Sustainability for Africa; (14) Moving Beyond Traditional Indicators of Fiscal Sustainability: Examples From Locally Chosen Indicators; Part III. Applying Measures: The Use and the Impact of Indicators as Instruments of (Global) Governance: (15) Corruption Indicators in Local Political Landscapes: Reflections From Albania; (16) Activism through Numbers? The Corruption Perception Index and the Use of Indicators by Civil Society Organizations; (17) Measuring Corruption in India: Work in Slow Progress; (18) Ranking Countries for Good Governance Using Public Opinion Surveys; (19) Analysing the Use of Sustainability Indicators; (20) Sustainability of Public Debt: A Dangerous Obsession; (21) Measuring the World: Indicators, Human Rights, and Global Governance; (22) Conclusions: Knowing and Governing.

**Mariya Y. Omelicheva and Lawrence P. Markowitz, *Webs of Corruption: Trafficking and Terrorism in Central Asia*** (New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2019), 232 pp., US \$ 65.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-2311-8855-5.

*Table of Contents:* Preface and Acknowledgments; Introduction; (1) Theorizing the Trafficking-Terrorism Nexus; (2) Mapping How Trafficking and Terrorism Intersect; (3) Convergence and Coexistence: Divergent Paths of Tajikistan and Uzbekistan; (4) Emerging Relationships Within the Nexus: Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, and Tajikistan; Conclusion; Appendix 1. Socioeconomic Predictors of the Trafficking-Terrorism Nexus; Appendix 2. The Impact of Drug Trafficking on Terrorism.

**James W. Peterson**, *NATO and Terrorism: Organizational Expansion and Mission Transformation* (New York, NY: Continuum Books, 2011), 224 pp., US \$ 108.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-4411-2976-5.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) The Battle Against Terrorism Reshapes the NATO Organization; (2) Partners for Peace After the Cold War; (3) From Partnership to Membership in 1999; (4) The Class of 2004 and the Post-9/11 World; (5) Further Class Membership and the Traps of Southeast Asia; (6) Bosnia in the Lengthened Shadow of the Cold War; (7) Kosovo in the Shadow of Bosnia's Lessons; (8) NATO Applies its Capabilities in Afghanistan; (9) The War in Iraq Shakes NATO Capabilities; (10) European Security, East and West; (11) The Coasts of NATO, North and South; (12) NATO Missions Reshape the Battle Against Terrorism

**Scott Nicholas Romaniuk and Stewart Tristan Webb (Eds.)**, *Insurgency and Counterinsurgency in Modern War* (Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press, 2016), 312 pp., US \$ 75.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-4822-4765-7.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) Conceptualizing Counterterrorism; (2) The Socially Constructed Insurgency: using Social Movement Theory as a Framework for Analyzing Insurgencies; (3) The Crime-Terror-Insurgency "Nexus": Implications for Global Security; (4) Ideological Motivations of Arab Foreign Fighters as Insurgents and Terrorists: From 1980s Afghanistan to the Syrian Insurgency; (5) Al-Qaeda: Through the Lens of Global Insurgency; (6) The Threat of Terrorism to Critical Infrastructure: TEN-R and the Global Salafi Jihad; (7) The Power to Hurt Indirectly: Deterrence of Violent Nonstate Organizations by Threats of Domestic-Political Costs; (8) Latent Insurgency: Is the Threat of Militant Islamist Groups in Indonesia Diminishing?; (9) Mali's Rebels: Making Sense of the National Movement for the Liberation of Azawad Insurgency; (10) Crossroads: Tracing the Historical Roots of Modern Insurgency in the Caucasus; (11) Lashkar-e-Taiba: Regional Insurgent Group or Emerging International Threat?; (12) The Haqqani Network 'Threat': Keeping Insurgency in the Family; (13) Manchuria – The Cockpit of Insurgent Empire: A Historical Perspective From the Khitan Liao to the People's Republic of China; (14) From David to Goliath: Chinese Pacification and Counterinsurgency Operations in Modern Wars; (15) The "Father-to-Son" War: Burma's Karen Nationalist Insurgency; (16) An Assessment of the United Nations Counterterrorism Initiatives: 2001-2015; (17) Insurgencies, Civil Wars, and International Support: Reassessing Evidence of Moral Hazard From the Balkans.

**Michael Stohl, Richard Burchill, and Scott Englund (Eds.)**, *Constructions of Terrorism: An Interdisciplinary Approach to Research and Policy* (Oakland, CA: University of California Press, 2017), 256 pp., US \$ 85.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 29.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-5202-9417-2.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction: Constructions of Terrorism; (1) Can Terrorism Be Defined?; (2) Misoverestimating Terrorism; (3) Terrorism as Tactic; (4) The Construction of State Terrorism; (5) Killing Before an Audience: Terrorism as Performance Violence; (6) Constructing Terrorism: From Fear and Coercion to Anger and Jujitsu Politics; (7) Framing Terrorism: The Communicative Constitution of the Terrorist Actor; (8) Some Thoughts on Constructions of Terrorism and the Framing of the Terrorist Threat in the United Kingdom; (9) Contradictions in the Terrorist Discourse and Constraints on the Political Imagination of Violence; (10) Legal Constructions of Terrorism; (11) Do Different Definitions of Terrorism Alter Its Causal Story?; (12) Analyzing Pathways of Lone-Actor Radicalization: A Relational Approach; (13) Constructing Cultures of Martyrdom Across Religions, Time, and Space; (14) Introducing the Government Actions in Terror Environments (Gate) Data Set; (15) The World Versus Daesh: Constructing a Contemporary Terrorist Threat; Conclusion: Understanding How Terrorism Is Constructed.

**Donald Stoker and Edward B. Westermann (Eds.)**, *Expeditionary Police Advising and Militarization: Building Security in a Fractured World* (Havertown, PA: Helion/Distributed by Casemate Publishers, 2018), 360 pp., US \$ 69.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-9115-1286-8.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) Expeditionary Police Advising: A Brief History; (2) Paramilitary Police Auxiliaries and Counterinsurgency Warfare: The Failure of the Direct Approach in the Nazi East, 1941-1944; (3) A Hidden Dimension of Britain's 'Informal Empire': British Police and Security Advisors and Anti-Communist Measures in the Middle East, 1949-1958; (4) 'A Theoretical Middle Course': The Militarization of



Civilian Policing in 1950s West Germany; (5) The Public Safety Division and the National Police Field Force in Vietnam, 1964-1971; (6) The Military Police as Police Advisors: A Potential Solution with Many Challenges – Panama (1989-1999) and Kosovo (1999-2002); (7) The Street Cop Fallacy: Effectively Targeting Local Police Reform in Kosovo Since 2008 and Bosnia, 2003-2012); (8) Challenges in Police Development: Insights From the War in Afghanistan, 2001-2011); (9) Village Stability Operations and the Afghan Local Police, 2010-2015; (10) Assessing the Dutch Integrated Police-Training Mission in Kunduz Province, Afghanistan, 2011-2013; (11) The Thin Blue Line: Police Advising in Dynamic Environment, Iraq (2003-2014) and Afghanistan (2009-2015); (12) Contracted Foreign Advisors in the Abu Dhabi Police Force: Explaining Their Enduring Presence, 2002-2015; (13) Expeditionary Police Advising: Some Conclusions, Problems, and Lessons Learned.

**Jim Storr, *The Hall of Mirrors: War and Warfare in the Twentieth Century*** (Havertown, PA: Helion & Company/Distributed by Casemate Publishers, 2018), 312 pp., US \$ 39.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-9123-9085-4/

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) The Dawn of the Century; (2) The Great War; (3) Douglas Haig, Master of Manoeuvre Warfare; (4) Four Years of Warfare; (5) Who Is Afraid of Virginia Wolf?; (6) The Proper Application of Overwhelming Force; (7) 'If You Do Not Destroy Them...'; (8) Blood, Toil, Tears and Sweat; (9) The New World Order; (10) 99 Red Balloons; (12) The Evolutionary Niche; (13) 'It Is Clearly Illegal...'; (14) Business in Great Waters; (15) The Hall of Mirrors; Appendices: (I) Army Formations; (II) Post-War Tanks and Infantry Fighting Vehicles.

**Kimberly L. Thachuk and Rollie Lal (Eds.), *Terrorist Criminal Enterprises: Financing Terrorism Through Organized Crime*** (Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger/ABC-CLIO LLC, 2018), 212 pp., US \$ 75.50 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-4408-6067-6.

*Table of Contents:* Foreword; (1) An Introduction to Terrorist Criminal Enterprises; (2) The Gangsterization of Terrorism; (3) Daesh in Iraq and Syria: Terrorist Criminal Enterprise; (4) Daesh and Al-Qaida in Europe; (5) The Industry of Terror: Criminal Financing of the North Caucasus Insurgency; (6) The Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia (FARC): A Transnational Criminal-Insurgent-Terror Phenomenon; (7) Boko Haram and al-Shabaab: Adaptive Criminal Financing Amid Expanded Terror; (8) The Haqqani Network: Gangster Jihadists; (9) The Evolution of the PKK into a Criminal Enterprise; (10) Hezbollah: The Continuing Expansion of a Robust Criminal Enterprise; (11) Cashing in on Fragility: Al-Qaida in the Islamic Maghreb and Crime in the Sahelo-Saharan Region; (12) The Abu Sayyaf Group: A Destructive Duality; (13) Policy Options: Combating Terrorist Criminal Enterprises.

**Jonathan Tonge, *Comparative Peace Processes*** (Medford, CA: Polity Press, 2014), 288 pp., US \$ 78.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 28.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-7456-4290-1.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) The Concept of a Peace Process; (2) Prescriptions for Conflict Management or Resolution; (3) Peace: Implementation: Maintenance; Reconciliation; (4) Deadlock: The Palestinian 'Peace Process'; (5) Conflict and Confessionalism in Lebanon; (6) Consociational Triumph: Northern Ireland's Peace Process; (7) Confederalism and Consociation in Bosnia-Herzegovina; (8) ETA's Slow Defeat: The Basque 'Peace Process'; (9) When a Peace Process Fails: Sri Lanka; Conclusion.

**Robert J. Ursano, Carol S. Fullerton, Lars Weisaeth and Beverley Raphael (Eds.), *Textbook of Disaster Psychiatry*** [Second Edition], (New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2017), 364 pp., US \$ 110.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-1071-3849-0.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; Part I: Introduction: (1) Individual and Community Responses to Disasters; Part II: Foundations of Disaster Psychiatry: (2) Epidemiology of Disaster Mental Health: The Foundation for Disaster Mental Health Response; (3) Disaster Ecology; (4) Neurobiology of Disaster Exposure: Fear, Anxiety, Trauma, and Resilience; (5) Trajectories of Health, Resilience, and Illness; Part III: Clinical Care and Interventions: (6) Early Interventions for Trauma-Related Problems; (7) Acute Stress Disorder and Posttraumatic Stress Disorder; (8) Psychiatric Aspects of Medical-Surgical Disaster Care; (9) Collaborative Care Interventions for Acutely Injured Survivors of Individual and Mass Trauma; Part IV: Special Topics: (10) International Disaster

Response; (11) Risk Communication in Disasters: Promoting Resilience; (12) The Unintended Consequences of Disaster-Related Media Coverage; (13) Terrorism and Weapons of Mass Destruction; (14) Children and Families Responding to Disaster and Bereavement; (15) Disaster Workers: Exposure to Mass and Traumatic Death; (16) Health Care Planning for Community Disaster Care; (17) Workplace and Organizational Disasters: Response and Planning; (18) Pandemics: Health Care Emergencies; (19) Leadership in Disasters; (20) Nuclear Disaster Response; (21) Ethical Issues in Disaster Psychiatry; Part V: Public Health and Disaster Psychiatry: (22) Public Health and Disaster Mental Health: Preparing, Responding, and Recovering.

**Thomas G. Weiss, *Humanitarian Intervention*** [Third Edition] (Medford, MA: Polity Press, 2016), 272 pp., US \$ 72.75 [Hardcover], US \$ 20.75 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5095-0732-0.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; Introduction; (1) Conceptual Building Blocks; (2) "Humanitarian" Interventions: Thumbnail Sketches; (3) New Wars and New Humanitarianisms; (4) New Thinking: The Responsibility to Protect; (5) So What? Moving From Rhetoric to Reality.

## ***Proxy Wars***

**Eli Berman and David A. Lake (Eds.), *Proxy Wars: Suppressing Violence Through Local Agents*** (Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 2019), 354 pp., US \$ 95.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 29.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5017-3306-2.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction: Principals, Agents, and Indirect Foreign Policies; (1) South Korea, 1950-43: Exogenous Realignment of Preferences; (2) Denmark, 1940-45: Armed Resistance and Agency Slippage in Germany's Model Protectorate; (3) Colombia, 1990-2010: Cooperation in the War on Drugs; (4) Lebanon and Gaza, 1975-2017: Israel's Extremes of Interest Alignment; (5) El Salvador, 1979-92: Revisiting Success; (6) Pakistan, 2001-11: Washington's Small Stick; (7) Not Dark Yet: The Israel-PA Principal-Agent Relationship, 1993-2017; (8) Yemen, 2001-11: Building on Unstable Ground; (9) Iraq, 2003-11: Principal Failure; (10) Policy Implications for the United States; Conclusion.

**Tyrone L. Groh, *Proxy War: The Least Bad Option*** (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 2019), 264 pp., US \$ 65.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-5036-0818-4.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (2) Sharpening the Definitions of Indirect Intervention and Proxy War; (3) The Evolution of Proxy War Since 1945; (4) A Theory of Proxy War; (5) America's Proxy War in Laos; (6) South Africa's Proxy War in Angola; (7) India's Proxy War in Sri Lanka; (8) Conclusion.

## ***Radicalization***

**Eitan Y. Alimi, Charles Demetriou, and Lorenzo Bosi, *The Dynamics of Radicalization: A Relational and Comparative Perspective*** (New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2015), 352 pp., US \$ 105.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 33.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-1999-3772-1.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; (1) Introduction: Social Movements, Contentious Politics, and Radicalization; (2) Theorizing and Comparing Radicalization: A Relational Framework; (3) The Italian Extra-Parliamentary Left Movement and Brigade Rosse (1969-1978); (4) The Cypriot Enosis Movement and EOKA (1945-1959); (5) The Salafi Transnational Jihad Movement and al-Qaeda (1984-2001); (6) Processes of Radicalization: Dissimilarities in Similarities; (7) Radicalization in Reverse and Non-Radicalization; (8) Conclusion: The Relational Dynamics of Radicalization; Appendix: List of Sub-Mechanisms: Types and Definitions.



**Colin J. Beck, *Radicals, Revolutionaries, and Terrorists*** (Medford, MA: Polity Press, 2015), 208 pp., US \$ 67.50 [Hardcover], US \$ 23.75 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-7456-6212-1.

*Table of Contents:* Part I: The Known Knowns: (1) What is Radicalization?; (2) Who is Radical?; (3) How Do Radical Movements Organize; (4) When and Where Does Radicalism Occur?; Part II: The Known Unknowns: (5) Is Radicalism About Ideas and Ideology?; (6) IS There a Life Cycle of Radicalism?; (7) How and Why Does Radicalism Diffuse in Waves?; (8) What is the Past and Future of Radicalism?

**Susan C. Cloninger and Steven A. Leibo (Eds.) [with the assistance of Mohammad Amjad], *Understanding Angry Groups: Multidisciplinary Perspectives on Their Motivations and Effects on Society*** (Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger, 2017), 434 pp., US \$ 73.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-4408-3350-2.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; Section I. From the Social Sciences and the Humanities: (1) The Role of Individual Differences in Inciting Anger and Social Action; (2) Attributions to Prejudice: Collective Anger and Action; (3) Moving Toward Extremism: Group Polarization in the Laboratory and the World; (4) The Anger of Women Warriors; (5) Warrior Rage: The Many Dimensions of Anger in Our Military and Veterans; (6) “A Bad Counselor”: Anger in the Bible; (7) Anger and Conflict in Cinema; (8) Anger, Connection, and Activism: Coming of Age in *Harry Potter*; Section II. From a Historical to a Geopolitical Context: (9) Revolution, Emigration, and Anger: Angry Exile Groups in the Aftermath of the French and Russian Revolutions; (10) The Extreme Right and Neo-Nazism in the Post-War United States; (11) Fighting “The System”: *The Turner Diaries*; (12) The Institutionalization of Political Anger: The Case of the Affordable Care Act; (13) Anger and Political Action by Cubans in Florida Since 1959; (14) Nixon, Latin America, and the Politics of Anger; (15) The Greeks Know Anger: The Causes and Consequences of the Continuing Crisis of Capitalism in the Eurozone South; (16) Environmental Conflict, Collective Anger, and Resolution: Strategies in the Niger Delta Conflict; (17) Anger and Politics in Iran; (18) Burning for Independence: Anger, Violence, and the Evolution of the Tibetan Independence Movement; (19) The Role of Anger in the Radicalization of Terrorists; Conclusion.

**Devashree Gupta, *Protest Politics Today*** (Medford, MA: Polity, 2017), 304 pp., 72.75 [Hardcover], US \$ 27.77 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-7456-7115-4.

*Table of Contents:* (1) The Politics of Protest; (2) The Activist; (3) The Organization; (4) The Target; (5) The Message; (6) The Tactic; (7) The Response; (8) The Aftermath; (9) The Future.

**Cynthia Miller-Idriss, *The Extreme Gone Mainstream: Commercialization and Far Right Youth Culture in Germany*** (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2018), 312 pp., US \$ 29.95 [Hardcover], US \$ 21.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-6911-7020-6.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) Trying on Extremism: Material Culture and Far Right Youth; (2) Branding Identity: Coded Symbols and Game Playing; (3) Historical Fantasies, Fantastical Myths: Sacred Origin Narratives; (4) Dying for a Cause, Causing Death: The Threat of Violence; (5) Global Symbols, Local Bans: Transnational Nationalist Symbols; (6) Soldier, Sailor, Rebel, Rule Breaker: Embodying Extremism; Conclusion: Mainstreaming the Extreme; Methodological Appendix: Narrative Account of Research Methods.

**Jamil Jivani, *Why Young Men?: The Dangerous Allure of Violent Movements and What We Can Do About It*** (New York, NY: All Points Books, 3029), 288 pp., US \$ 28.99 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-2501-9989-8.

*Table of Contents:* Foreword; Introduction; (1) Role Models; (2) New Arrivals; (3) Crisis of Distrust; (4) Capacity to Aspire; (5) Competing for the Future: Part I; (6) Competing for the Future: Part II; (7) Social (Im)mobility; (8) Reentry; (9) Diversity: Part I; (10) Diversity: Part II; (11) To Brussels; (12) Faithless Radicals; (13) Fake News; (14) Youth Workers Fight Back; (15) Jobs; (16) Isolating Extremists; (17) Broken Democracy; (18) My Brother’s Keeper; Epilogue: What Went Unsaid.

**Kevin McDonald, *Radicalization*** (Medford, MA: Polity Press, 2018), 224 pp., US \$ 69.95 [Hardcover], US \$ 24.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5095-2261-1.

*Table of Contents:* (1) Rethinking Radicalization; (2) Distant Suffering; (3) DIY Religion: Hidden Worlds, From Fear to Bliss; (4) Mediating Violence: Filming the Self; (5) From Drug Dealer to Jihadist; (6) The Gamification of Jihad: The Cyber Caliphate; (7) My Concern is Me; (8) Radicalization: Experience, Embodiment and Imagination.

**Kurt Schock, *Civil Resistance Today*** (Medford, MA: Polity Press, 2015), 232 pp., US \$ 72.75 [Hardcover], US \$ 26.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-7456-8267-9.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; (1) Conceptualization and Debates; (2) Civil Resistance in Theory and Practice; (3) Proliferation and Expanding Forms of Civil Resistance; (4) How Resistance Happens; (5) The State and Civil Resisters; (6) Transnational Relations and Intervention; (7) Processes, Dynamics, and Outcomes; (8) Conclusion.

### ***Maritime Terrorism***

**Terry McKnight and Michael Hirsh, *Pirate Alley: Commanding Task Force 151 Off Somalia*** (Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, 2012), 272 pp., US \$ 38.65 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-6125-1134-4.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; Prologue; (1) Rules of Engagement; (2) Finally, Terry Meets the Pirates; (3) Piracy 101; (4) Best Management Practices; (5) Should Merchant Ships Be Armed?; (6) Crime Without Punishment; (7) to Pay or Not to Pay; (8) Attack on the *Maersk Alabama*; (9) Hostage in the Lifeboat; (10) the Rescue of Captain Phillips; (11) Chopstick Diplomacy on the High Seas; (12) Strategy and Tactics; (13) A Course to Steer.

### ***Terrorism and Religion***

**Philippe Buc, *Holy War, Martyrdom, and Terror: Christianity, Violence, and the West*** (Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2015), 456 pp., US \$ 75.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 32.50 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-8122-4685-8.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; Introduction: The Object of this History; (1) The American Way of War through the Premodern Looking Glass; (2) Christian Exegesis and Violence; (3) Madness, Martyrdom, and Terror; (4) Martyrdom in the West: Vengeance, Purge, Salvation, and History; (5) Twins: National Holy War and Sectarian Terror; (6) Liberty and Coercion; (7) The Subject of History and the Making of History; Postface. No Future to That Past?

**James W. Jones, *Blood That Cries Out From the Earth: The Psychology of Religious Terrorism*** (New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2012), 208 pp., US \$ 30.95 [Hardcover], US \$ 24.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-1999-3364-8.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction: Religion, Psychology, and Terrorism; (1) Religion and Terrorism: The Need for a Multidimensional Model; (2) Jihadism in Comparative Perspective: Psychological Themes in Religiously Motivated Terrorism; (3) Aum Shinrikyo: Violence and Terrorism in Japanese Buddhism; (4) The Divine Terrorist: Religion and Violence in American Apocalyptic Christianity; (5) The Role of the Individual: Toward a Clinical Psychology of Religious Terrorism; (6) What Does This Tell Us About Religion?

**James R. Lewis (Ed.), *The Cambridge Companion to Religion and Terrorism*** (New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2017), 278 pp., US \$ 88.99 [Hardcover], US \$ 29.99 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-3165-0562-5.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) Does Religion Cause Terrorism?; (2) Religion, Violence, Nonsense, and Power; (3) Discounting Religion in the Explanation of Homegrown Terrorism: A Critique; (4) Religion, Radicalization and the Causes of Terrorism; (5) the Role of the Devoted Actor in War, Revolution, and Terrorism; (6) Girard on Apocalypse and Terrorism; (7) Rational Choice and Religious Terrorism: Its Bases of Applications, and

Future Directions; (8) Terror as Sacrificial Ritual? A Discussion of (Neo-)Durkheimian Approaches to Suicide; (9) Initiations of Terror: Applying a Retro Style of Analysis to the Religion-Terrorism Nexus; (10) The LTTE: A Nonreligious, Political, Martial Movement for Establishing the Right of Self-Determination of Ilattamils; (11) The Role of Religion in al-Qaeda's Violence; (12) Meanings of Savagery: Terror, Religion and the Islamic State; (13) Where's Charlie? The Discourse of Religious Violence in France Post-7/1/2015; (14) Understanding the Threat of the Islamic State in Contemporary Kyrgyzstan; (15) Terror and the Screen: Keeping the Relationship of Good and Bad Virtual; (16) Understanding Falun Gong's Martyrdom Strategy as Spiritual Terrorism.

### **Counterterrorism – Legal**

**Elizabeth Grimm Arsenault, *How the Gloves Came Off: Lawyers, Policy Makers, and Norms in the Debate on Torture*** (New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2017), 280 pp., US \$ 35.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-2311-8078-8.

*Table of Contents:* Part I. Background: (1) Introduction; (2) History of POW Treatment in the United States: From the Revolutionary War to the Korean War; (3) Modern POW Treatment in the United States: The Vietnam War, the Geneva Conventions, and the Pre-9/11 Era; Part II. Evolution of Norms Around POW Treatment: (4) POW Treatment and Lawyers; (5) POW Treatment and Policy Makers; (6) POW Treatment and Interrogators; Part III. Conclusion: (7) Implications and Recommendations; Appendix A: Who's Who; Appendix B: Timeline of Major Events; Appendix C: Acronyms.

**Lucas Bergkamp, Michael Faure, Monika Hinteregger, and Niels Philipsen, *Civil Liability in Europe for Terrorism-Related Risk*** (New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2015), 402 pp., US \$ 114.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 41.99 [[paperback], ISBN: 978-1-1071-0044-2.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; Part I. International and EU Law: (1) Liability for Terrorism-Related Risks Under International Law; (2) Liability for Terrorism-Related Risk Under EU Law; (3) Civil Liability Systems of Seven EU Member States; (4) Case Studies (England and Wales, France, Germany, Netherlands, Poland, Spain, Sweden); (5) Comparative Analysis; (6) Insurance of Terrorism-Related Risks; (7) Contracting for Liability Limitation; (8) Alternative Systems for Redressing Terrorism-Related Risks; (9) Is Liability for Terrorism-Related Enterprise-Threatening?; (10) Economic Analysis of Current Liability for Terrorism-Related Risk and Alternatives; (11) Is there a Role for the European Union?; Conclusion.

**Fergal F. Davis and Fiona de Londras, *Critical Debates on Counter-Terrorism Judicial Review*** (New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2014), 388 pp., US \$ 119.99 [Hardcover], US \$ 30.99 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-1070-5361-8.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction: Counter-Terrorism Judicial Review: Beyond Dichotomies; Part I. Judging Counter-Terrorism Judicial Review; (1) Counter-Terrorism Judicial review as Regulatory Constitutionalism; (2) Counter-Terrorism Judicial Review by a Traditionally Weak Judiciary; (3) When Good Cases Go Bad: Unintended Consequences of Rights-Friendly Judgments; (4) The Rhetoric and Reality of Judicial Review of Counter-Terrorism Actions: The United States Experience; Part II. Beyond Counter-Terrorism Judicial Review: (5) Emergency Law as Administrative Law; (6) The Politics of Counter-Terrorism Judicial Review: Creating Effective Parliamentary Scrutiny; (7) Independent Reviewers as Alternative: An Empirical Study From Australia and the United Kingdom; (8) Public Inquiry as an Attempt to Fill Accountability Gaps Left by Judicial and Legislative Review; Part III. Counter-Terrorism Judicial Review in the Political Constitution: (9) Rebalancing the Unbalanced Constitution Juridification and National Security in the United Kingdom; (10) Business as Usual: Deference in Counter-Terrorism Judicial Review; (11) Deference and Dialogue in the Real-World Counter-Terrorism Context; Part IV: Internationalised Counter-Terrorism Judicial Review: (12) Counter-Terrorism Law and Judicial Review: The Challenge for the Court of Justice of the European Union; (13) Post 9/11 UK Counter-Terrorism Cases in the European Court of Human Rights: A 'Dialogic' Approach

to Rights Protection or Appeasement of National Authorities?; (14) Accountability for Counter-Terrorism: Challenges and Potential in the Role of the Courts.

### ***Global Jihad***

**Anthony Celso, *Al-Qaeda's Post-9/11 Devolution: The Failed Jihadist Struggle Against the Near and Far Enemy*** (New York, NY: Bloomsbury, 2014), 256 pp., US \$ 117.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 38.66 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5013-1244-1.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction: Al-Qaeda's Post 9-11 Devolution and its Diffuse Network of "Associates," "Affiliates," Insurgents and "Homegrown" Terrorists; (1) Al-Qaeda's Jihadist World View; (2) Al-Qaeda's Formation and its *Far Enemy* Strategy; (3) Al-Qaeda's Post 9-11 Strategy and Organizational Devolution; (4) Al-Qaeda's Role in the Madrid and London Bombings; (5) Zarqawi: Al-Qaeda's Tragic Anti-Hero and the Destructive Role of the Iraqi Jihad; (6) Al-Qaeda's Affiliated and Insurgent Groups in Somalia, Yemen and the Maghreb; (7) West Africa: The Latest Jihadist War; (8) Al-Qaeda Plots and Attacks Against the United States After 9/11; (9) Is Al-Qaeda on the Brink of Defeat? Bin Laden's Death and the Impact of the Arab Spring.

**Seung-Whan Choi, *Emerging Security Challenges: American Jihad, Terrorism, Civil War and Human Rights*** (Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger, 2018), 300 pp., US \$ 75.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-4408-6304-2.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) American Jihad, Muslim Americans, and the General Public; (2) America's Homegrown Jihadists and Foreign Fighting; (3) Democracy, Civil Liberties, and Terrorism; (4) Theory of Terrorist Outbidding and Its Empirical Evidence; (5) The Effect of Economic Growth on Terrorism; (6) New Findings on the Causes and Effects of Human Rights Violations; (7) Demystifying the Impact of Naming and Shaming; (8) Preferential Trade Agreements and Human Rights Abusers; (9) Leaders' Education, Democracy, and Use of Torture; (10) Civil War and Rule of Law; (11) Civil War, Volunteer Soldiers, and the Military; Conclusion.

**Colin P. Clarke, *After the Caliphate*** (Medford, MA: Polity Press, 2019), 240 pp., US \$ 64.95 [Hardcover], US \$ 19.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5095-3388-6.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) The Long Road to the Caliphate; (2) The Inner Workings of the Islamic State; (3) The Coming Terrorist Diaspora; (4) From "Remain and Expand" to Survive and Persist; (5) After the Caliphate: Preventing the Islamic State's Return.

**Nabil Khalife [Translated and Introduced by Joseph A. Kechichian], *The Attempt to Uproot Sunni-Arab Influence: A Geo-Strategic Analysis of the Western, Israeli and Iranian Quest for Domination*** (Chicago, IL: Sussex Academic Press, 2017), 264 pp., US \$ 74.95 [Hardcover], US \$ 34.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-8451-9854-1.

*Table of Contents:* Translator's Introduction; From Tunis to Sana'a; From Kissinger to Obama; From Sectarianism to Chaos; Targeting Sunnis: Introduction: Sunnis Confront the World; (1) Targeting Sunnis; (2) Challenges and Confrontations; (3) Which Country Leads Arab Muslims: Saudi Arabia or Iran?; (4) The Impact of the "Arab Spring" on Lebanon; (5) A Major Strategic Project for two Contenders in the Middle East: Iran and Sa'udi Arabia; (6) Concluding Remarks; Appendices.

**William R. Polk, *Crusade and Jihad: the Thousand-Year War Between the Muslim World and the Global North*** (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 2018), 656 pp., US \$ 37.50 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-3002-2290-6.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; Part One. Glorious Memories and Agonizing Awakening: (1) the Social, Economic, and Cultural Bases of Islam; (2) Muhammad the Messenger and His Message; (3) The Caliphate and the Conquests; (4) the Great Days of the Caliphate and the Evolution of Islam; (5) the North Moves



South; Part. The Responses of Traditional Muslim Societies: (6) Sultan Selim III, Napoleon, and Mehmet Ali; (7) French Invasion and Algerian Resistance; (8) The British Conquest of India and the Sepoy Revolt; (9) Chechen Imam Shamil Resists Russian Imperialism; (10) Bankers on Horseback; (11) Sudanese Mahdiah and the British Conquest; (12) Sanusiyah Imam Umar al-Mukhtar against Italian Genocide; (13) The Riff War and Abd al-Karim in Morocco; (14) The Aceh War and Dutch Imperialism; (15) Jamal al-Din al-Afghani and the Muslim Awakening; Part Three. The Shift to Secular Nationalism; (16) The Struggle to Define Identity; (17) The First Iranian Revolution; (18) The First World War; (19) The Postwar Middle East; (20) Palestine, the Much Promised land; (21) Turkey and Ataturk; (22) Reza Shah of Iran; (23) Islam in India and the Formation of Pakistan; (24) Kashmir, the Palestine of Central Asia; (25) Islam in Southeast Asia; (26) Afghanistan's Centuries of Resistance; (27) The Silk Road; (28) The Algerian Revolution; (29) Nasser and Arabiyah; (30) Saddam Husain and Iraq; Part Four. The Reassertion of Islam: (31) Iran, the Revolutionary Shiah Muslim State; (32) The Muslim Brotherhood; (33) the Philosopher of the Muslim Revolt, Sayyid Qutb; (34) Palestine: Wars, Diaspora, and Failed State; (35) Hizbullah, Stateless Nation; (36) Gaza and Hamas; (37) The Uyghurs and Chinese Islam; Part Five. Militant Islam: (38) The Moro "Rebellion" in the Philippines; (39) Somalia, the "Failed State"; (40) Boko Haram and Nigeria; (41) Usama bin Laden and al-Qaida; (42) The Islamic State; Part Six. Afterward: The Parable of the Blind Brahmins: (43) Trunks and Tails; (44) What the North did to the South; (45) What the South did to Itself; (46) Where We Are Now and Where We Can Go?

**Kumar Ramakrishna and See Seng Tan (Eds), *After Bali: The Threat of Terrorism in Southeast Asia*** (Singapore/London, England, UK/River Edge, NJ: World Scientific, 2003), 424 pp., US \$ 160.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 76.00 [Paperback], ISBN: [ISBN-13: 978-9812387158](#) & [ISBN-10: 9812387153](#)

*Table of Contents:* Foreword; Introduction: Is Southeast Asia a "Terrorist Haven"?; Part I. The Religion/Ideology Factor; (1) Bali and Southeast Asian Islam: Debunking the Myths; (2) Deconstructing *Jihad*: Southeast Asian Contexts; Part II. The Al Qaeda Factor: (3) the Question of "Links" Between Al Qaeda and Southeast Asia; (4) The Indigenous Roots of Conflict in Southeast Asia: The Case of Mindanao; (5) Understanding Al Qaeda and Its Network in Southeast Asia; (6) Al Qaeda in Southeast Asia: Exploring the Linkages; Part III. The Media Factor: (7) The Globalized Media and Southeast Asia: Boon or Bane?; (8) Evaluating Western Media Perceptions of Thailand After the Bali Bombing; Part IV. The ASEAN Factor: (9) ASEAN Counter-Terror Strategies and Cooperation: How Effective?; (10) Enhancing State Capacity and Legitimacy in the Counter-Terror War; (11) Counter-Terror Cooperation in a Complex Security Environment; Part V. The US Factor: (12) An Enemy of Their Making? US Security Discourse on the September 11 Terror Problematique; (13) Power, Leadership and Legitimacy in the War on Terror: Meshing "Soft" and "Hard" Power in US Foreign and Security Policies; (14) US Strategy in Southeast Asia: Counter-Terrorist or Counter-Terrorism; Part VI. The Indonesia Factor: (15) Indonesia and the Challenge of Radical Islam After October 12; (16) The Indonesian Dilemma: How to Participate in the War on Terror Without Becoming a National Security State; (17) Assessing Indonesia's Vulnerability in the Wake of the American-led Attack on Iraq.

**Devin R. Springer, James L. Regens, and David N. Edger, *Islamic Radicalism and Global Jihad*** (Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press, 2009), 336 pp., US \$ 86.95 [Hardcover], US \$ 28.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5890-1253-0.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; Introduction: The Call to Jihad; (1) Philosophical Foundations; (2) Strategic Vision; (3) Organizational Dynamics; (4) Recruitment and Training; (5) Operations and Tactics; (6) Future Directions; (7) The Challenge of Credible Intelligence; Conclusion: Forging a Winning Strategy to Counter the Global Jihad.

**Ann Marie Wainscott, *Bureaucratizing Islam: Morocco and the War on Terror*** (New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2017), 282 pp., US \$ 105.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-3165-1049-0.

*Table of Contents:* (1) Introduction: Joining the War on Terror; (2) Middle Eastern State Responses to the War on Terror; Part I. Reshaping Islam: (3) Moroccan Islam in the Twenty-First Century; (4) Anatomy of



a Religious Bureaucracy; Part II. Reshaping the State: (5) Gendered Reforms in “Moderate” Morocco; (6) Deploying Religious Policy Through Public Education; (7) Controlling Credentials in Higher Islamic Education; (8) Exporting Moroccan Islam: A Religious Foreign Policy; Conclusion: Morocco, the United States, and the Problem of Terrorism.

## Country Studies

### Afghanistan

**Andrew M. Roe, *Waging War in Waziristan: The British in the Land of Bin Laden, 1849-1947*** (Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 2010), 324 pp., US \$ 39.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-7006-1699-2.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) The Lay of the Land: Waziristan’s People, History, and Terrain; (2) Blood for Blood: The Tribal Culture of Code; (3) Securing the Frontier: Politics, Policy, and Tribal Realities; (4) The Forward Policies: British Influence, Political Control, and the *Maliki* System; (5) 1930s Waziristan: The British Administrative Apparatus; (6) The Mailed Fist in the Velvet Glove: The Army of India and the Royal Air Force; (7) A Cause Celebre, the Fakir of Ipi, and the British Response: the Trial Case of Islam Bibi and the 1936-1937 Campaign; (8) Keeping the Flame of Insurrection Alight, 1938-1947; (9) The Hard-Earned Lessons and Realities of the British Experience in Waziristan, Part 1; (10) The Hard-Earned Lessons and Realities of the British Experience in Waziristan, Part 2; (11) Contemporary Parallels and Prognostications.

### China

**Michael Clarke (Ed), *Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism in China: Domestic and Foreign Policy Dimensions*** (New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2018), 288 pp., US \$ 49.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-1909-2261-0.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction: Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism in China; (1) China’s ‘War on Terrorism’: Confronting the Dilemmas of the ‘Internal-External’ Security Nexus; (2) ‘Fighting the Enemy With Fists and Daggers’: the Chinese Communist Party’s Counter-Terrorism Policy in the Xinjiang Uyghur Autonomous Region (XUAR); (3) ‘Fighting Terrorism According to Law’: China’s Legal Efforts against Terrorism; (4) The Narrative of Uyghur Terrorism and the Self-Fulfilling Prophecy of Uyghur Militancy; (5) China and Counter-Terrorism: Beyond Pakistan?; (6) China’s Counter-Terrorism Policy in the Middle East; (7) Uyghur Terrorism in a Fractured Middle East; (8) Uyghur Cross-Border Movement Into South East Asia: Between Resistance and Survival.

### Israel

**Alan Dowty (Ed.), *The Israel/Palestine Reader*** (Medford, MA: Polity Press, 2019), 304 pp., US \$ 74.95 [Hardcover], US \$ 26.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5095-2734-2.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; Chapter 1. Two Worlds Collide: (1) Ernest Renan, What Is a Nation?; (2) Mark Twain, Innocents Abroad; (3) Abdul-Karim Rafeq, Nu‘man al-Qasatli’s Travels in Palestine; Chapter 2. The Jewish Story; (4) Two Poems by Yehuda Halevi; (5) The Bilu Manifesto, 1882; (6) Theodor Herzl, *The Jewish State*; (7) Chaim Nachman Bialik, On the Slaughter; (8) Yitzhak Epstein, A Hidden Question; (9) Nehama Pukhachewsky, Open Questions; Chapter 3. The Arab Story: (10) References to Jews in the Quran; (11) Usamah ibn Munqidh, On the Franks; (12) George Antonius, The Arab Awakening; (13) Najib Azuri, The Awakening of the Arab Nation; (14) Khalil as-Sakakini, My View of Zionism; Chapter 4. The Emergence of Israel: (15) Vladimir Jabotinsky, The Iron Wall; (16) Hamid Frangieh, The Arab Case for Palestine; (17) Golda Meir, We Have Our State; (18) Gamal Abdul Nasser, Memoirs of the First Palestine War; (19) Gamal Abdul Nasser, War Is Inevitable: Why?; (20) Central Intelligence Agency, Memorandum, May 26, 1967; Chapter 5. The Reemergence of the Palestinians: (21) Mahmoud Darwish, Identity Card; (22) Yasir Arafat, An Olive Branch and a Gun; (23) Anwar Sadat, The Road to Peace; (24) Ezer Weizman, The 1978 Negotiations at Camp David; (25) Mahmoud

Abbas,

The Road to Oslo; Chapter 6. The First Pass at Peace: (26) Sari Nusseibeh, The Palestinians' Fourteen Demands; (27) Yossi Beilin, The Oslo Accord; (28) Mahmoud Abbas, The Oslo Accord; (29) Benny Morris, Collapse at Camp David (Interview with Ehud Barak); (30) Robert Malley, and Hussein Agha, Collapse at Camp David; Chapter 7. The Fourth Stage: (31) Hamas Covenant (1988); (32) Toufic Haddad, The Second Intifada (Interview with Marwan Barghouti); (33) The Intifada: Israel Government White Paper; (34) Palestine Papers: Olmert's Offer to Abu Mazen; (35) Ehud Olmert, My Offer to Abbas; (36) Benjamin Netanyahu, Conditions for a Two-State Solution; Chapter 8. The Downward Spiral: (37) Mahmoud Abbas, Recognize Palestine as a UN Member State; (38) Martin Indyk, Collapse of Kern/Initiative; (39) Diana Buttu, 2014 Gaza War: Palestinian View; (40) Benjamin Netanyahu, 2014 Gaza War: Israeli View; (41) John Kerry, Saving the Two-State Solution; Chapter 9. The Impasse that Remains: (42) Michael Herzog, Territorial Issues; (43) Walid Salem, West Bank Settlements: A Palestinian View; (44) Hillel Halkin, West Bank Settlements: An Israeli View; (45) Rashid Khalidi, The Refugee Issue: A Palestinian View; (46) Efraim Karsh, The Refugee Issue: An Israeli View; Chapter 10. The Perfect Conflict; (47) Ghada Karmi, The One-State Solution: A Palestinian Version; (48) Naftali Bennett, The One-State Solution: An Israeli Version; (49) David C. Unger, The Two-State Solution; (50) Yaacov Bar-Siman-Tov, Linking Justice to Peace.

**Ami Pedahzur, *The Triumph of Israel's Radical Right*** (New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2012), 296 pp., US \$ 36.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-1997-4470-1.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) The Antecedents of Israel's Contemporary Radical Right; (2) The Old Radical Right; (3) The New Radical Right; (4) Israel's Radical Right Network (1987-1992); (5) Israel's Path to Peace? (1992-1995); (6) A Time for Hate (1996-1999); (7) The Demise of the Peace Process (2000-2003); (8) The Radical Right at a Crossroads (2004-2009). Conclusion.

**Anne B. Shlay and Gilad Rosen, *Jerusalem: The Spatial Politics of a Divided Metropolis*** (Medford, MA: Polity Press, 2015), 172 pp., US \$ 67.50 [Hardcover], US \$ 23.75 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-7456-7104-8.

*Table of Contents:* (1) Introduction: The Politics of Space; (2) The Jerusalem Story: Theory and Methods; (3) What Is Jerusalem?; (4) Who Is Jerusalem?; (5) The Palestinian Challenge and Resistance in Arab Jerusalem; (6) Downtown Place Making and Growth in Israeli Jerusalem; (7) Conclusion.

## **Lebanon**

**Aurelie Daher, *Hezbollah: Mobilization and Power*** (New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2019), 432 pp., US \$ 37.50 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-1904-9589-3.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; Part 1. What Is Hezbollah?: (1) On the Origins of Hezbollah: A Social and Political History of Proto-Hezbollah Militancies; (2) Hezbollah, Carrying on the Islamic Resistance in Lebanon: Crystallization of a New Militant Structure; (4) Hezbollah, a Social Entrepreneur? Social Action and Mobilization, or Building the 'Resistance Society'; (5) Hezbollah's Internal Organization: Structure, Membership, Internal Operations; (6) The Hassan Nasrallah Phenomenon: Leadership and Mobilization; Part II. Mobilization and Power or How to Survive in a Perilous Environment (2000-2015): (7) New Middle East, Cedar Revolution: Imperilled Gains (2000-2006); (8) The Thirty-Three-Day War: The Resistance Put to the Test (12 July – 14 August 2006); (9) Escalation, Collapse, and Status Quo (August 2006 – January 2011); (10) The Special Tribunal for Lebanon and the Syrian Conflict: Hezbollah Takes the Reins; (11) Hezbollah in the Eyes of Its Public: Meaning-Making and Mobilization; Conclusion.

**Robert G. Rabil, *Salafism in Lebanon: From Apoliticism to Transnational Jihadism*** (Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press, 2014), 272 pp., 89.95 [Hardcover] US \$ 29.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-6261-6117-7.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) The Creed, Ideology, and *Manhaj* (Methodology) of Salafism: A Historical and Contemporaneous Framework; (2) The Path to Salafism; (3) The Quietest Salafi Ideology of Sheikh Sa'd al-Din Muhammed al-Kibbi; (4) The Activist (*Haraki*) Salafi Ideology of Sheikh Zakariya 'Abd al Razaq al-Masri; (5). The Emergence and Ideology of the Salafi-Jihadi Usbat al-Ansar; (6) Salafism, Confessional Politics, and Shi'a Ascendancy: *Al-Infitah* (Opening Up) or The Rise to Rebellion?; (7) The Sunni Leadership and Salafism: Political Expediency and Self-Denial; (8) Salafism, the Divided House and the Syrian Rebellion: Jihad in the Path of Allah; Conclusion.

**Bernard Rougier, *The Sunni Tragedy in the Middle East: Northern Lebanon From Al-Qaeda to ISIS*** (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2011), 288 pp., US \$ 35.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 24.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-6911-7001-5.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) North Lebanon in *Bilad al-Sham*; (2) Defending an Imagined Umma: The Path to Terrorism; (3) The Anti-Syrian Movement: Rebuilding a Political Scene; (4) The Syrian Regime Reacts: Building Up a Jihadi Network; (5) Jihad and Resistance in North Lebanon: The History of Fatah al-Islam; (6) The Failure to Create a Lasting Support Base for the Syrian Insurrection; Epilogue; Conclusion.

### **Saudi Arabia**

**Pierre Conesa, *The Saudi Terror Machine: The Truth About Radical Islam and Saudi Arabia Revealed*** (New York, NY: Skyhorse Publishing, 2016), 240 pp., US \$ 27.99 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-5107-3663-4.

*Table of Contents:* Foreword; Introduction; (1) A Religious Diplomacy Inscribed in the Saudi Regime's DNA; (2) The Establishment of the System: From Pan-Islamism to the Fight Against Nasserist Pan-Arabism Until the 1979 Crisis; (3) Wahhabism and Salafism: The Same Battle; (4) Religious Diplomacy Transformed: Anti-Shiism and Anti-Communism; (5) When Submunitions Explode; Conclusion; Annexes.

### **United Kingdom**

**Basia Spalek, *Terror Crime Prevention with Communities*** (New York, NY: Bloomsbury Academic/Bloomsbury, 2015), 184 pp., US \$ 100.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 41.44 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-4742-2367-6.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; (1) Terror Crime Prevention with Communities: Trust, Community and Counter-Terrorism: An Introduction; (2) Credibility in Counter-Terrorism Practice; (3) Community Policing within a Counter-Terrorism Context: Understanding Police and Community Engagement; (4) Citizenship, Responsibilisation and Trust in Counter-Terrorism; (5) Police and Community Engagement and Partnership for Counter-Terrorism; (6) Understanding Emotions in Counter-Terrorism Practice; (7) Governing Terror: 'Top-down' and 'Bottom-up' Approaches to Counter-Terrorism; Conclusion: Engaging Communities for Twenty-First-Century Security.

**Daniel Stevens and Nick Vaughan-Williams, *Everyday Security Threats: Perceptions, Experiences, and Consequences*** (Manchester, England, UK: Manchester University Press, 2017), 208 pp., US \$ 120.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 30.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-7190-9606-8.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction; (1) Perspectives on Security Threat Politics; (2) The 2012 Study 'Public Perceptions of Threat in Britain'; (3) The Scope of Security Threats and Their Causes; (4) Security Threats and Their Consequences; (5) Government, Perceptions and Experiences of Security Threats, and Citizen Involvement in the Risk Management Cycle; Conclusion.

---

*United States*

**Keith Gregory Logan (Ed.), *Homeland Security and Intelligence*** [Second Edition] (Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger, 2018), 365 pp., US \$ 75.00 [Hardcover], US \$ 44.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-4408-5638-9.

*Table of Contents:* Introduction: The Strength of our Intelligence Community; Part I. The History and Process of Intelligence: (1) A History of U.S. Intelligence; (2) A Brief Look at the Intelligence Community; (3) Intelligence Fundamentals; (4) Intelligence Analysis: A 9/11 Case Study; (5) Five-Eyes – Foreign Intelligence Services; Part II. Post-9/11 Evolution: (6) Homeland Security Office of Intelligence and Analysis and the New IC; (7) U.S. Coast Guard Intelligence; (8) Cyber Security and Intelligence; (9) The Role of Fusion Centers in Homeland Security; (10) U.S. Border Security and Intelligence; (11) Critical Infrastructure Security and Resilience Through Bi-Directional Intelligence Information Sharing with the Private Sector; Part III: Considerations for the Next Decade: (12) Congressional Oversight, the Intelligence Community, and 21<sup>st</sup>-Century Challenges; (13) Domestic Intelligence Revisited: Assessing the Domestic Intelligence Model and Process; (14) Disrupting Armed Groups: Human Intelligence Strategies; (15) The Lone Wolf and Radicalization; (16) Whistleblower or Traitor?; The National Intelligence University: Integrating the Intelligence Community; Epilogue.

**George Michael, *The Enemy of My Enemy: The Alarming Convergence of Militant Islam and the Extreme Right*** ((Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 2006), 406 pp., US \$ 34.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-7006-1444-8.

*Table of Contents:* (1) Introduction; (2) The Contemporary Extreme Right; (3) The Development of Militant Islam and Arab Nationalism; (4) Militant Islam in the United States; (5) Interaction Between the Extreme Right and Islamic/Arab Extremists; (6) The U.S. Government's Response to Political Extremism and Terrorism; (7) The Role of Nongovernmental Organizations in the Aftermath of 9/11; (8) How the Extreme Right Views the Current Crisis; (9) How Militant Islam Views the Current Crisis; (10) Prospects for Cooperation Between Militant Islam and the Extreme Right; (11) Conclusion.

**Darren A. Wheeler, *Congress and the War on Terror: Making Policy for the Long War*** (Santa Barbara, CA: Praeger/ABC-Clio LLC, 2018), 218 pp., US \$ 60.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-4408-5708-9.

*Table of Contents:* Preface; (1) Introduction; (2) Electronic Surveillance and National Security; (3) Interrogation and Torture; (4) Military Tribunals; (5) Drones and Targeted Killing; (6) Making Policy for the Long War.

**About the Reviewer:** Dr. Joshua Sinai is the Book Reviews Editor of 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. He can be reached at: [Joshua.sinai@comcast.net](mailto:Joshua.sinai@comcast.net).



## Bibliography: Terrorism by Country – Pakistan

Compiled and selected by Judith Tinnes

[Bibliographic Series of Perspectives on Terrorism – BSPT-JT-2019-7]

### Abstract

*This bibliography contains journal articles, book chapters, books, edited volumes, theses, grey literature, bibliographies and other resources on terrorism affecting Pakistan. It covers both terrorist activity within the country's borders (regardless of the perpetrators' nationality) and terrorist activity by Pakistani nationals abroad. While focusing on recent literature, the bibliography is not restricted to a particular time period and covers publications up to July 2019. The literature has been retrieved by manually browsing more than 200 core and periphery sources in the field of Terrorism Studies. Additionally, full-text and reference retrieval systems have been employed to broaden the search.*

**Keywords:** bibliography, resources, literature, terrorism, Pakistan, Tehrik-i-Taliban Pakistan, TTP, Al-Qaeda, Lashkar-e-Taiba, Islamic State, FATA, Kashmir

NB: All websites were last visited on 20.07.2019. - See also Note for the Reader at the end of this literature list.

### Bibliographies and other Resources

Atkins, Stephen E. (2011): Annotated Bibliography. In: Stephen E. Atkins (Ed.): *The 9/11 Encyclopedia*. (Vol. 1). (2nd ed.). Santa Barbara: ABC-CLIO, 481-508.

Bergen, Peter et al. (n.d.-): Drone Strikes: Pakistan. In: *America's Counterterrorism Wars*. (New America In-Depth Report). URL: <https://www.newamerica.org/in-depth/americas-counterterrorism-wars/pakistan>

Bueno de Mesquita, Ethan et al. (Principal Investigators) (2013): *The BFRS Political Violence in Pakistan Dataset*. URL: <https://esoc.princeton.edu/files/bfrs-political-violence-pakistan-dataset>

Counter Extremism Project (CEP) (n.d.-): *Pakistan: Extremism & Counter-Extremism*. URL: <https://www.counterextremism.com/countries/pakistan>

DeLong-Bas, Natana (2014, September): Al-Qaeda. *Oxford Bibliographies Online*. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/obo/9780195390155-0065>

Hussain, Asaf (1983): *Islamic Movements in Egypt, Pakistan and Iran: An Annotated Bibliography*. London: Mansell.

National Counter Terrorism Authority (NACTA) Pakistan (under development): *National Counter Terrorism Database (NCTD)*. URL: <https://nacta.gov.pk/national-counter-terrorism-database>

NATO Multimedia Library (2009, March): *The Taliban*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 4/09). URL: [http://www.nato.int/nato\\_static/assets/pdf/pdf\\_library\\_bibref/20100511\\_them0409.pdf](http://www.nato.int/nato_static/assets/pdf/pdf_library_bibref/20100511_them0409.pdf)

NATO Multimedia Library (2011, May): *Bin Laden and Al Qaeda*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 5/11). URL: [http://www.nato.int/nato\\_static/assets/pdf/pdf\\_library\\_them/20110503\\_them0511.pdf](http://www.nato.int/nato_static/assets/pdf/pdf_library_them/20110503_them0511.pdf)

NATO Multimedia Library (2011, August): *The September 11 Attacks and the War on Terror*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 8/11). URL: [https://www.nato.int/nato\\_static/assets/pdf/pdf\\_library\\_them/20110831\\_them0811.pdf](https://www.nato.int/nato_static/assets/pdf/pdf_library_them/20110831_them0811.pdf)

NATO Multimedia Library (2014, February): *Drone Aircrafts*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 1/14). URL: [http://www.natolibguides.info/ld.php?content\\_id=10701664](http://www.natolibguides.info/ld.php?content_id=10701664)



NATO Multimedia Library (2016, February): *From Al Qaida to ISIS: The Evolution of Terrorism*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 1/16). URL: [http://www.natolibguides.info/ld.php?content\\_id=19411574](http://www.natolibguides.info/ld.php?content_id=19411574)

Price, Eric (2013, February): Literature on Al-Qaeda since 2001. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 7(1), 114-144. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2013/issue-1/literature-on-al-qaeda-since-2001--eric-price.pdf>

Rassler, Don (2010, July): *Afghanistan-Pakistan Reading File: An Overview of Actors, their Interests, Key Challenges and Security Dynamics*. (CTC Reading List). URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/afghanistan-pakistan-reading-file>

South Asia Terrorism Portal (SATP) (2000, March- ongoing): <https://www.satp.org>

Tinnes, Judith (2017, December): Bibliography: Al-Qaeda and its Affiliated Organizations (Part 1). *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 168-214. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1720176-bibliography-al-qaeda-and-its-affiliated-organizations-part-1-by-judith-tinnes.pdf>

van Linschoten, Alex Strick (2014, December 31): North Waziristan: A Reading List. *A Different Place*. URL: <https://www.alexstrick.com/blog/2014/12/north-waziristan-a-reading-list>

### **Books and Edited Volumes**

Aaronson, Mike et al. (Eds.) (2015): *Precision Strike Warfare and International Intervention: Strategic, Ethico-Legal, and Decisional Implications*. (Routledge Global Security Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Abbas, Hassan (2014): *The Taliban Revival: Violence and Extremism on the Pakistan-Afghanistan Frontier*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Abbas, Hassan (2015): *Pakistan's Drift into Extremism: Allah, the Army, and America's War Terror*. Abingdon: Routledge. (Original work published 2005)

Afzal, Madiha (2018): *Pakistan under Siege: Extremism, Society, and the State*. Washington, DC: Brookings Institution Press.

Ahmed, Khaled (2016): *Sleepwalking to Surrender: Dealing with Terrorism in Pakistan*. Haryana: Viking.

Ataöv, Türkkaya (2018): *Kashmir and Neighbors: Tale, Terror, Truce*. (Routledge Revivals). Abingdon: Routledge. (Original work published 2001)

Badalič, Vasja (2019): *The War against Civilians: Victims of the "War on Terror" in Afghanistan and Pakistan*. (Palgrave Studies in Victims and Victimology). Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-12406-9>

Bergen, Peter L.; Rothenberg, Daniel (Ed.) (2015): *Drone Wars: Transforming Conflict, Law, and Policy*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Bergen, Peter L.; Tiedemann, Katherine (Eds.) (2013): *Talibanistan: Negotiating the Borders between Terror, Politics, and Religion*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Brooke-Smith, Robin (2013): *Storm Warning: Riding the Crosswinds in the Pakistan-Afghan Borderlands*. London: The Radcliffe Press.

Butt, Usama; Elahi, N. (Eds.) (2010): *Pakistan's Quagmire: Security, Strategy, and the Future of the Islamic-Nuclear Nation*. London: Continuum.

Chima, Jugdep S. (2015): *Ethnic Subnationalist Insurgencies in South Asia: Identities, Interests and Challenges to*

*State Authority*. (Routledge Contemporary South Asia Series). Abingdon: Routledge.

Clarke, Ryan (2011): *Crime–Terror Nexus in South Asia: States, Security and Non-State Actors*. (Asian Security Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Coll, Steve (2018): *Directorate S: The C.I.A. and America's Secret Wars in Afghanistan and Pakistan*. New York: Penguin Press.

Cruikshank, Paul (Ed.) (2013): *Al Qaeda*. (5 Vols.). (Critical Concepts in Political Science). Abingdon: Routledge.

Deol, Jeevan; Kazmi, Zaheer (Eds.) (2011): *Contextualizing Jihadi Thought*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Devasher, Tilak (2016): *Pakistan: Courting the Abyss*. Noida: HarperCollins Publishers India.

Dorronsoro, Gilles; Grojean, Olivier (Eds.) (2018): *Identity, Conflict and Politics in Turkey, Iran and Pakistan*. (Comparative Politics and International Studies Series). New York: Oxford University Press.

Dutt, Sagarika; Bansal, Alok (Eds.) (2012): *South Asian Security: 21st Century Discourses*. (Routledge Contemporary South Asia Series). Abingdon: Routledge.

Elahi, N. (2019): *Terrorism in Pakistan: The Tehreek-e-Taliban Pakistan (TTP) and the Challenge to Security*. London: I.B. Tauris.

Fair, C. Christine (2014): *Fighting to the End: The Pakistan Army's Way of War*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Fair, C. Christine (2018): *In their Own Words: Understanding Lashkar-e-Tayyaba*. London: Hurst.

Fair, C. Christine; Chalk, Peter (2006): *Fortifying Pakistan: The Role of U.S. Internal Security Assistance*. Washington, DC: United States Institute of Peace Press.

Fair, C. Christine; Watson, Sarah J. (Eds.) (2015): *Pakistan's Enduring Challenges*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Farwell, James P. (2011): *The Pakistan Cauldron: Conspiracy, Assassination & Instability*. Dulles: Potomac Books.

Gayer, Laurent (2014): *Karachi: Ordered Disorder and the Struggle for the City*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Giustozzi, Antonio (2018): *The Islamic State in Khorasan: Afghanistan, Pakistan and the New Central Asian Jihad*. London: Hurst.

Gul, Imtiaz (2009): *The Al Qaeda Connection: Terror in Pakistan's Tribal Areas*. New Delhi: Penguin Books India, Viking.

Gunaratna, Rohan (Ed.) (2016): *Handbook of Terrorism in the Asia-Pacific*. (Insurgency and Terrorism Series, Vol. 10). Hackensack: World Scientific. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1142/p1093>

Gunaratna, Rohan; Iqbal, Khuram (2011): *Pakistan: Terrorism Ground Zero*. London: Reaktion Books.

Haqqani, Husain (2018): *Reimagining Pakistan: Transforming a Dysfunctional Nuclear State*. Noida: HarperCollins India.

Hayes, Louis D. (2016): *The Islamic State in the Post-Modern World: The Political Experience of Pakistan*. Abingdon: Routledge. (Original work published 2014)

Hiro, Dilip (2012): *Apocalyptic Realm: Jihadists in South Asia*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Hussain, Rizwan (2005): *Pakistan and the Emergence of Islamic Militancy in Afghanistan*. Aldershot: Ashgate.

Hussain, Zahid (2007): *Frontline Pakistan: The Struggle with Militant Islam*. New York: Columbia University

Press.

International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War (IPPNW) – Germany (2015, March): *Casualty Figures after 10 Years of the “War on Terror”: Iraq, Afghanistan, Pakistan*. (Ali Fathollah-Nejad, Trans.). [e-Book]. Washington, DC: Author. URL: <https://www.psr.org/blog/resource/body-count>

Iqbal, Khuram (2015): *The Making of Pakistani Human Bombs*. Lanham: Lexington Books.

Ispahani, Farahnaz (2015): *Purifying the Land of the Pure: Pakistan’s Religious Minorities*. Noida: HarperCollins Publishers India.

Jaffrelot, Christophe (Ed.) (2016): *Pakistan at the Crossroads: Domestic Dynamics and External Pressures*. (Religion, Culture, and Public Life). New York: Columbia University Press.

Jamal, Arif (2009): *Shadow War: The Untold Story of Jihad in Kashmir*. New York: Melville House.

Jan, Faizullah (2015): *The Muslim Extremist Discourse: Constructing Us versus Them*. Lanham: Lexington Books.

Kalia, Ravi (Ed.) (2016): *Pakistan’s Political Labyrinths: Military, Society and Terror*. Abingdon: Routledge.

Kapur, S. Paul (2017): *Jihad as Grand Strategy: Islamist Militancy, National Security, and the Pakistani State*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Khan, Nichola (2010): *Mohajir Militancy in Pakistan: Violence and Transformation in the Karachi Conflict*. (Routledge Contemporary South Asia, Vol. 29). Abingdon: Routledge.

Krause, Joachim; Mallory, Charles King, IV (Eds.) (2014): *Afghanistan, Pakistan and Strategic Change: Adjusting Western Regional Policy*. (Asian Security Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Mahadevan, Prem (2018): *Islamism and Intelligence in South Asia: Militancy, Politics and Security*. (Library of South Asian History and Culture, Vol. 18). London: I.B. Tauris.

Malik, Iftikhar Haider (2005): *Jihad, Hindutva and the Taliban: South Asia at the Crossroads*. Karachi: Oxford University Press.

Malik, Jamal (Ed.) (2008): *Madrasas in South Asia: Teaching Terror?* (Routledge Contemporary South Asia Series, Vol. 4). Abingdon: Routledge.

Murphy, Eamon (2013): *The Making of Terrorism in Pakistan: Historical and Social Roots of Extremism*. (Routledge Critical Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Murphy, Eamon (2019): *Islam and Sectarian Violence in Pakistan: The Terror Within*. (Routledge Critical Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Nester, William (2012): *Hearts, Minds, and Hydras: Fighting Terrorism in Afghanistan, Pakistan, America, and Beyond – Dilemmas and Lessons*. Dulles: Potomac Books.

Nielsen, Thomas Galasz; Syed, Mahroona Hussain; Vestenskov, David (2015, November): *Counterinsurgency and Counterterrorism: Sharing Experiences in Afghanistan and Pakistan*. [e-Book]. Copenhagen: Royal Danish Defence College. URL: <http://www.fak.dk/en/publications/Pages/CounterinsurgencyandCounterterrorismSharingExperiencesinAfghanistanandPakistan.aspx>

Norell, Magnus (2010, February): *Militancy in the Pakistani Federally Administered Tribal Areas (FATA) and Afghanistan*. (User Report, FOI-R--2727--SE). [e-Book]. Stockholm: FOI. URL: <https://www.foi.se/rest-api/report/FOI-R--2727--SE>

Ollapally, Deepa M. (2008): *The Politics of Extremism in South Asia*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Pande, Aparna (Ed.) (2018): *Routledge Handbook of Contemporary Pakistan*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge.

- Perkovich, George; Dalton, Toby (2016): *Not War, Not Peace? Motivating Pakistan to Prevent Cross-Border Terrorism*. New Delhi: Oxford University Press. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199467495.001.0001>
- Pervez, Muhammad Shoaib (2013): *Security Community in South Asia: India—Pakistan*. (Routledge Studies in South Asian Politics, Vol. 2). Abingdon: Routledge.
- Puri, Luv (2012): *Across the Line of Control: Inside Pakistan-Administered Kashmir*. London: Hurst.
- Puri, Samir (2012): *Pakistan's War on Terrorism: Strategies for Combating Jihadist Armed Groups since 9/11*. (Asian Security Studies, Vol. 30). Abingdon: Routledge.
- Rabasa, Angel et al. (2006): *Beyond al-Qaeda: Part 1, The Global Jihadist Movement*. [e-Book]. (RAND Monographs, MG-429-AF). Santa Monica: RAND Corporation. URL: <https://www.rand.org/pubs/monographs/MG429.html>
- Rana, Muhammad Amir (2004): *A to Z of Jehadi Organizations in Pakistan*. (Saba Ansari, Trans.). Lahore: Mashal Books.
- Rana, Muhammad Amir (2014): *Media Safety in Pakistan*. Islamabad: Pak Institute for Peace Studies.
- Rashid, Ahmed (2008): *Descent into Chaos: The United States and the Failure of Nation Building in Pakistan, Afghanistan, and Central Asia*. New York: Viking.
- Rashid, Ahmed (2012): *Pakistan on the Brink: The Future of America, Pakistan, and Afghanistan*. New York: Viking.
- Riedel, Bruce (2011): *Deadly Embrace: Pakistan, America, and the Future of the Global Jihad*. (2nd ed.). Washington, DC: The Brookings Institution Press.
- Riedel, Bruce (2013): *Avoiding Armageddon: America, India, and Pakistan to the Brink and Back*. (Brookings Focus Books). Washington, DC: Brookings Institution Press.
- Roy, Kaushik (2015): *Frontiers, Insurgencies and Counter-Insurgencies in South Asia*. New Delhi: Routledge India.
- Saikal, Amin (2014): *Zone of Crisis: Afghanistan, Pakistan, Iran and Iraq*. London: I.B. Tauris.
- Schlosser, Eugen (2013): *Lashkar-e-Taiba – An Emerging Threat: Vulnerability Analysis of a Terrorist Organisation from Pakistan*. Saarbrücken: AV Akademikerverlag.
- Schmidt, John R. (2011): *The Unraveling: Pakistan in the Age of Jihad*. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux.
- Shah, Sikander Ahmed (2015): *International Law and Drone Strikes in Pakistan: The Legal and Socio-Political Aspects*. (Routledge Research in the Law of Armed Conflict). Abingdon: Routledge.
- Sharma, Surinder Kumar; Behera, Anshuman (2014): *Militant Groups in South Asia*. [e-Book]. New Delhi: Pentagon Press. URL: <https://idsa.in/book/MilitantGroupsInSouthAsia>
- Sheikh, Mona Kanwal (2016): *Guardians of God: Inside the Religious Mind of the Pakistani Taliban*. New Delhi: Oxford University Press.
- Siddique, Abubakar (2014): *The Pashtun Question: The Unresolved Key to the Future of Pakistan and Afghanistan*. London: Hurst.
- Sirrs, Owen L. (2017): *Pakistan's Inter-Services Intelligence Directorate: Covert Action and Internal Operations*. Abingdon: Routledge.
- Small, Andrew (2015): *The China-Pakistan Axis: Asia's New Geopolitics*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Snedden, Christopher (2012): *The Untold Story of the People of Azad Kashmir*. New York: Columbia University



Press.

Staniland, Paul (2014): *Networks of Rebellion: Explaining Insurgent Cohesion and Collapse*. (Cornell Studies in Security Affairs). Ithaca: Cornell University Press.

Swami, Praveen (2007): *India, Pakistan and the Secret Jihad: The Covert War in Kashmir, 1947-2004*. (Asian Security Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Syed, Jawad et al. (Eds.) (2016): *Faith-Based Violence and Deobandi Militancy in Pakistan*. London: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1057/978-1-349-94966-3>

Tankel, Stephen (2013): *Storming the World Stage: The Story of Lashkar-e-Taiba*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Topich, William J. (2018): *Pakistan: The Taliban, Al Qaeda, and the Rise of Terrorism*. (Praeger Security International). Santa Barbara: Praeger.

Tripathy, Amulya K.; Pandit, D. Santishree; Kunjur, Roshni (2016): *Understanding Post 9/11 Cross-Border Terrorism in South Asia: U.S. and other Nations' Perceptions*. New Delhi: Ess Ess Publications.

Ullah, Haroon K. (2013): *Vying for Allahs Vote: Understanding Islamic Parties, Political Violence, and Extremism in Pakistan*. (South Asia in World Affairs). Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press.

Underhill, Natasha (2014): *Countering Global Terrorism and Insurgency: Calculating the Risk of State Failure in Afghanistan, Pakistan, and Iraq*. (New Security Challenges). Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137383716>

Vatanka, Alex (2015): *Iran and Pakistan: Security, Diplomacy and American Influence*. (International Library of Iranian Studies, Vol. 57). London: I.B. Tauris.

Verkaaik, Oskar (2004): *Migrants and Militants: Fun and Urban Violence in Pakistan*. (Princeton Studies in Muslim Politics). Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Vestenskov, David (Ed.) (2018, January): *The Role of Madrasas: Assessing Parental Choice, Financial Pipelines and Recent Developments in Religious Education in Pakistan and Afghanistan*. [e-Book]. Copenhagen: Royal Danish Defence College. URL: <http://www.fak.dk/publikationer/Pages/THE-ROLE-OF-MADRASAS.aspx>

Vestenskov, David; Syed, Mahroona Hussain (2018): *Carving Out a Vision for a Brighter Tomorrow: Cultivating the Ground for Security Cooperation between Afghanistan, Iran, and Pakistan*. (Conference Proceedings, No. 7 [b] 2018). [e-Book]. Copenhagen: Royal Danish Defence College. URL: <http://www.fak.dk/en/publications/Pages/publication.aspx?pageid=610>

Webel, Charles; Tomass, Mark (Eds.) (2017): *Assessing the War on Terror: Western and Middle Eastern Perspectives*. (Contemporary Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Woods, Chris (2015): *Sudden Justice: America's Secret Drone Wars*. London: Hurst.

Yasmeen, Samina (2017): *Jihad and Dawah: Evolving Narratives of Lashkar-e-Taiba and Jamat ud Dawah*. London: Hurst.

Yusuf, Moeed (Ed.) (2008): *Insurgency and Counterinsurgency in South Asia: Through a Peacebuilding Lens*. Washington, DC: United States Institute of Peace Press.

Yusuf, Moeed (Ed.) (2014): *Pakistan's Counterterrorism Challenge*. (South Asia in World Affairs Series). Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press.



## Theses

Ahmed, Iftikhar (2018, Spring): *Trump's Tweet and Media Treat: A Critical Discourse Analysis of US and Pakistani Newspapers*. (Master's Thesis, Södertörns University, Huddinge, Sweden). URL: <http://urn.kb.se/resolve?urn=urn:nbn:se:sh:diva-35549>

Ahmed, Shamila Kouser (2012, July): *The Impact of the "War on Terror": On Birmingham's Pakistani / Kashmiri Muslims' Perceptions of the State, the Police and Islamic Identities*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Birmingham, Birmingham, United Kingdom). URL: <http://etheses.bham.ac.uk/id/eprint/3635>

Ali, Murad (2012): *The Politics of Development Aid: The Allocation and Delivery of Aid from the United States of America to Pakistan*. (Doctoral Thesis, Massey University, Palmerston North, New Zealand). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10179/3418>

Bazai, Fida Muhammad (2016, September): *Pakistan's Responses to the United States' Demands in the War against the Taliban and Al-Qaeda*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Glasgow, Glasgow, United Kingdom). URL: [http://encore.lib.gla.ac.uk/iii/encore/record/C\\_Rb3258590](http://encore.lib.gla.ac.uk/iii/encore/record/C_Rb3258590)

Bell, Paul M. P. (2007, March): *Pakistan's Madrassas – Weapons of Mass Instruction?* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/3653>

Bennett, John T. (2014, May): *Bend but Don't Break: Why Obama's Targeted-Killing Program Challenges Policy and Legal Boundaries but Rarely Breaches them*. (Master's Thesis, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, United States). URL: <http://jhir.library.jhu.edu/handle/1774.2/37221>

Bhattacharya, Sandhya S. (2008, May): *The Global Impact of Terror: 9/11 and the India-Pakistan Conflict*. (Doctoral Thesis, Pennsylvania State University, State College, United States). URL: <https://etda.libraries.psu.edu/catalog/7900>

Billquist, Daniel L.; Colbert, Jason M. (2006, December): *Pakistan, Madrassas, and Militancy*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/2385>

Boutton, Andrew (2014, December): *Purchasing Counterterrorism: Three Essays on Foreign Aid and Terrorism*. (Doctoral Thesis, Pennsylvania State University, State College, United States). URL: <https://etda.libraries.psu.edu/catalog/23271>

Danielson, J. Ryne (2012, May): *A Nuclear Jihad: The Effects of Nuclear Weapons on Non-State Violence in the India-Pakistan Conflict*. (Master's Thesis, Appalachian State University, Boone, United States). URL: <http://libres.uncg.edu/ir/listing.aspx?styp=ti&id=8761>

Drage, Teresa Ann (2015, March): *The National Sufi Council: Redefining the Islamic Republic of Pakistan through a Discourse on Sufism after 9/11*. (Doctoral Thesis, Western Sydney University, Sydney, Australia). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1959.7/uws:34696>

Dur-e-Aden, Aden (2014, November): *To Drone or not to Drone: A Comparative Analysis of the Effectiveness of the US's Drone Policy of Targeted Killing in the Contexts of Pakistan and Yemen*. (Master's Thesis, University of British Columbia, Vancouver, Canada). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2429/51246>

Dutta, Sunil (2012, May): *History as the Architect of the Present: What Made Kashmir the Nucleus of South Asia Terrorism? India-Pakistan Conflict and its Impact on U.S. Homeland Security*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/6788>

Ernst, Emily Marie (2015, May): *Utilizing Countering Violent Extremism (CVE) in a Comprehensive Counterinsurgency Strategy against the Tehreek-i-Taliban Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, University of Texas at Austin, Austin, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2152/32207>

Fayyaz, Shabana (2010, May): *Pakistan Response towards Terrorism: A Case Study of Musharraf Regime*.

(Doctoral Thesis, University of Birmingham, Birmingham, United Kingdom). URL: <http://etheses.bham.ac.uk/id/eprint/3451>

Fiaz, Nazya (2010): *A Constructivist Account of Pakistan's Political Practice in the Aftermath of 9/11: The Normalisation of Pakistan's Participation in the "War on Terror"*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Bradford, Bradford, United Kingdom). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10454/4477>

Gil, Rebecca Nadine (2010, August): *The New Global Terrorist Threat: A Case of Pakistani Identity and Global Jihad*. (Master's Thesis, Brandeis University, Waltham, United States). URL: <http://bir.brandeis.edu/handle/10192/23980>

Gillespie, Ciaran (2015, September): *Aid and the Ouroboros: US Foreign Military Assistance and Human Security in Pakistan*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Surrey, Guildford, United Kingdom). URL: <http://epubs.surrey.ac.uk/id/eprint/811560>

Harris, Kathryn E. (2015, December): *Asymmetric Strategies and Asymmetric Threats: A Structural-Realist Critique of Drone Strikes in Pakistan, 2004-2014*. (Master's Thesis, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10919/64516>

Hoyt, Melanie Raeann (2014, December): *A Game of Drones: Comparing the U.S. Aerial Assassination Campaign in Yemen and Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, Angelo State University, San Angelo, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2346.1/30273>

Hubbard, Austen (2016, May): *A Study on the Relationship between Security and Prosperity in Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, Angelo State University, San Angelo, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2346.1/30604>

Hussain, Syed Ejaz (2010): *Terrorism in Pakistan: Incident Patterns, Terrorists' Characteristics, and the Impact of Terrorist Arrests on Terrorism*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, United States). URL: <https://repository.upenn.edu/edissertations/136>

Iqbal, Khuram (2014, July): *Evolution of Suicide Terrorism: A Case Study of Pakistan*. (Doctoral Thesis, Macquarie University, Sydney, Australia). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1959.14/1054981>

Jannepally, Hariwardhan Reddy (2010, November): *The 2008 Mumbai Attack and Press Nationalism: A Content Analysis of Coverage in the New York Times, Times of London, Dawn, and the Hindu*. (Master's Thesis, Ohio University, Athens, United States). URL: [http://rave.ohiolink.edu/etdc/view?acc\\_num=ohiou1283534128](http://rave.ohiolink.edu/etdc/view?acc_num=ohiou1283534128)

Junaid, Fatima Ali (2017): *The Interplay of Job Stress and Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder in the Context of Terrorism, and its Effects on Employee Outcomes: The Roles of Individual and Organisational Resources*. (Doctoral Thesis, Massey University, Albany, New Zealand). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10179/12953>

Kang, Charanjit Singh (2005, Spring): *Counterterrorism: Punjab a Case Study*. (Master's Thesis, Simon Fraser University, Burnaby, Canada). URL: <http://summit.sfu.ca/item/5063>

Khalid, Zahra (2016, March): *Violence and Misconstruction: Understanding why Counterterrorism Measures Are Failing – The Case of Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, Harvard University, Cambridge, United States). URL: <http://nrs.harvard.edu/urn-3:HUL.InstRepos:33797272>

Khan, Dilawar (2008, December): *Pakistan's Law Enforcement Agencies – Harnessing their Potential to Combat Terrorism*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/3844>

Khan, Fazal ur Rehman et al. (2011, December): *The Pak-U.S. Alliance in the Fight against Terrorism: A Cost-Benefit Analysis*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/10631>

Khan, Haseebullah (2012, Spring): *Determinants of Terrorism in Pakistan: A Time Series Analysis*. (Master's Thesis, Umeå University, Umeå, Sweden). URL: <https://www.semanticscholar.org/paper/Determinants-of->

[Terrorism-in-Pakistan-%3A-A-Time-Khan/5bc260e79142eb9cf9b8188a097f615d694b2d15](http://hdl.handle.net/10945/51554)

Khan, Muhammad Waqar Khalid (2016, December): *A Key to Enduring Peace: Reforms in Federally Administered Tribal Areas of Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/51554>

Larkin, Patrick J. (2013, March): *Kashmir – The Key to Peace in Afghanistan*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/32853>

Lillah, Hamid S. (2014, December): *Religious Extremism in Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/44606>

Mollaun, Alicia Hayley (2016, March): *US Aid to Pakistan: Nation-Building and Realist Objectives in the Post 9/11 Era*. (Doctoral Thesis, Australian National University, Canberra, Australia). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1885/109277>

Munir, Faisal (2015, May): *Understanding the Role of Education in Promoting Violence and Terrorism in Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, Arctic University of Norway, Tromsø, Norway). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/10037/8122>

Nawaz, Muhammad Asif (2017): *How Terrorism Ends: The Impact of Lethality of Terrorist Groups on their Longevity*. (Doctoral Thesis, Kansas State University, Manhattan, Kansas). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2097/35788>

Neeraj, Tomar (2006): *Terrorism in Geostrategy: A Case Study of Pakistan's Activities in Kashmir, Punjab and Xinjiang*. (Doctoral Thesis, Jawaharlal Nehru University, New Delhi, India). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10603/29507>

Örming, Lovisa (2014, Spring): *Drone Strikes and the Spread of al-Qaeda: Process Tracing from Pakistan to Yemen*. (Master's Thesis, Swedish National Defence College, Stockholm, Sweden). URL: <http://urn.kb.se/resolve?urn=urn:nbn:se:fhs:diva-4846>

Pagan, David S. (2015, June): *Effects of UAVs on Interstate Relationships: A Case Study of U.S. Relations with Pakistan and Yemen*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/45918>

Rafiq, Muhammad Ahsen; Raza, Mohsin (2014, September): *Countering Terrorism through Control of Pakistan's Information Environment*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/43983>

Raza, Syed Sami (2012, May): *Constitutional Order in Pakistan: The Dynamics of Exception, Violence and High Treason*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Hawaii at Manoa, Honolulu, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10125/101527>

Rehman, Faiz Ur (2015, December): *Essays on the Law and Economics of Terrorism in Pakistan*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Bologna / University of Hamburg / Erasmus University Rotterdam, Bologna, Italy / Hamburg, Germany / Rotterdam, The Netherlands; European Doctorate in Law & Economics programme). URL: <http://ediss.sub.uni-hamburg.de/volltexte/2017/8554>

Rehman, Jessica Lee (2012, December): *Rape as Religious Terrorism and Genocide: The 1971 War between East and West Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, California State University, Long Beach, United States). URL: <http://pqdtopen.proquest.com/pubnum/1522254.html>

Rossi, Amanda (2014, May): *Sharing Secrets: Optimizing International Intelligence Cooperation to Counter Terrorism and Rising Threats*. (Master's Thesis, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, United States). URL: <http://jhir.library.jhu.edu/handle/1774.2/37307>

Saadat, Muhammad K. (2014, December): *The Drone Dilemma: Investigating the Causes of Controversy between the United States and Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL:



<http://hdl.handle.net/10945/44660>

Sayed, Abdul (2017, January): *The Rise of Militancy in the Muslim Youth: Discourse Analysis of Recruitment Tactics of Militant Groups in Pakistan for Inciting Youth to Violence after 9/11*. (Bachelor's Thesis, Linnaeus University, Växjö, Sweden). URL: <http://urn.kb.se/resolve?urn=urn:nbn:se:lnu:diva-60546>

Schneider, Erich B. (2013, December): *Balancing the Trinity: U.S. Approaches to Marginalizing Islamic Militancy in Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/39008>

Shabab, Asma (2012, May): *Marketing the Beard: The Use of Propaganda in the Attempt to Talibanize Pakistan*. (Master's Thesis, University of Southern California, Los Angeles, United States). URL: <http://digitallibrary.usc.edu/cdm/ref/collection/p15799coll3/id/38217>

Shah, Abid Hussain (2007, September): *The Volatile Situation of Balochistan – Options to Bring it into Streamline*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/10280>

Siddique, Osman (2013): *Rational Irrationality: Analysis of Pakistan's Seemingly Irrational Double Game in Afghanistan*. (Master's Thesis, University of Oslo, Oslo, Norway). URL: <https://www.duo.uio.no/handle/10852/37342>

Sreedharan, Chindu (2009, March): *Reporting Kashmir: An Analysis of the Conflict Coverage in Indian and Pakistani Newspapers*. (Doctoral Thesis, Bournemouth University, Bournemouth, United Kingdom). URL: <http://eprints.bournemouth.ac.uk/17116>

Tamana, Aazar (2010, June): *US-Pakistan Cooperation and Pakistan's Security Post 9/11*. (Doctoral Thesis, Curtin University of Technology, Perth, Australia). URL: <https://espace.curtin.edu.au/handle/20.500.11937/501>

Tinnes, Judith (2010, May): *Internetnutzung islamistischer Terror- und Insurgentengruppen unter besonderer Berücksichtigung von medialen Geiselnahmen im Irak, Afghanistan, Pakistan und Saudi-Arabien*. (Doctoral Thesis, Universität des Saarlandes, Saarbrücken, Germany). URL: <http://scidok.sulb.uni-saarland.de/volltexte/2010/3117/>

Waheed, Athar (2018, February): *Victims of Terrorism in Pakistan: Review of Existing Victim Services and Scope of Improvement*. (Doctoral Thesis, Tilburg University, Tilburg, The Netherlands). URL: <https://research.tilburguniversity.edu/en/publications/victims-of-terrorism-in-pakistan-review-of-existing-victim-servic>

Wheat, Treston Lashawn (2017, August): *America's Imperfect War: The Ethics, Law, and Strategy of Drone Warfare*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Tennessee, Knoxville, United States). URL: [https://trace.tennessee.edu/utk\\_graddiss/4668](https://trace.tennessee.edu/utk_graddiss/4668)

Wilkey, Nicholas (2014, April): *Suicide Attacks in Afghanistan and Pakistan*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Adelaide, Adelaide, Australia). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2440/87865>

Zaman, Aly (2015, August): *Compliance and Defiance in Patron-Client State Relationships: A Case Study of Pakistan's Relationship with the United States, 1947-2013*. (Doctoral Thesis, Australian National University, Canberra, Australia). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1885/101232>

### **Journal Articles and Book Chapters**

Abbas, Hassan (2012): Pakistan. In: Assaf Moghadam (Ed.): *Militancy and Political Violence in Shiism: Trends and Patterns*. (Political Violence). Abingdon: Routledge, 155-180.

Abrahms, Max; Mierau, Jochen (2017): Leadership Matters: The Effects of Targeted Killings on Militant Group Tactics. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 29(5), 830-851. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2015.1069671>



- Afridi, Shahid Ahmed (2018, April-June): Militancy in Pakistan through Constructivist's Lens. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 10(2), 123-137. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/8.pdf>
- Ahmad, Aisha (2016): Going Global: Islamist Competition in Contemporary Civil Wars. *Security Studies*, 25(2), 353-384. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09636412.2016.1171971>
- Aijazi, Omer (2017): Security Governance in the Post-Colony: The Political and Social Consequences of Pakistan's Counterterrorism Strategy. In: Scott Nicholas Romaniuk et al. (Eds.): *The Palgrave Handbook of Global Counterterrorism Policy*. (Palgrave Handbooks). London: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 597-620. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1057/978-1-137-55769-8\\_27](https://doi.org/10.1057/978-1-137-55769-8_27)
- Akbar, Muqarrab (2015): Drone Attacks and Suicide Bombings: Reflections on Pakistan's Victims. In: Javier Argomaniz; Orla Lynch (Eds.): *International Perspectives on Terrorist Victimisation: An Interdisciplinary Approach*. (Rethinking Political Violence). Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 201-224. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137347114\\_9](https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137347114_9)
- Akhmat, Ghulam et al. (2014, November): Exploring the Root Causes of Terrorism in South Asia: Everybody Should be Concerned. *Quality & Quantity*, 48(6), 3065-3079. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11135-013-9941-2>
- Akhtar, Aasim Sajjad; Ahmad, Ali Nobil (2015): Conspiracy and Statecraft in Postcolonial States: Theories and Realities of the Hidden Hand in Pakistan's War on Terror. *Third World Quarterly*, 36(1), 94-110. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2015.976022>
- Alam, Intikhab et al. (2014, July-December): Crime and Insurgency in FATA: A Public Perception Survey of Khyber Agency. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 6(2), 147-159. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/13.pdf>
- Ali, Gulzar; Li, Zhaohua (2016, September): Role of Economic Factors in Terrorism in Pakistan. *Quality & Quantity*, 50(5), 2237-2250. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11135-015-0260-7>
- Arsenault, Elizabeth Grimm; Bacon, Tricia (2015): Disaggregating and Defeating Terrorist Safe Havens. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 38(2), 85-112. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2014.977605>
- Aslam, Wali (2016): Great-Power Responsibility, Side-Effect Harms and American Drone Strikes in Pakistan. *Journal of Military Ethics*, 15(2), 143-162. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/15027570.2016.1211867>
- Atran, Scott (2010): The Wild East. In: *Talking to the Enemy: Faith, Brotherhood, and the (Un)Making of Terrorists*. New York: HarperCollins, 227-294.
- Atwan, Abdel Bari (2012): The Taliban–Al Qaeda Nexus: Pakistan. In: *After bin Laden: Al Qaeda, the Next Generation*. London: Saqi Books, 149-166.
- Azam, Zubair; Fatima, Syeda Bareeha (2017, Summer): Mishal: A Case Study of a Deradicalization and Emancipation Program in SWAT Valley, Pakistan. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 11, 1-29. URL: <http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/97>
- Azami, Dawood (2016): The Islamic State in South and Central Asia. *Survival*, 58(4), 131-158. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2016.1207955>
- Bachman, Jeffrey Scott (2015): The Lawfulness of U.S. Targeted Killing Operations Outside Afghanistan. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 38(11), 899-918. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2015.1072390>
- Bacon, Tricia (2018): Slipping the Leash? Pakistan's Relationship with the Afghan Taliban. *Survival*, 60(5), 159-180. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2018.1518379>
- Bacon, Tricia (2019): The Evolution of Pakistan's Lashkar-e-Tayyiba Terrorist Group. *Orbis*, 63(1), 27-43. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.orbis.2018.12.003>

- Bacon, Tricia (2019, Spring): Preventing the Next Lashkar-e-Tayyiba Attack. *The Washington Quarterly*, 42(1), 53-70. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/0163660X.2019.1594135>
- Bashir, Mohsin; Ul-Haq, Shoaib (2019): Why Madrassah Education Reforms Don't Work in Pakistan. *Third World Quarterly*, 40(3), 595-611. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2019.1570820>
- Basit, Abdul (2014, June): Talking Peace with the Pakistani Taliban. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 6(5), 4-9. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2014/08/CTTA-June14.pdf>
- Basit, Abdul (2015): Pakistan's Inextricable Role in Afghanistan's Future. In: Rohan Gunaratna; Douglas Woodall (Eds.): *Afghanistan after the Western Drawdown*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield, 13-34.
- Basit, Abdul (2015, October): Pakistan's Militant Rehabilitation Programme: An Overview. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 7(9), 10-17. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2015/10/CTTA-October-2015.pdf>
- Basit, Abdul (2017, June): IS Penetration in Afghanistan-Pakistan: Assessment, Impact and Implications. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(3), 19-39. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-3/0320173-is-penetration-in-afghanistan-pakistan-assessment-impact-and-implications-by-abdul-basit.pdf>
- Basit, Abdul (2018): Countering Violent Extremism: What Can Pakistan Learn from Singapore's Experience? In: Rohan Gunaratna; Sabariah M. Hussin (Eds.): *International Case Studies of Terrorist Rehabilitation*. (Routledge Studies in the Politics of Disorder and Instability). Abingdon: Routledge, 6-28.
- Basit, Abdul (2018, March): Threat of Urban Jihadism in South Asia. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 10(3), 1-5. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/CTTA-March-2018.pdf>
- Basit, Abdul; Mahmood, Sara (2019, April): Implications of Possible United States Withdrawal from Afghanistan on the South Asian Militant Landscape. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 11(4), 20-25. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/CTTA-April-2019.pdf>
- Basit, Abdul et al. (2019, January): South Asia: Afghanistan, Bangladesh, India, Pakistan, Sri Lanka. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 11(1), 33-64. URL: [https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/CTTA\\_Annual\\_2019-1.pdf](https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/CTTA_Annual_2019-1.pdf)
- Basit, Saira (2018): Explaining the Impact of Militancy on Iran-Pakistan Relations. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 29(5-6), 1040-1064. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2018.1546362>
- Bauer, Vincent; Ruby, Keven; Pape, Robert (2017): Solving the Problem of Unattributed Political Violence. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 61(7), 1537-1564. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002715612575>
- Beg, Shazadi; Bokhari, Laila (2009): Pakistan: In Search of a Disengagement Strategy. In: Tore Bjørgo; John Horgan (Eds.): *Leaving Terrorism Behind*. (Cass Series on Political Violence). Abingdon: Routledge, 224-242.
- Bennett, Simon (2014, September): The Central Intelligence Agency's Armed Remotely Piloted Vehicle-Supported Counter-Insurgency Campaign in Pakistan – A Mission Undermined by Unintended Consequences? *Journal of Terrorism Research*, 5(3), 14-30. URL: <https://cvir.st-andrews.ac.uk/articles/10.15664/jtr.943>
- Bennett-Jones, Owen; Hughes, R. Gerald (2018): Islam in South Asia: The Deobandis and the Current State of Pakistan. *Intelligence and National Security*, 33(3), 459-465. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/02684527.2017.1414753>
- Bhattacharya, Sanchita (2014, November): Pakistan: Money for Terror. *CTX*, 4(4), 5-18. URL: [https://globalecco.org/documents/10180/605826/CTX\\_Vol4No4.pdf](https://globalecco.org/documents/10180/605826/CTX_Vol4No4.pdf)
- Biberman, Yelena; Hultquist, Philip; Zahid, Farhan (2016, November-December): Bridging the Gap between Policing and Counterinsurgency in Pakistan. *Military Review*, 11-12/2016, 37-43. URL: <https://usacac.army>

[mil/CAC2/MilitaryReview/Archives/English/MilitaryReview\\_20161231\\_art008.pdf](http://mil/CAC2/MilitaryReview/Archives/English/MilitaryReview_20161231_art008.pdf)

Biberman, Yelena; Zahid, Farhan (2019): Why Terrorists Target Children: Outbidding, Desperation, and Extremism in the Peshawar and Beslan School Massacres. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 31(2), 169-184. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2015.1135425>

Blair, Graeme et al. (2011, July 11): Pakistan's Middle Class Extremists: Why Development Aid Won't Solve Radicalism. *Foreign Affairs*. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/pakistan/2011-07-11/pakistans-middle-class-extremists>

Blair, Graeme et al. (2013, January): Poverty and Support for Militant Politics: Evidence from Pakistan. *American Journal of Political Science*, 57(1), 30-48. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1540-5907.2012.00604.x>

Bohdan, Siarhei; Isaev, Gumer (2016, November): Criminal, Religious and Political Radicalisation in Prisons: Exploring the Cases of Romania, Russia and Pakistan, 1996-2016. *Central European Journal of International and Security Studies*, 10(3), 40-57. URL: <http://www.cejiss.org/issue-detail/criminal-religious-and-political-radicalisation-in-prisons-exploring-the-cases-of-romania-russia-and-pakistan-1996-2016>

Bokhari, Laila (2009): Pathways to Jihad: Radicalisation and the Case of Pakistan: A Way Forward? In: Thomas M. Pick; Anne Speckhard; Beatrice Jacuch (Eds.): *Home-Grown Terrorism: Understanding and Addressing the Root Causes of Radicalisation among Groups with an Immigrant Heritage in Europe*. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 60). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 18-31. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-60750-075-9-18>

Borárosová, Ingrid; Walter, Aaron T.; Filipec, Ondřej (2017): Lashkar e Tajiba. In: *Global Jihad: Case Studies in Terrorist Organizations*. [e-Book]. Gdańsk: Research Institute for European Policy (ibpe), 183-226. URL: [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/320591252\\_Global\\_Jihad\\_Case\\_Studies\\_in\\_Terrorist\\_Organizations](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/320591252_Global_Jihad_Case_Studies_in_Terrorist_Organizations)

Bueno de Mesquita, Ethan et al. (2015, November): Measuring Political Violence in Pakistan: Insights from the BFRS Dataset. *Conflict Management and Peace Science*, 32(5), 536-558. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0738894214542401>

Bullock, Will; Imai, Kosuke; Shapiro, Jacob N. (2011, Autumn): Statistical Analysis of Endorsement Experiments: Measuring Support for Militant Groups in Pakistan. *Political Analysis*, 19(4), 363-384. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/pan/mpr031> URL: <https://imai.fas.harvard.edu/research/files/support.pdf>

Buzdar, Muhammad Ayub; Tariq, Riaz Ul Haq; Ali, Akhtar (2018, April): Combating Terrorism on Intellectual Battlefields: Lenses on the Potentials of Universities in Pakistan. *Higher Education Policy*. Advance Online Publication. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1057/s41307-018-0090-z>

Byrne, Max (2016): Consent and the Use of Force: An Examination of “Intervention by Invitation” as a Basis for US Drone Strikes in Pakistan, Somalia and Yemen. *Journal on the Use of Force and International Law*, 3(1), 97-125. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/20531702.2015.1135658>

Carson, Jennifer Varriale (2019, August): Assessing the Nuances of Counterterrorism Programs: A Country-Level Investigation of Targeted Killings. *Crime & Delinquency*, 65(9), 1262-1291. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0011128718784742>

Chaudray, Sajid Muzaffar (2016): Pakistan Counters Terrorist Narratives: A Patient Media Campaign, Combined with Decisive Military Action, Is Clearing Territory of Violent Extremists. *per Concordiam*, 7(4), 16-21. URL: [http://perconcordiam.com/perCon\\_V7N4\\_ENG\\_hires.pdf](http://perconcordiam.com/perCon_V7N4_ENG_hires.pdf)

CQ Researcher (2011): Crisis in Pakistan: Can the Fragile Democracy Survive? In: *Issues in Terrorism and Homeland Security: Selections from CQ Researcher*. (2nd ed.). Thousand Oaks: SAGE, 179-208.

Dheeraj, P. C. (2017): U.S.–Pakistan Intelligence Liaison in South Asia's Age of Terror: A Realist Analysis. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 12(2), 142-157. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330>



[.2017.1351035](#)

Droogan, Julian (2018): The Perennial Problem of Terrorism and Political Violence in Pakistan. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 13(2), 202-215. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2018.1473631>

Droogan, Julian (2019): Pakistan's Terrorist Challenge. In: Benjamin Schreer; Andrew T. H. Tan (Eds.): *Terrorism and Insurgency in Asia: A Contemporary Examination of Terrorist and Separatist Movements*. (Europa Regional Perspectives). Abingdon: Routledge, Chapter 6.

D'Souza, Shanthie Mariet (2017): Countering Insurgencies, Terrorism and Violent Extremism in South Asia. [Introduction]. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(1), 1-11. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2016.1266163>

Fair, C. Christine (2007): Who Are Pakistan's Militants and their Families? *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 20(1), 49-65. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546550701733996>

Fair, C. Christine (2018, June): The Milli Muslim League: The Domestic Politics of Pakistan's Lashkar-e-Taiba. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 23, 33-44. URL: <https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/files/publications/CurrentTrends23.pdf>

Fair, C. Christine; Goldstein, Jacob S.; Hamza, Ali (2017): Can Knowledge of Islam Explain Lack of Support for Terrorism? Evidence from Pakistan. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 40(4), 339-355. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1197692> URL: [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=2758207](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2758207)

Fair, Christine; Hamza, Ali (2016): From Elite Consumption to Popular Opinion: Framing of the US Drone Program in Pakistani Newspapers. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 27(4), 578-607. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2016.1189491> URL: <http://www.christinefair.net/pubs/Elite.pdf>

Fair, C. Christine; Hamza, Ali (2018): Women and Support for Terrorism in Pakistan. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 30(6), 962-983. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2018.1481313> URL: [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=3104704](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=3104704)

Fair, C. Christine; Littman, Rebecca; Nugent, Elizabeth R. (2018, July): Conceptions of Shari'a and Support for Militancy and Democratic Values: Evidence from Pakistan. *Political Science Research and Methods*, 6(3), 429-448. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/psrm.2016.55>

Fair, C. Christine; Malhotra, Neil; Shapiro, Jacob N. (2010): Islam, Militancy, and Politics in Pakistan: Insights from a National Sample. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 22(4), 495-521. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2010.492305> URL: [https://scholar.princeton.edu/sites/default/files/jns/files/islam\\_militancy\\_and\\_politics\\_pakistan.pdf](https://scholar.princeton.edu/sites/default/files/jns/files/islam_militancy_and_politics_pakistan.pdf)

Fair, C. Christine; Malhotra, Neil; Shapiro, Jacob N. (2012, Winter): Faith or Doctrine? Religion and Support for Political Violence in Pakistan. *Public Opinion Quarterly*, 76(4), 688-720. DOI: <http://doi.org/10.1093/poq/nfs053>

Fair, C. Christine; Malhotra, Neil; Shapiro, Jacob N. (2014, August): Democratic Values and Support for Militant Politics: Evidence from a National Survey of Pakistan. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 58(5), 743-770. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002713478564>

Fair, C. Christine et al. (2018, January): Relative Poverty, Perceived Violence, and Support for Militant Politics: Evidence from Pakistan. *Political Science Research and Methods*, 6(1), 57-81. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/psrm.2016.6>

Feyyaz, Muhammad (2014, Spring-Fall): Youth Extremism in Pakistan – Magnitude, Channels, Resident Spheres and Response. *Defence Against Terrorism Review*, 6(1), 63-92. URL: [http://www.coedat.nato.int/publication/datr/volume9/04-Youth\\_Extremism\\_in\\_Pakistan.pdf](http://www.coedat.nato.int/publication/datr/volume9/04-Youth_Extremism_in_Pakistan.pdf)

Feyyaz, Muhammad (2015, Spring-Summer): Why Pakistan Does not Have a Counterterrorism Narrative.



*Journal of Strategic Security*, 8(1), 63-78. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.8.1.1409>

Feyyaz, Muhammad (2016): Religion, Ethnicity, Social Organizations and Terrorists' Behavior – A Case of Taliban Movement in Pakistan. *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, 8(2), 111-134. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2015.1062791>

Feyyaz, Muhammad (2016): The Discourse and Study of Terrorism in Decolonised States: The Case of Pakistan. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 9(3), 455-477. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2016.1192261> URL: <http://admin.umt.edu.pk/Media/Site/UMT/SubSites/SGS/FileManager/Research/The%20discourse%20and%20study%20of%20terrorism%20in%20decolonised%20states%20the%20case%20of%20Pakistan.pdf>

Feyyaz, Muhammad (2016, June): Winning Hearts and Minds in Pakistan's Tribal Areas: A Personal Recollection of a Peace-Building Effort with the Taliban. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 10(3), 53-58. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2016/issue-3/308-winning-hearts-and-minds-in-pakistan-s-tribal-areas-a-personal-recollection-of-a-peace-building-effort-with-the-taliban-by-muhammed-feyyaz.pdf>

Feyyaz, Muhammad (2019, April): Contextualizing the Pulwama Attack in Kashmir – A Perspective from Pakistan. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(2), 69-74. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-2/feyyaz.pdf>

Fiaz, Nazya (2013, Spring): Viewing Militancy in FATA from a Conflict Transformation Lens: Moving from Critique to Transformatory Engagement. *Journal on Terrorism and Security Analysis*, 8, 17-27. URL: <http://satsa.syr.edu/wp-content/uploads/2013/10/2013-Journal-on-Terrorism-and-Security-Analysis.pdf>

Gaibullov, Khusrav; Oyun, Gerel; Younas, Javed (2019, March): Terrorism and Subjective Financial Well-Being: Micro-Level Evidence from Pakistan. *Public Choice*, 178(3-4), 493-512. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11127-018-0606-5>

Ghani, Ihsan (2018, October): Intelligence Collaboration between Law Enforcement, Military and National Security Agencies in Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 10(4), 135-149. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/11.pdf>

Gilani, Syed Mukarram Shah (2017, July): Counterinsurgency in Balochistan in the Long View. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 9(3), 133-155. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/12/PJCVol9No3July2017.pdf>

Gul, Imtiaz (2018, November): Women's Role in Recruitment for ISIS/Islamist Networks in Pakistan. *International Annals of Criminology*, 56(1-2), 79-92. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/cri.2018.15>

Gul, Sumeer; Shueb, Sheikh (2016): Twitter as a Mourning Dove for the Blooming Buds: An Analysis of Twitter's Reaction to Peshawar School Attack. In: Jagtar Singh; Paulette Kerr; Esther Hamburger (Eds.): *MILID Yearbook, 2016*. Paris: United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), 237-247. URL: <https://unesdoc.unesco.org/ark:/48223/pf0000246371>

Gunaratna, Rohan (2013, July-December): Current and Emerging Threat of Terrorism in South Asia. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 5(2), 115-130. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/8-15.pdf>

Haqqani, Husain (2015, May): Prophecy and the Jihad in the Indian Subcontinent. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 18, 5-17. URL: [https://www.hudson.org/content/researchattachments/attachment/1470/current\\_trends18.pdf](https://www.hudson.org/content/researchattachments/attachment/1470/current_trends18.pdf)

Hashmi, Waleed (2018, August): "Fierce and Warlike": Could the Baloch Separatist Movement Remain Pakistan's Longest Insurgency? *Small Wars Journal*, 8/2018. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/fierce-and-warlike-could-baloch-separatist-movement-remain-pakistans-longest-insurgency>

- Hassan, Riaz (2011): Suicide Bombings in Pakistan. In: *Life as a Weapon: The Global Rise of Suicide Bombings*. Abingdon: Routledge, 101-121.
- Henne, Peter (2017): Pakistan. In: *Islamic Politics, Muslim States, and Counterterrorism Tensions*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 85-118. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781316534328.005>
- Herrington, Lewis (2015, January): British Islamic Extremist Terrorism: The Declining Significance of Al-Qaeda and Pakistan. *International Affairs*, 91(1), 17-35. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-2346.12184> URL: [https://www.chathamhouse.org/sites/default/files/field/field\\_publication\\_docs/INTA91\\_1\\_02\\_Herrington.pdf](https://www.chathamhouse.org/sites/default/files/field/field_publication_docs/INTA91_1_02_Herrington.pdf)
- Hoodbhoy, Pervez; Mian, Zian (2016): Securing Pakistan's Nuclear Arsenal: The Threat from Within. In: Brecht Volders; Tom Sauer (Eds.): *Nuclear Terrorism: Countering the Threat*. (Routledge Global Security Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 182-194.
- Hussain, Sajjad et al. (2014, December): Theoretical Analysis of Socio-Economic and Political Causes of Terrorism in Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 6(2), 53-64. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/6-11.pdf>
- Hussain, Shabbir (2014): Reporting on Terror: Why Are the Voices of Peace Unheard? *conflict & communication online*, 13(2). URL: [http://www.cco.regener-online.de/2014\\_2/abstr\\_engl/hussain\\_abstr\\_engl.html](http://www.cco.regener-online.de/2014_2/abstr_engl/hussain_abstr_engl.html)
- Hussain, Shabbir (2017, December): Analyzing the War-Media Nexus in the Conflict-Ridden, Semi-Democratic Milieu of Pakistan. *Media, War & Conflict*, 10(3), 273-292. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635216682179>
- Hussain, Shabbir; Rehman, Haseeb ur (2015): Balochistan: Reaping the Benefits of Peace Journalism. *conflict & communication online*, 14(2). URL: [http://www.cco.regener-online.de/2015\\_2/abstr\\_engl/hussain-rehman\\_abstr\\_engl.html](http://www.cco.regener-online.de/2015_2/abstr_engl/hussain-rehman_abstr_engl.html)
- Hussain, Talib; Li, Benqian (2018, March): Measuring Country Image in Terrorism Reports: Evidence from Pakistan. *Quality & Quantity*, 52(2), 759-770. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11135-017-0486-7>
- Iqbal, Khuram (2012, Spring): Understanding Suicide Terrorism: A Case Study of Pakistan. *Journal on Terrorism & Security Analysis*, 7, 52-65. URL: <http://satsa.syr.edu/wp-content/uploads/2013/10/2012-Journal-on-Terrorism-and-Security-Analysis.pdf>
- Iqbal, Khuram (2016, October): Evolving Wave of Terrorism and Emergence of Daesh in Pakistan. In: Beatrice Gorawantschy et al. (Eds.): *Countering Daesh Extremism: European and Asian Responses*. (KAS Panorama: Insights into Asian and European Affairs, 02/2016). Singapore: Konrad-Adenauer-Stiftung (KAS); International Centre for Political Violence and Terrorism Research (ICPVTR), 61-71. URL: <https://www.kas.de/laenderberichte/detail/-/content/countering-daesh-extremism-european-and-asian-responses1>
- Iqbal, Khuram; De Silva, Sara (2013): Terrorist Lifecycles: A Case Study of Tehrik-e-Taliban Pakistan. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 8(1), 72-86. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2013.789599>
- Iqbal, Khuram; Zafar, Saad Kalim; Mehmood, Zahid (2019): Critical Evaluation of Pakistan's Counter-Narrative Efforts. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 14(2), 147-163. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2019.1574020>
- Isani, Mujtaba (2017): Preventing the Spread of Extremism by Understanding Sindhi Rural Society. In: Janine A. Clark et al.: *Islam in a Changing Middle East: Local Politics and Islamist Movements*. (GLD / POMEPS Working Paper No. 13). Gothenburg: University of Gothenburg, Program on Governance and Local Development (GLD), 127-133. URL: <http://gld.gu.se/media/1297/islam-in-a-changing-middle-east.pdf>
- Islam, Saiful; Zubair, Muhammad; Bashir, Faiza (2018, October): War on Terror and Pakistan's Policies towards Militancy. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 10(4), 71-82. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/>

[uploads/2019/04/6.pdf](#)

Ispahani, Farahnaz (2017, March): Pakistan's Descent into Religious Intolerance. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 21, 69-85. URL: <https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/files/publications/20170331CurrentTrends21.pdf>

Jacobson, Michael (2010): Terrorist Financing and the Internet. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 33(4), 353-363. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/10576101003587184>

Jadoon, Amira; Jahanbani, Nakissa; Willis, Charmaine (2018, April): Challenging the ISK Brand in Afghanistan-Pakistan: Rivalries and Divided Loyalties. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(4), 23-29. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2018/04/CTC-SENTINEL-042018-2.pdf>

Jaeger, David A.; Siddique, Zahra (2018, December): Are Drone Strikes Effective in Afghanistan and Pakistan? On the Dynamics of Violence between the United States and the Taliban. *CESifo Economic Studies*, 64(4), 667-697. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/cesifo/ify011>

Joshi, Shashank (2016): Raiders in Kashmir: India's Pakistan Problem. *Survival*, 58(6), 195-208. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2016.1257204>

Kaltenthaler, Karl; Miller, William (2015): Ethnicity, Islam, and Pakistani Public Opinion toward the Pakistani Taliban. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 38(11), 938-957. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2015.1066214>

Kambere, Geoffrey et al. (2016): Lashkar-e-Taiba (LeT). In: Michael Freeman (Ed.): *Financing Terrorism: Case Studies*. Abingdon: Routledge, 75-92. (Original work published 2012)

Katz, Jonathan (2017): A.Q. Khan: Self-Radicalization of a Scientist. In: Maurizio Martellini; Jason Rao (Eds.): *The Risk of Skilled Scientist Radicalization and Emerging Biological Warfare Threats*. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 138). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 51-58. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-802-0-51>

Khan, Alam; Estrada, Mario Arturo Ruiz; Yusof, Zarinah (2016, March): How Terrorism Affects the Economic Performance? The Case of Pakistan. *Quality & Quantity*, 50(2), 867-883. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11135-015-0179-z>

Khan, Noor Hashim; Ju, Yanbing; Hassan, Syed Tauseef (2018, December): Modeling the Impact of Economic Growth and Terrorism on the Human Development Index: Collecting Evidence from Pakistan. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research*, 25(34), 34661-34673. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-018-3275-5> URL: [https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Noor\\_Hashim\\_Khan/publication/328283010\\_Modeling\\_the\\_impact\\_of\\_economic\\_growth\\_and\\_terrorism\\_on\\_the\\_human](https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Noor_Hashim_Khan/publication/328283010_Modeling_the_impact_of_economic_growth_and_terrorism_on_the_human)

Khan, Sabina (2012, Spring): North Waziristan: The Ground Realities. *Journal on Terrorism & Security Analysis*, 7, 5-14. URL: <http://satsa.syr.edu/wp-content/uploads/2013/10/2012-Journal-on-Terrorism-and-Security-Analysis.pdf>

Khan, Sharif; Khan, Zafar; Ullah, Rahman (2018, October): Factors behind the Growing Sectarian Violence in the Newly Tribal District Kurram of Khyber Pukhtunkhwa, Pakistan, since 9/11 (2001). *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 10(4), 60-70. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/5.pdf>

Khurshaid; Khan, Zafar; Gul, Saima; Sanauddin, Noor (2015, January): Bakunin Model of Anarchism and Militancy in Swat, Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 7(1), 61-72. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/5-31.pdf>

Kinnvall, Catarina; Svensson, Ted (2015): Bordering the Indefinite Nation: Pakistan, the Taliban and Desecuritised Religion. In: Catarina Kinnvall; Ted Svensson (Eds.): *Governing Borders and Security: The Politics of Connectivity and Dispersal*. (PRIO New Security Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 116-134.

Lieven, Anatol (2017): Counter-Insurgency in Pakistan: The Role of Legitimacy. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*,



28(1), 166-190. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2016.1266128>

Lynch, Thomas F., III (2018, July-August): The Decades-Long “Double-Double Game”: Pakistan, the United States, and the Taliban. *Military Review*, 7-8/2018, 64-78. URL: <https://www.armyupress.army.mil/Portals/7/military-review/Archives/English/JA-18/Lynch-Pakistan-US-Taliban.pdf>

Magney, Nicole (2016, December): The Lashkar-e-Taiba Narrative: How its Members Justify and Imagine their Violence. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, 5(1), 23-37. URL: <http://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/12/GSSR-5.1-December-2016.pdf>

Mahadevan, Prem (2017, January): Addressing Global Jihad in Asia. In: Harsh V. Pant; Ritika Passi (Eds.): *Raisina Files*. (Vol. 2). New Delhi: Observer Research Foundation (ORF), 50-57. URL: <http://cf.orfonline.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/01/RaisinaFiles2017.pdf>

Mahmood, Sara (2015, July): Decapitating the Tehrik-i-Taliban Pakistan: An Effective Counter-Terrorism Strategy? *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 7(6), 24-29. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2015/07/CTTA-July-2015.pdf>

Mahmood, Sara (2015, November): Malik Ishaq's Legacy of Sectarian Violence in Pakistan. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 7(10), 14-18. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2015/11/CTTA-November-2015.pdf>

Mahsud, Muhammad Irfan; Aman, Shahida (2018, October): History of Religious Militancy in Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 10(4), 97-109. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/8.pdf>

Malik, Muhammad Sohail Anwar et al. (2015): Identification of Risk Factors Generating Terrorism in Pakistan. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 27(3), 537-556. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2013.820184>

Maloney, Sean M. (2015): Army of Darkness: The Jihadist Training System in Pakistan and Afghanistan, 1996–2001. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 26(3), 518-541. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2015.1006409>

McCauley, Clark; Scheckter, Sarah (2008): What's Special about U.S. Muslims? The War on Terrorism as Seen by Muslims in the United States, Morocco, Egypt, Pakistan, and Indonesia. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 31(11), 1024-1031. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/10576100802400193> URL: <https://www.brynmawr.edu/sites/default/files/2008WhatsSpecialUSMuslims.pdf>

Mekhennet, Souad (2017): Guns and Roses: Pakistan, 2009. In: *I Was Told to Come Alone: My Journey behind the Lines of Jihad*. New York: Henry Holt and Company, 156-169.

Miller, Gregory D. (2019, April): Seeing Political Violence through Different Lenses. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(2), 75-78. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-2/miller.pdf>

Mir, Asfandyar (2018, Fall): What Explains Counterterrorism Effectiveness? Evidence from the U.S. Drone War in Pakistan. *International Security*, 43(2), 45-83. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1162/isec\\_a\\_00331](https://doi.org/10.1162/isec_a_00331)

Mirjat, Rasool Buksh (2018, April-June): The Issue of Non-Enforcement of Human Rights and Rise of Terrorism in Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 10(2), 15-40. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/2.pdf>

Murphy, Eamon (2015): Politics, Religion, and the Making of Terrorism in Pakistan and India. In: Randall D. Law (Ed.): *The Routledge History of Terrorism*. (Routledge Histories). Abingdon: Routledge, 351-366.

Mustafa, Daanish; Anwar, Nausheen; Sawas, Amiera (2019, March): Gender, Global Terror, and Everyday Violence in Urban Pakistan. *Political Geography*, 69, 54-64. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.polgeo.2018.12.002>

Nadiri, Khalid Homaun (2014, Fall): Old Habits, New Consequences: Pakistan's Posture toward Afghanistan



since 2001. *International Security*, 39(2), 132-168. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1162/ISEC\\_a\\_00178](https://doi.org/10.1162/ISEC_a_00178)

Nasir, Muhammad; Khan, Aqeel Ahmad; Jalil, Hafiz Hanzla (2013, March): Exploring the Relationship between Media and Terrorism: A Panel Study of South Asian Countries. *Economics Bulletin*, 33(1), 714-720. URL: <http://www.accessecon.com/Pubs/EB/2013/Volume33/EB-13-V33-I1-P68.pdf>

Nasir, Muhammad; Shahbaz, Muhammad (2015, September): War on Terror: Do Military Measures Matter? Empirical Analysis of Post 9/11 Period in Pakistan. *Quality & Quantity*, 49(5), 1969-1984. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11135-014-0084-x>

Nesser, Petter (2018): The Pakistan Axis (2004-6). In: *Islamist Terrorism in Europe*. New York: Oxford University Press, 163-198.

Nester, William (2018): Afghanistan and Pakistan. In: *America's War against Global Jihad: Past, Present, and Future*. Lanham: Lexington Books, 81-112.

Niaz, Ilhan (2017): Pakistan's Crisis of Governance and the Resurgence of Terrorist Violence since August 2016. *Asian Affairs*, 48(2), 271-295. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03068374.2017.1313619>

Oetken, Jennifer Lynn (2009): Transformation of Kashmir's Insurgency: Azaadi to Global Salafi. In: Jaideep Saikia; Ekaterina Stepanova (Eds.): *Terrorism: Patterns of Internationalization*. New Delhi: SAGE, 118-140.

Orakzai, Saira Bano (2011): Conflict in the Swat Valley of Pakistan: Pakhtun Culture and Peacebuilding Theory-Practice Application. *Journal of Peacebuilding & Development*, 6(1), 35-48. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/15423166.2011.179868996709> URL: <https://www.humanitarianlibrary.org/sites/default/files/2014/02/ORAKZAI%20Swat%20Pakistan%20JPD.pdf>

Orakzai, Saira Bano (2019): Pakistan's Approach to Countering Violent Extremism (CVE): Reframing the Policy Framework for Peacebuilding and Development Strategies. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(8), 755-770. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1415786>

Palmer, Lindsay (2018): The "Blood Messenger": Daniel Pearl's 2002 Kidnapping in Pakistan. In: *Becoming the Story: War Correspondents since 9/11*. (The History of Communication). Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 26-49.

Pandya, Abhinav (2019, April): The Future of Indo-Pak Relations after the Pulwama Attack. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(2), 65-68. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-2/pandya.pdf>

Panjwani, Farid; Khimani, Zulfiqar (2018): Misplaced Utopia: Education and Extremism – The Case of Pakistan. In: Farid Panjwani et al. (Eds.): *Education and Extremisms: Rethinking Liberal Pedagogies in the Contemporary World*. Abingdon: Routledge, 74-88.

Parashar, Swati (2011): Aatish-e-Chinar: In Kashmir, where Women Keep Resistance Alive. In: Laura Sjoberg; Caron E. Gentry (Eds.): *Women, Gender, and Terrorism*. (Studies in Security and International Affairs). Athens: University of Georgia Press, 96-119.

Parvez, Tariq (2011): Challenges of Establishing a Rehabilitation Programme in Pakistan. In: Rohan Gunaratna; Jolene Jerard; Lawrence Rubin (Eds.): *Terrorist Rehabilitation and Counter-Radicalisation: New Approaches to Counter-Terrorism*. (Cass Series on Political Violence). Abingdon: Routledge, 122-134.

Peracha, Feriha N.; Khan, Rafia R.; Savage, Sara (2016): Sabaoon: Educational Methods Successfully Countering and Preventing Violent Extremism. In: Sara Zeiger (Ed.): *Expanding Research on Countering Violent Extremism*. Abu Dhabi / Perth: Hedayah / Edith Cowan University, 85-104. URL: <http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-410201685227.pdf>

Perkins, Brian M. (2015, March): Following the Peshawar School Attack, Pakistan Moves against Domestic Terrorism. *Terrorism Monitor*, 13(5), 5-7. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/03/>

[TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue5\\_02.pdf](#)

Perkovich, George; Dalton, Toby (2015): Modi's Strategic Choice: How to Respond to Terrorism from Pakistan. *The Washington Quarterly*, 38(1), 23-45. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/0163660X.2015.1038172>

Peron, Alcides Eduardo dos Reis (2014, Winter): The "Surgical" Legitimacy of Drone Strikes? Issues of Sovereignty and Human Rights in the Use of Unmanned Aerial Systems in Pakistan. *Journal of Strategic Security*, 7(4), 81-93. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.7.4.6>

Pope, Mark (2017): Reporting beyond the Pale: UK News Discourse on Drones in Pakistan. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 10(1), 138-161. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2016.1178486>

Popovic, Milos (2015): The Perils of Weak Organization: Explaining Loyalty and Defection of Militant Organizations toward Pakistan. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 38(11), 919-937. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2015.1063838>

Puri, Samir (2017): Brinkmanship, not COIN, in Pakistan's Post-9/11 Internal War. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(1), 218-232. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2016.1263471>

Qadri, Hussain Mohi-ud-Din (2018, April): Foreign, Political and Financial Influences on Religious Extremism: A Study of Madrassas in Punjab, Pakistan. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 10(4), 5-11. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2018/04/CTTA-April-2018.pdf>

Qazi, Shehzad H. (2012): Insurgent Movements in Pakistan. In: Paul B. Rich; Isabelle Duyvesteyn (Eds.): *The Routledge Handbook of Insurgency and Counterinsurgency*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, 227-238.

Raja, Samina (2006): Kashmir. In: Derek S. Reveron; Jeffrey Stevenson Murer (Eds.): *Flashpoints in the War on Terrorism*. New York: Routledge, 179-200.

Rajan, V. G. Julie (2015): Pakistan, 2004: Blasphemy, Tribalism and a State of Insecurity. In: *Al Qaeda's Global Crisis: The Islamic State, takfir, and the Genocide of Muslims*. (Contemporary Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 230-286.

Ramachandran, Sudha (2016, October): "Surgical Strikes" Mark Change in India's Stance on Cross-Border Attacks. *Terrorism Monitor*, 14(21), 3-5. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/10/TM\\_Vol\\_14\\_Iss\\_21.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/10/TM_Vol_14_Iss_21.pdf)

Ramachandran, Sudha (2018, September): Pakistan's Elections: Mainstreaming Terrorists, Radical-izing Society. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(17), 6-8. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/09/TM-Sep-7-2018-Issue-copy.pdf>

Ramachandran, Sudha (2019, March): Indian Airstrikes: Weakening Terrorists or Winning Votes? *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(5), 5-6. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/03/TM-Mar.-12-2019-Issue-1.pdf>

Rassler, Don (2017, June): Al-Qaeda in South Asia: A Brief Assessment. In: Aaron Y. Zelin (Ed.): *How al-Qaeda Survived Drones, Uprisings, and the Islamic State: The Nature of the Current Threat*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Focus 153). Washington, DC: The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, 77-86. URL: <http://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/how-al-qaeda-survived-drones-uprisings-and-the-islamic-state>

Rassler, Don (2017, September): Al-Qa`ida in Pakistan: A Metric Problem? *CTC Sentinel*, 10(8), 13-20. URL: [https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2017/09/CTC-Sentinel\\_Vol10Iss8-12.pdf](https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2017/09/CTC-Sentinel_Vol10Iss8-12.pdf)

Rassler, Don (2017, December): Al-Qaida and the Pakistani Harakat Movement: Reflections and Questions about the pre-2001 Period. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 38-54. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0420176-al-qaida-and-the-pakistani-harakat-movement-reflections-and-questions.pdf>

- Rathore, Shahzeb Ali (2017, January): Pakistan. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 9(1), 51-55. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2017/01/CTTA-January-2017.pdf>
- Rawan, Bakht et al. (2018, April-June): Psychological Effects of Terrorism on Pakistani Society: A Study of PTSD of APS Peshawar Incident among School-Going Children in Lahore. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 10(2), 41-56. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/3.pdf>
- Raza, Syed Sami (2015, June): After the Peshawar School Attack: Law and Politics of the Death Sentence in Pakistan. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 7(5), 22-27. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2015/06/CTTA-June-2015.pdf>
- Raza, Syed Sami (2018, January): Susceptibility to Radicalization and Violence among the Youth in Dera Ismail Khan, Khyber-Pakhtunkhwa, Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 10(1), 134-157. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/12/PJCVol10No1January2018.pdf>
- Raza, Syed Sami; Rafi, Ghazala; Shah, Hassan (2016, July): Susceptibility to Radicalization: A Case Study of Young Women in District Dera Ismail Khan, Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 8(3), 34-57. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/3-9.pdf>
- Razak, Abdul; Rehman, Javaid; Skoczylis, Joshua (2015): "Prevent" Policies and Laws: A Comparative Survey of the UK, Malaysia, and Pakistan. In: Genevieve Lennon; Clive Walker (Eds.): *Routledge Handbook of Law and Terrorism*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, 383-399.
- Reese, Justin Y. (2016): Financing the Taliban. In: Michael Freeman (Ed.): *Financing Terrorism: Case Studies*. Abingdon: Routledge, 75-92. (Original work published 2012)
- Riedel, Bruce (2008, July): Pakistan and Terror: The Eye of the Storm. *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 618(1), 31-45. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0002716208316746>
- Rogers, Paul (2014): Afghanistan, Pakistan and the War on Terror. In: Alex Houen (Ed.): *States of War since 9/11: Terrorism, Sovereignty and the War on Terror*. (Routledge Critical Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 25-46.
- Roul, Animesh (2014, October): Pakistan's Anti-India Spy Network Eyes Vital Defense Infrastructure from Sri Lanka. *Terrorism Monitor*, 12(19), 5-6. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/10/TerrorismMonitorVol12Issue19\\_01.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/10/TerrorismMonitorVol12Issue19_01.pdf)
- Roul, Animesh (2015, April): Jamaat-ud Daawa: Into the Mainstream. *CTC Sentinel*, 8(4), 23-26. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2015/04/CTCSentinel-Vol8Issue48.pdf>
- Roul, Animesh (2015, April): "Wilayat Khurasan": Islamic State Consolidates Position in AfPak Region. *Terrorism Monitor*, 13(7), 3-5. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/04/TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue7\\_01.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/04/TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue7_01.pdf)
- Roul, Animesh (2015, June): Growing Islamic State Influence in Pakistan Fuels Sectarian Violence. *Terrorism Monitor*, 13(13), 6-7. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/06/TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue13\\_02.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/06/TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue13_02.pdf)
- Roul, Animesh (2016, September): Pakistan's Jamaat-ul-Ahrar: A Violent Domestic Threat. *Terrorism Monitor*, 14(18), 5-7. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/09/TM\\_Vol\\_14\\_Iss\\_02.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/09/TM_Vol_14_Iss_02.pdf)
- Roul, Animesh (2016, December): Foreign Fighters and Sectarian Strikes: Islamic State Makes Gains in "Af-Pak" Region. *Terrorism Monitor*, 14(24), 6-8. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/12/TM\\_Dec\\_15\\_2016.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/12/TM_Dec_15_2016.pdf)
- Roul, Animesh (2017, October): Pakistan's Jamaat-ud-Dawa Positions itself for Politics. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(19), 4-5. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/TM\\_October-12-2017.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/TM_October-12-2017.pdf)



- Sadiq, Najma; Hassan, Sehar-un-Nisa (2017): Coverage of Pakistani Tribal Areas Conflict: Prospects of Peace Journalism. *conflict & communication online*, 16(2). URL: [http://www.cco.regener-online.de/2017\\_2/pdf/sadiq-hassan2017.pdf](http://www.cco.regener-online.de/2017_2/pdf/sadiq-hassan2017.pdf)
- Saeed, Luqman; Syed, Shabib Haider (2017): Causal Linkages between Terrorism and Economic Growth: Evidence from the Four Provinces of Pakistan. *Peace Economics, Peace Science and Public Policy*, 24(1), Article 20160037. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1515/peps-2016-0037>
- Saeed, Luqman; Syed, Shabib Haider (2018): Insights into Selected Features of Pakistan's Most Wanted Terrorists. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 30(1), 47-73. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2016.1142442>
- Sahill, Pamir H. (2018): The Terror Speaks: Inside Pakistan's Terrorism Discourse and National Action Plan. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 41(4), 319-337. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1284448>
- Sahni, Ajai (2016, October): Countering Daesh Extremism in South Asia. In: Beatrice Gorawantschy et al. (Eds.): *Countering Daesh Extremism: European and Asian Responses*. (KAS Panorama: Insights into Asian and European Affairs, 02/2016). Singapore: Konrad-Adenauer-Stiftung (KAS); International Centre for Political Violence and Terrorism Research (ICPVTR), 27-41. URL: <https://www.kas.de/laenderberichte/detail/-/content/countering-daesh-extremism-european-and-asian-responses1>
- Saiya, Nilay (2017): Blasphemy and Terrorism in the Muslim World. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 29(6), 1087-1105. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2015.1115759>
- Saulino, James J. (2011): Strategic Choices: Four Legal Models for Counterterrorism in Pakistan. *Harvard National Security Journal*, 2(1), 247-282. URL: <https://harvardnsj.org/2011/01/strategic-choices-four-legal-models-for-counterterrorism-in-pakistan>
- Schricker, Ezra (2017, January): The Search for Rebel Interdependence: A Study of the Afghan and Pakistani Taliban. *Journal of Peace Research*, 54(1), 16-30. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343316668570>
- Shaffer, Ryan (2017): Conflict and Terrorism in South Asia since 9/11. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 29(1), 173-184. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2016.1255065>
- Shah, Aqil (2018, Spring): Do U.S. Drone Strikes Cause Blowback? Evidence from Pakistan and Beyond. *International Security*, 42(4), 47-84. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1162/isec\\_a\\_00312](https://doi.org/10.1162/isec_a_00312)
- Shah, Hijab (2015, November): Pakistan's Urban Militant Threat: Challenges and Opportunities for Police-Led Counterinsurgency. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, Special Edition: The Changing Calculus of Security and Violence, 171-192. URL: <http://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/02/Final-CCS-Conference-Journal.pdf>
- Shah, Syed Hasanat; Hasnat, Hafsa; Ahmad, Mohsin Hasnain (2016, September): The Effects of the Human Cost of Terror on National Income, Private Consumption and Investment in Pakistan: An Empirical Analysis. *South Asia Economic Journal*, 17(2), 216-235. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1391561416637165>
- Shahid, Muhammad Ramzan (2014, June): Pakistan's Economic Aid and Losses in the War on Terror. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 6(5), 10-15. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2014/08/CTTA-June14.pdf>
- Shahzad, Syed Jawad Hussain et al. (2017): The Impact of Terrorism on Industry Returns and Systematic Risk in Pakistan: A Wavelet Approach. *Accounting Research Journal*, 30(4), 413-429. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1108/ARJ-09-2015-0114>
- Shaikh, Farzana (2018): Between Crescent and Sword: Professionalizing Jihad. In: *Making Sense of Pakistan*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 147-179.
- Shaikh, Riaz Ahmed (2011): The Pakistan and Afghan Crisis. In: Steven Carlton-Ford; Morten G. Ender (Eds.): *The Routledge Handbook of War and Society: Iraq and Afghanistan*. (Routledge International Handbooks).



Abingdon: Routledge, 200-210.

Shapiro, Jacob N.; Fair, C. Christine (2010, Winter): Understanding Support for Islamist Militancy in Pakistan. *International Security*, 34(3), 79-118. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1162/isec.2010.34.3.79>

Shapoo, Sajid Farid (2017, January): Terrorist Threats to Pakistan's Tactical Nuclear Weapons: A Clear and Present Danger. *Small Wars Journal*, 1/2017. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/terrorist-threats-to-pakistan%e2%80%99s-tactical-nuclear-weapons-a-clear-and-present-danger>

Shay, Shaul (2014): Terror Abductions in Afghanistan, Pakistan, and India. In: *Global Jihad and the Tactic of Terror Abduction: A Comprehensive Review of Islamic Terrorist Organizations*. Eastbourne: Sussex Academic Press, 102-141.

Sheikh, Mona Kanwal (2017, Winter): Islamic State Enters Al-Qaeda's Old Hotbed: Afghanistan and Pakistan. *Connections*, 16(1), 37-49. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.11610/Connections.16.1.03>

Siyeche, Mohammed Sinan (2019, April): The Pulwama Attack: Significance, Implications and the Way Forward. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 11(4), 6-10. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/CTTA-April-2019.pdf>

Small, Andrew (2018): China and Counter-Terrorism: Beyond Pakistan? In: Michael Clarke (Ed.): *Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism in China: Domestic and Foreign Policy Dimensions*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 129-140.

Smith, Paul J. (2012): Terrorism in Asia: A Persistent Challenge Sustained by Ideological, Physical, and Criminal Enablers. In: Jianhong Liu; Bill Heberton; Susyan Jou (Eds.): *Handbook of Asian Criminology*. New York: Springer, 147-164. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-5218-8\\_10](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-5218-8_10)

Staniland, Paul (2015, August): Militias, Ideology, and the State. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 59(5), 770-793. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002715576749> URL: [https://thepearsoninstitute.org/sites/default/files/2017-02/23.%20Staniland\\_Militias%2C%20ideology.pdf](https://thepearsoninstitute.org/sites/default/files/2017-02/23.%20Staniland_Militias%2C%20ideology.pdf)

Staniland, Paul; Mir, Asfandiyar; Lalwani, Sameer (2018): Politics and Threat Perception: Explaining Pakistani Military Strategy on the North West Frontier. *Security Studies*, 27(4), 535-574. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09636412.2018.1483160>

Stenersen, Anne (2011): Al Qaeda's Foot Soldiers: A Study of the Biographies of Foreign Fighters Killed in Afghanistan and Pakistan between 2002 and 2006. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 34(3), 171-198. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2011.545934>

Stenersen, Anne; Zahid, Farhan (2018): Jahiliyya, Jihad and the Islamic State: Abul A'la Mawdudi's Impact on Modern Jihadism. *Pakistan Journal of History and Culture*, 39(1), 37-60. URL: [http://www.nihcr.edu.pk/Latest\\_English\\_Journal/39-1%202018/3.%20Jahiliyya%20Jihad,%20Annee%20&%20Farhan.pdf](http://www.nihcr.edu.pk/Latest_English_Journal/39-1%202018/3.%20Jahiliyya%20Jihad,%20Annee%20&%20Farhan.pdf)

Suleman, Muhammad (2018, February): Institutionalisation of Sufi Islam after 9/11 and the Rise of Barelvi Extremism in Pakistan. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 10(2), 6-10. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2018/02/CTTA-February-2018.pdf>

Syed, Shabib Haider; Saeed, Luqman; Martin, Roger P. (2015): Causes and Incentives for Terrorism in Pakistan. *Journal of Applied Security Research*, 10(2), 181-206. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/19361610.2015.1004606>

Tankel, Stephen (2016): Beyond FATA: Exploring the Punjabi Militant Threat to Pakistan. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 28(1), 49-71. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2013.879056>

Tankel, Stephen (2016): Confronting Pakistan's Support for Terrorism: Don't Designate, Calibrate. *The Washington Quarterly*, 39(4), 165-179. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/0163660X.2016.1262125>

Templin, James D. (2015, June): Religious Education of Pakistan's Deobandi Madaris and Radicalisation.

*Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 7(5), 15-21. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2015/06/CTTA-June-2015.pdf>

Thames, Knox (2014, Winter): Pakistan's Dangerous Game with Religious Extremism. *The Review of Faith & International Affairs*, 12(4), 40-48. URL: <https://doi.org/10.1080/15570274.2014.977021>

Tibori-Szabó, Kinga (2015, Winter): Self-Defence and the United States Policy on Drone Strikes. *Journal of Conflict and Security Law*, 20(3), 381-413. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jcsl/krv006>

Tinnes, Judith (2010, November): Counting Lives in a Theater of Terror: An Analysis of Media-Oriented Hostage Takings in Iraq, Afghanistan, Pakistan and Saudi Arabia. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 4(5), 3-21. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2010/issue-5/counting-lives-in-a-theater-of-terror---an-analysis-of-media-oriented-hostage-takings-in-iraq-afghanistan-pakistan-and-saudi-arabia-judith-tinnes.pdf>

Ullah, Asmat (2018, October): Analysis of Balochistan Conflict through the War and Peace Journalism Theory. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 10(4), 123-134. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/10.pdf>

Ullah, Assad et al. (2018, March): Terrorism in India as a Determinant of Terrorism in Pakistan. *Asian Journal of Criminology*, 13(1), 57-77. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11417-017-9257-6>

Ullah, Farhat (2017, July): Critical Assessment: Reforms and Significance of Effective Police Training to Counter Terrorism in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 9(3), 121-132. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/12/PJCVol9No3July2017.pdf>

Ullah, Farhat; Hussain, Basharat; Sajid, Imran Ahmad (2015, January): Intelligence Aspects in Police Basic Training and Countering Terrorism in Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 7(1), 101-113. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/8-12.pdf>

Ullah, Rahman; Ahmad, Sohail (2017, October): Legality of Arming Pakistani Tribals to Combat Militants. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 9(4), 12-26. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/12/PJCVol9No4October2017.pdf>

Ur Rehman, Hidayat (2018, July): Analyzing Definition of Terrorism as Contained in Anti-Terrorism Act, 1997 in Perspective of Principle of Legality with Emphasis on Element of Intention and Issues Ancillary to it. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 10(3), 18-28. URL: <http://www.pjcriminology.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/02/3.pdf>

Webb, Stewart Tristan (2016): Lashkar-e-Taiba: Regional Insurgent Group or Emerging International Threat? In: Scott Nicholas Romaniuk; Stewart Tristan Webb (Eds.): *Insurgency and Counterinsurgency in Modern War*. Boca Raton: CRC Press, 163-174.

Weinbaum, Marvin G. (2017): Insurgency and Violent Extremism in Pakistan. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 28(1), 34-56. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2016.1266130>

Wilson, Chris; Akhtar, Shahzad (2019): Repression, Co-Optation and Insurgency: Pakistan's FATA, Southern Thailand and Papua, Indonesia. *Third World Quarterly*, 40(4), 710-726. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2018.1557012>

Winer, Jonathan M. (2008, July): Countering Terrorist Finance: A Work, Mostly in Progress. *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 618(1), 112-132. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0002716208317696>

Wolf, Siegfried O. (2017): Pakistan and State-Sponsored Terrorism in South Asia. In: Paulo Casaca; Siegfried O. Wolf (Eds.): *Terrorism Revisited: Islamism, Political Violence and State-Sponsorship*. (Contemporary South Asian Studies). Cham: Springer International, 109-155.

Yusuf, Huma (2016, February): University Radicalization: Pakistan's Next Counterterrorism Challenge. *CTC*

*Sentinel*, 9(2), 4-8. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2016/02/CTC-SENTINEL-Vol9Iss29.pdf>

Yusufzai, Rahimullah (2008, February): The Impact of Pashtun Tribal Differences on the Pakistani Taliban. *Terrorism Monitor*, 6(3). URL: <https://jamestown.org/program/the-impact-of-pashtun-tribal-differences-on-the-pakistani-taliban>

Yusufzai, Rahimullah (2008, September): A Who's Who of the Insurgency in Pakistan's North-West Frontier Province: Part One – North and South Waziristan. *Terrorism Monitor*, 6(18). URL: <https://jamestown.org/program/a-whos-who-of-the-insurgency-in-pakistans-north-west-frontier-province-part-one-north-and-south-waziristan>

Yusufzai, Rahimullah (2009, March): A Who's Who of the Insurgency in Pakistan's North-West Frontier Province: Part Two – FATA Excluding North and South Waziristan. *Terrorism Monitor*, 7(4), 1-4. URL: <https://jamestown.org/program/a-whos-who-of-the-insurgency-in-pakistans-north-west-frontier-province-part-two-fata-excluding-north-and-south-waziristan>

Zahid, Farhan (2014, October): Al-Qaeda's Future in Pakistan Amid the Rise of Islamic State. *Terrorism Monitor*, 12(20), 5-7. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/10/TerrorismMonitorVol12Issue20\\_02.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/10/TerrorismMonitorVol12Issue20_02.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2015, January): The Pakistani Taliban after the Peshawar School Attack. *Terrorism Monitor*, 13(1), 3-5. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/01/TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue1\\_01.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/01/TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue1_01.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2015, July): The Successes and Failures of Pakistan's Operation Zarb-e-Azb. *Terrorism Monitor*, 13(14), 5-6. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/07/TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue14\\_02.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/07/TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue14_02.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2015, October): Tehrik-e-Taliban Pakistan Evolves Under Pressure. *Terrorism Monitor*, 23(20), 3-5. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/10/TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue20\\_01.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/10/TerrorismMonitorVol13Issue20_01.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2016, February): Growing Evidence of Islamic State in Pakistan. *Terrorism Monitor*, 14(3), 3-5. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/02/February\\_4\\_2016\\_TM\\_01.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/02/February_4_2016_TM_01.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2016, March): Pakistan Battles a Resurgent Hizb ut Tahrir. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(6), 3-4. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/03/Terrorism\\_Monitor\\_-\\_Volume\\_XV\\_Issue\\_6\\_01.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/03/Terrorism_Monitor_-_Volume_XV_Issue_6_01.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2016, May): The Zainabiyoun Brigade: A Pakistani Shiite Militia Amid the Syrian Conflict. *Terrorism Monitor*, 14(11), 5-7. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/05/TM\\_V\\_14\\_I\\_02.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/05/TM_V_14_I_02.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2016, July): Pakistan's LeJ Baluchistan Operations Ready for Resurgence. *Terrorism Monitor*, 14(15), 5-7. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/07/TM\\_Vol\\_14\\_Issue\\_05.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/07/TM_Vol_14_Issue_05.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2016, November): Karachi's Security Crackdown a Boost for Pakistan's Islamists. *Terrorism Monitor*, 14(22), 3-5. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/TM\\_November\\_11\\_2016.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/TM_November_11_2016.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2017, January): Lashkar-e-Jhangvi al-Alami: A Pakistani Partner for Islamic State. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(2), 6-7. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/02/TM\\_January\\_27\\_2017.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/02/TM_January_27_2017.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2017, May): IS Footprint in Pakistan: Nature of Presence, Method of Recruitment, and Future Outlook. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 9(5), 9-12. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2017/05/CTTA-May-2017.pdf>

Zahid, Farhan (2017, June): Pakistan's CVE Programme: An Overview of Achievements and Challenges. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 9(6), 11-16. URL: [https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2017/06/CTTA\\_June\\_2017.pdf](https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2017/06/CTTA_June_2017.pdf)

Zahid, Farhan (2017, September): Jamaat ul Ansar al-Sharia: The New al-Qaeda Threat in Pakistan. *Terrorism*



- Monitor, 15(18), 6-7. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/TM\\_September-22-2017.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/TM_September-22-2017.pdf)
- Zahid, Farhan (2017, September): Waiting for Resurgence: Al-Qaeda Core in Pakistan. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 9(9), 1-4. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/CTTA-September-2017.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2017, November): Pakistan's Tanzeem-e-Islami and its Troublesome Extremist Links. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(21), 5-7. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/TM-November-10-2017.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2017, November): Radicalisation of Campuses in Pakistan. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 9(11), 12-15. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/CTTA-November-2017.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2018, July): Deconstructing Thoughts and Worldviews of Militant Ideologue Mufti Nizamuddin Shamzai. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 10(7), 8-11. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2018/07/CTTA-July-2018.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2018, September): Crime-Terror Nexus in Pakistan. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 10(9), 18-23. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2018/09/CTTA-September-2018.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2018, September): Growing Network of IS-K in Pakistan's Baluchistan-Province. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(18), 6-8. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/09/TM-Sep.-21-2018-Issue-2.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2018, November): Recent Wave of Terrorism in Pakistan's Gilgit-Baltistan Region. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(21), 3-4. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/11/TM-Nov.-2-2018-Issue-1-2.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2019, January): BLA's Suicide Squad: Majeed Fidayeen Brigade. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(2), 3-4. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/TM-Jan.-25-2019-Issue-.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2019, April): Peace Talks with Afghan Taliban and its Implications for Pakistan. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(7), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/TM-Apr.-6-2019-Issue-1.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2019, April): Profile of Jaish-e-Muhammad and Leader Masood Azhar. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 11(4), 1-5. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/CTTA-April-2019.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2019, May): TTP's Future under the Leadership of New Emir Noor Wali Mehsud. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(10), 3-4. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/05/TM-May-18-2019-Issue.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan (2019, July): Two New IS Wilayat in South Asia: IS Reinvigorates itself in Pakistan and India. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(13), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/TM-July-3-2019-1-1.pdf>
- Zahid, Farhan; Khan, Muhammad Ismail (2016, April): Prospects for the Islamic State in Pakistan. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, 20, 65-80. URL: <https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/files/publications/20160506CurrentTrends20.pdf>
- Zeb, Khan; Ahmed, Zahid Shahab (2019): Structural Violence and Terrorism in the Federally Administered Tribal Areas of Pakistan. *Civil Wars*, 21(1), 1-24. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13698249.2019.1586334>

### ***Grey Literature***

- Abbas, Hassan (2010, September): *Shiism and Sectarian Conflict in Pakistan: Identity Politics, Iranian Influence, and Tit-for-Tat Violence*. (CTC Occasional Paper Series). URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/shiism-and-sectarian-conflict-in-pakistan>
- Afzal, Madiha (2015, April): *Education and Attitudes in Pakistan: Understanding Perceptions of Terrorism*. (USIP



Special Report 367). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2015/04/education-and-attitudes-pakistan>

Afzal, Madiha (2015, November): *History Textbooks, Ideology, and Attitudes in Government and Elite Pakistani Schools*. URL: [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=2666720](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2666720)

Ahmad, Mumtaz et al. (2016, February): *Mapping Pakistan's Internal Dynamics: Implications for State Stability and Regional Security*. (NBR Special Report #55). URL: <https://www.nbr.org/publication/mapping-pakistans-internal-dynamics-implications-for-state-stability-and-regional-security-2>

Ahmad, Naveed (2017, May): *Pakistan and the Saudi-Led Anti-Terror Coalition: Regional Implications for the Appointment of Gen. Raheel*. (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2017/05/pakistan-saudi-led-anti-terror-coalitionregional-implications-appointment-gen-raheel-170517100721721.html>

Ahmed, Mubarak; Comerford, Milo; El-Badawy, Emman (2016, April): *Milestones to Militancy: What the Lives of 100 Jihadis Tell us about a Global Movement*. (Tony Blair Institute for Global Change Report). URL: <https://institute.global/insight/co-existence/milestones-militancy-jihadis>

Ahmed, Zahid Shahab (2017, March): *Peace Education in Pakistan*. (USIP Special Report 400). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2017/03/peace-education-pakistan>

Amnesty International (2012): *"The Hands of Cruelty": Abuses by Armed Forces and Taliban in Pakistan's Tribal Areas*. (Report ASA 33/019/2012). URL: <https://www.amnesty.org/en/documents/asa33/019/2012/en>

Ashraf, A. S. M. Ali (2019, May): *The Global War on Terrorism, Domestic Imperatives, and Paramilitary Police Units: Lessons from South Asia*. (ICT Perspectives). URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/the-global-war-on-terrorism-domestic-imperatives-and-paramilitary-police-units-lessons-from-south-asia>

Ashraf, Sajjad (2015, May): *Pakistan's Widening Sectarian Divide*. (ISAS Brief No. 368). URL: [https://www.files.ethz.ch/isn/191378/ISAS\\_Brief\\_No.\\_368\\_-\\_Pakistan%27s\\_Widening\\_Sectarian\\_Divide\\_26052015150502.pdf](https://www.files.ethz.ch/isn/191378/ISAS_Brief_No._368_-_Pakistan%27s_Widening_Sectarian_Divide_26052015150502.pdf)

Aslam, Wali (2014, June): *Terrorist Relocation and the Societal Consequences of US Drone Strikes in Pakistan*. (Remote Control Project Report). URL: <https://www.oxfordresearchgroup.org.uk/drones-in-pakistan-relocating-terrorists-not-eliminating-them>

Astorino-Courtois, Allison (Ed.) (2016, December): *Behavior Changes in Pakistan*. (SMA Reach-back). URL: <http://www.nsiteam.com/sma-reachback-cell-question-ql1>

Azamy, Hekmatullah (2014, October): *Afghanistan-India-Pakistan Trilateral Cooperation: Islamist Proxies a Challenge*. (CAPS Commentary). URL: <http://www.caps.af/detail.asp?Lang=e&Cat=3&ContID=15867>

Azamy, Hekmatullah (2015, February): *Af-Pak Improving Relationship: Will Afghan Taliban Listen to Pakistan?* (CAPS Commentary). URL: <http://www.caps.af/detail.asp?Lang=e&Cat=3&ContID=16200>

Bhulai, Rafia; Fink, Naureen Chowdhury (2016, December): *Strengthening Regional Cooperation to Prevent and Counter Violent Extremism in South Asia: What Role for Civil Society?* (Assessment; Global Center on Cooperative Security). URL: <https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/strengthening-regional-cooperation-to-prevent-and-counter-violent-extremism-in-south-asia>

Biberman, Yelena (2015, April): *Reimagining Pakistan's Militia Policy*. (Atlantic Council South Asia Center Issue Brief). URL: <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/publications/issue-briefs/reimagining-pakistan-s-militia-policy>

Blank, Jonah; Clary, Christopher; Nichiporuk, Brian (2014): *Drivers of Long-Term Insecurity and Instability in Pakistan: Urbanization*. (RAND Research Reports, RR-644-OSD). URL: [https://www.rand.org/pubs/research\\_reports/RR644.html](https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR644.html)

Bohr, Annette; Price, Gareth (2015, December): *Regional Implications of Afghanistan's Transitions: Pakistan*,

*Kyrgyzstan and Tajikistan*. (Research Paper; Chatham House Asia Programme, Russia and Eurasia Programme). URL: <https://www.chathamhouse.org/publication/regional-implications-afghanistans-transitions-pakistan-kyrgyzstan-and-tajikistan>

Cookman, Colin (2016, April): *Pakistan after the Lahore Bombing: Shaping the Security Response*. (USIP Peace Brief 203). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2016/04/pakistan-after-lahore-bombing-shaping-security-response>

Cordesman, Anthony H. (2017, November): *Instability in the MENA Region, Afghanistan, Pakistan, and Key Conflict States: A Comparative Score Card*. (CSIS Report). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/instability-mena-region-afghanistan-pakistan-and-key-conflict-states-comparative-score-card>

Dasgupta, Sumona (2015, May): *Kashmir and the India-Pakistan Composite Dialogue Process*. (RSIS Working Paper). URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/rsis-publication/idss/wp291>

Dorsey, James M. (2018, October): *Pakistan and its Militants: Who Is Mainstreaming Whom?* (RSIS Working Paper No. 317). URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/rsis-publication/rsis/pakistan-and-its-militants-who-is-mainstreaming-whom>

Faraz, Zeenia (2017, February): *Women, Peace, and Security in Pakistan*. (USIP Peace Brief 218). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2017/02/women-peace-and-security-pakistan>

Fink, Naureen Chowdhury; Barakat, Rafia (2013, November): *Strengthening Community Resilience against Violence and Extremism: The Roles of Women in South Asia*. (Center on Global Counterterrorism Cooperation Policy Brief). URL: <https://www.globalcenter.org/events/strengthening-community-resilience-against-violent-extremism-in-south-asia-what-role-for-women-and-civil-society>

Gaibullov, Khusrav; Sandler, Todd (2008, August): *The Impact of Terrorism and Conflicts on Growth in Asia, 1970–2004*. (ADB Institute Discussion Paper No. 113). URL: <https://www.adb.org/publications/impact-terrorism-and-conflicts-growth-asia-1970-2004>

Hameed, Zulfiqar (2015, June): *Changes in Pakistan's Counter-Terrorism Legal Regime: Challenges, Prospects, and Recommendations*. (New America International Security Program Policy Paper). URL: <https://www.newamerica.org/international-security/policy-papers/changes-in-pakistans-counter-terrorism-legal-regime>

Hamming, Tore Refslund (2019, April): *Jihadists' Code of Conduct in the Era of ISIS*. (MEI Policy Paper 2019-9). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/jihadists-code-conduct-era-isis>

Hasan, Ali Dayan (2016, June): *Balochistan: Caught in the Fragility Trap*. (Peace Brief 207). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2016/06/balochistan-caught-fragility-trap>

Hashim, Ahmed S. (2015, February): *The Impact of the Islamic State in Asia*. (RSIS Policy Report). URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/rsis-publication/gpo/the-impact-of-the-islamic-state-in-asia>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2006, December): *Pakistan's Tribal Areas: Appeasing the Militants*. (Asia Report N°125). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/asia/south-asia/pakistan/pakistan-s-tribal-areas-appeasing-militants>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2014, October): *Resetting Pakistan's Relations with Afghanistan*. (Asia Report N°262). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/asia/south-asia/pakistan/resetting-pakistan-s-relations-afghanistan>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2015, April): *Women, Violence and Conflict in Pakistan*. (Asia Report N°265). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/asia/south-asia/pakistan/women-violence-and-conflict-pakistan>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2015, July): *Revisiting Counter-Terrorism Strategies in Pakistan: Opportunities and Pitfalls*. (Asia Report N°271). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/asia/south-asia/pakistan/revisiting-counter-terrorism-strategies-pakistan-opportunities-and-pitfalls>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2016, May): *Pakistan's Jihadist Heartland: Southern Punjab*. (Asia Report N°279). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/asia/south-asia/pakistan/pakistan-s-jihadist-heartland-southern-punjab>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2017, February): *Pakistan: Stoking the Fire in Karachi*. (Asia Report N°284). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/asia/south-asia/pakistan/284-pakistan-stoking-fire-karachi>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, August): *Shaping a New Peace in Pakistan's Tribal Areas*. (Asia Briefing N°150). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/asia/south-asia/pakistan/b150-shaping-new-peace-pakistans-tribal-areas>

Jacob, Happymon (2016, December): *The Kashmir Uprising and India-Pakistan Relations: A Need for Conflict Resolution, not Management*. (Notes de l'Ifri, Asie.Visions, No. 90). URL: <https://www.ifri.org/en/publications/notes-de-lifri/asie-visions/kashmir-uprising-and-india-pakistan-relations-need-conflict>

Jadoon, Amira (2018, December): *Allied and Lethal: Islamic State Khorasan's Network and Organizational Capacity in Afghanistan and Pakistan*. (CTC Report). URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/allied-lethal-islamic-state-khorasans-network-organizational-capacity-afghanistan-pakistan>

Jadoon, Amira; Mahmood, Sara (2017, September): *Militant Rivalries Extend to Female Recruitment in Pakistan*. (CTC Perspectives). URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/ctc-perspectives-militant-rivalries-extend-to-female-recruitment-in-pakistan>

Jamal, Sana; Ahsan, M. (2015, January): *Tehrik-e-Taliban Pakistan – Analyzing the Network of Terror*. (IRIA Report No. 6). URL: <http://www.ir-ia.com/reports/IRIA-TTP.pdf>

Jamal, Umair (2016, November): *India Pakistan Conflict: What Is Next for the Historic Foes?* (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2016/11/india-pakistan-conflict-historic-foes-161117100001363.html>

Jones, Seth G. (2018, September): *The Insurgent Sanctuary in Pakistan*. (CSIS Brief). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/insurgent-sanctuary-pakistan>

Kalin, Michael; Siddiqui, Niloufer (2014, October): *Religious Authority and the Promotion of Sectarian Tolerance in Pakistan*. (USIP Special Report 354). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2014/10/religious-authority-and-promotion-sectarian-tolerance-pakistan>

Kanjwal, Hafsa (2016, March): *Kashmiri Youth: Redefining the Movement for Self-Determination*. (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2016/03/kashmiri-youth-redefining-movement-determination-160315105907419.html>

Kaura, Vinay (2017, January): *Countering Insurgency in Kashmir: The Cyber Dimension*. (ORF Occasional Paper 106). URL: <http://www.orfonline.org/research/countering-insurgency-kashmir-cyber-dimension>

Keatinge, Tom; Moiseienko, Anton (2019, May): *Security through Financial Integrity: Mending Pakistan's Leaky Sieve*. (RUSI Occasional Paper). URL: <https://rusi.org/publication/occasional-papers/security-through-financial-integrity-mending-pakistan%E2%80%99s-leaky-sieve>

Khan, Selina Adam (2015, September): *Deradicalization Programming in Pakistan*. (USIP Peace Brief 193). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2015/09/deradicalization-programming-pakistan>

Loertscher, Seth; Milton, Daniel (2015, December): *Held Hostage: Analyses of Kidnapping across Time and among Jihadist Organizations*. (CTC Report). URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/held-hostage-analyses-of-kidnapping-across-time-and-among-jihadist-organizations>

Malik, Mashail; Siddiqui, Niloufer (2019, June): *Exposure to Violence and Voting in Karachi, Pakistan*. (USIP Special Report No. 450). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2019/06/exposure-violence-and-voting-karachi-pakistan>



- Mehsud, Ihsanullah Tipu; Khan, Qayum (2014, December): *Pakistani Taliban in Turmoil*. (SISA Report No. 27). URL: <https://de.scribd.com/document/250545538/Pakistani-Taliban-in-Turmoil-A-Research-Paper>
- Mishra, Anish (2016, November): *Terror in Balochistan: New Lessons to Learn*. (ISAS Insights, No. 362). URL: [https://www.isas.nus.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/media/isas\\_papers/ISAS%20Insights%20No.%20362.pdf](https://www.isas.nus.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/media/isas_papers/ISAS%20Insights%20No.%20362.pdf)
- Nadim, Hussain (2017, September): *Neither Friend nor Foe: Pakistan, the United States and the War in Afghanistan*. (Lowy Institute Analysis). URL: <https://www.lowyinstitute.org/publications/neither-friend-nor-foe-pakistan-united-states-and-war-afghanistan>
- Nawaz, Shuja (2016, October): *Countering Militancy and Terrorism in Pakistan: The Civil-Military Nexus*. (USIP Special Report 393). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2016/10/countering-militancy-and-terrorism-pakistan-civil-military-nexus>
- Nelson, Matthew J. (2015, August): *Islamist Politics in South Asia after the Arab Spring: Parties and their Proxies Working with - and against - the State*. (Working Paper; Brookings Project on U.S. Relations with the Islamic World, Rethinking Political Islam Series). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/research/rethinking-political-islam>
- Parvez, Tariq (2016, September): *The Islamic State in Pakistan*. (USIP Peace Brief 213). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2016/09/islamic-state-pakistan>
- Parvez, Tariq; Rani, Mehwish (2015, August): *An Appraisal of Pakistan's Anti-Terrorism Act*. (USIP Special Report 377). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2015/08/appraisal-pakistans-anti-terrorism-act>
- Peters, Gretchen et al. (2010, October): *Crime and Insurgency in the Tribal Areas of Afghanistan and Pakistan*. (CTC Report). URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/crime-and-insurgency-in-the-tribal-areas-of-afghanistan-and-pakistan>
- Qazi, Asif Luqman (2017, April): *How to Islamize an Islamic Republic: Jamaat-e-Islami in its own Words*. (Brookings Report; Islamists on Islamism today Series). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/research/how-to-islamize-an-islamic-republic-jamaat-e-islami-in-its-own-words>
- Raees Khan, Raafia; Peracha, Feriha (2017, November): *Deradicalizing, Rehabilitating, and Reintegrating Violent Extremists*. (USIP Peace Brief 238). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2017/11/deradicalizing-rehabilitating-and-reintegrating-violent-extremists>
- Rafiq, Arif (2014, November): *Pakistan's Resurgent Sectarian War*. (USIP Peace Brief No. 180). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2014/11/pakistans-resurgent-sectarian-war>
- Rassler, Don et al. (2013, April): *The Fighters of Lashkar-e-Taiba: Recruitment, Training, Deployment and Death*. (CTC Occasional Paper Series). URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/the-fighters-of-lashkar-e-taiba-recruitment-training-deployment-and-death>
- Routray, Bibhu Prasad (2019, May): *Zakir Musa: Death of Kashmir's Loneliest Militant*. (ISPSW Strategy Series: Focus on Defense and International Security, Issue No. 620). URL: [http://www.css.ethz.ch/content/dam/ethz/special-interest/gess/cis/center-for-securities-studies/resources/docs/ISPSW\\_620\\_Routray.pdf](http://www.css.ethz.ch/content/dam/ethz/special-interest/gess/cis/center-for-securities-studies/resources/docs/ISPSW_620_Routray.pdf)
- Rumi, Raza (2015, May): *Charting Pakistan's Internal Security Policy*. (USIP Special Report 368). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2015/05/charting-pakistans-internal-security-policy>
- Semple, Michael (2014, November): *The Pakistan Taliban Movement: An Appraisal*. (Policy Research Papers). URL: [https://www.cidob.org/en/publications/publication\\_series/stap\\_rp/policy\\_research\\_papers/the\\_pakistan\\_taliban\\_movement\\_an\\_appraisal](https://www.cidob.org/en/publications/publication_series/stap_rp/policy_research_papers/the_pakistan_taliban_movement_an_appraisal)
- Shah, Kriti M. (2018, June): *Too Little, Too Late: The Mainstreaming of Pakistan's Tribal Regions*. (ORF Occasional Paper). URL: <https://www.orfonline.org/research/41968-too-little-too-late-the-mainstreaming-of-pakistans-tribal-regions>



- Shay, Shaul (2014, November): *Al-Qaeda in the Indian Subcontinent (AQIS) and "Jihad on the Seas"*. (ICT Articles). URL: <http://www.ict.org.il/Article/1256/Al-Qaeda-in-the-Indian-Subcontinent>
- Sial, Safdar (2015, October): *Emerging Dynamics in Pakistani-Saudi Relations*. (NOREF Report). URL: <https://www.files.ethz.ch/isn/195227/202d14d49238cab72b99e625383101d3.pdf>
- Sial, Safdar (2016, February): *Pakistani-Afghan Relations after Karzai*. (NOREF Report). URL: <https://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/PAK-AFG%20relations%20after%20Karzai.pdf>
- Siddiqui, Jumaina; Tariq, Sehar (2016, June): *Supporting Civil Society to Combat Violent Extremism in Pakistan*. (USIP Peace Brief 204). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2016/06/supporting-civil-society-combat-violent-extremism-pakistan>
- Siddique, Qandeel (2008, October): *The Red Mosque Operation and its Impact on the Growth of the Pakistani Taliban*. (FFI-rapport 2008/01915). URL: <https://www.ffi.no/no/Rapporter/08-01915.pdf>
- Siddique, Qandeel (2010, November): *Tehrik-e-Taliban Pakistan: An Attempt to Deconstruct the Umbrella Organization and the Reasons for its Growth in Pakistan's North-West*. (DIIS Report 2010 :12). URL: <http://www.diis.dk/en/research/tehrik-e-taliban-pakistan>
- Soufan Center, The (2019, January): *Al-Qaeda in the Indian Subcontinent: The Nucleus of Jihad in South Asia*. (Report). URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/research/al-qaeda-in-the-indian-subcontinent-aqis-the-nucleus-of-jihad-in-south-asia>
- Suleman, Muhammad (2015, June): *Execution and Conviction of Terrorists: A Comparative Analysis of Military versus Civilian Courts in Pakistan*. (CPGS Report). URL: <http://cpakgulf.org/2015/06/17/execution-and-conviction-of-terrorists-a-comparative-analysis-of-military-versus-civilian-courts-in-pakistan>
- Vestenskov, David (2018, February): *The Role of Madrasas in Pakistan: Achieving Integration of Madrasa Graduates into Society*. (Royal Danish Defence College Policy Brief). URL: <http://www.fak.dk/publikationer/Pages/THE%20ROLE%20OF%20MADRASAS%20IN%20PAKISTAN.aspx>
- Yusuf, Huma; Hasan, Syed Shoaib (2015, January): *Conflict Dynamics in Sindh*. (USIP Peaceworks, No. 104). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2015/01/conflict-dynamics-sindh>
- Yusuf, Moeed; Smith, Scott (2015, July): *Ashraf Ghani's Pakistan Outreach: Fighting against the Odds*. (USIP Special Report 376). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2015/06/ashraf-ghanis-pakistan-outreach>
- Zahid, Farhan (2015, July): *A Profile of Omar Khalid Khurasani: Emir of Jamaatal Ahrar*. (FRC Daily Brief). URL: <https://frc.org.pk/breaking/a-profile-of-omar-khalid-khurasani-emir-of-jamaatal-ahrar>
- Zaidi, Syed Manzar Abbas (2016, April): *Terrorism Prosecution in Pakistan*. (USIP Peaceworks, No. 113). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2016/04/terrorism-prosecution-pakistan>
- Zaidi, Syed Manzar Abbas (2016, October): *Reconstituting Local Order in Pakistan: Emergent ISIS and Locally Constituted Shariah Courts in Pakistan*. (Brookings Local Orders Paper Series, Paper 4). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/research/reconstituting-local-order-in-pakistan-emergent-isis-and-locally-constituted-shariah-courts-in-pakistan>

## Note

Whenever retrievable, URLs for freely available versions of subscription-based publications have been provided. Thanks to the Open Access movement, self-archiving of publications in institutional repositories, on professional networking sites, or author homepages for free public use (so-called Green Open Access) has become more common. Please note, that the content of Green Open Access documents is not necessarily identical to the officially published versions (e.g., in case of preprints); it might therefore not have passed

---

through all editorial stages publishers employ to ensure quality control (peer review, copy and layout editing etc.). In some cases, articles may only be cited after obtaining permission by the author(s).

**About the Compiler:** **Judith Tinnes, Ph.D.**, is a Professional Information Specialist. Since 2011, she works for the Leibniz Institute for Psychology Information ([ZPID](#)). Additionally, she serves as Information Resources Editor to 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. In her editorial role, she regularly compiles bibliographies and other resources for Terrorism Research. She wrote her [doctoral thesis](#) on Internet usage of Islamist terrorists and insurgents (focus: media-oriented hostage takings). E-mail: [j.tinnes@gmx.de](mailto:j.tinnes@gmx.de)

## Bibliography: Conflict in Syria (Part 4)

Compiled and selected by Judith Tinnes

[Bibliographic Series of Perspectives on Terrorism – BSPT-JT-2019-6]

### Abstract

*This bibliography contains journal articles, book chapters, books, edited volumes, theses, grey literature, bibliographies and other resources on the Syrian conflict. To keep up with the rapid changing political events, more recent publications have been prioritized during the selection process. The literature has been retrieved by manually browsing more than 200 core and periphery sources in the field of Terrorism Studies. Additionally, full-text and reference retrieval systems have been employed to broaden the search.*

**Keywords:** bibliography, resources, literature, Syria, conflict, uprising, civil war, Assad regime, rebels, opposition, Hayat Tahrir al-Sham, HTS, Al-Qaeda, Hezbollah, Syrian Democratic Forces, SDF, Russia, Iran, United States

NB: All websites were last visited on 20.07.2019. This subject bibliography is conceptualized as a multi-part series (for earlier bibliographies, see: [Part 1](#), [Part 2](#), and [Part 3](#)). To avoid duplication, this compilation only includes literature not contained in the previous parts. However, meta-resources, such as bibliographies, were also included in the sequels. Literature focusing specifically on the “Islamic State” (a.k.a. ISIS, ISIL, Daesh) has been excluded as it is covered in a separate multi-part bibliography. - See also Note for the Reader at the end of this literature list.

### Bibliographies and other Resources

Adelson, Samuel (2013, May): *Annotated Bibliography for Syria*. (Model Arab League Research Resources). URL: <https://ncusar.org/modelarableague/resources/Annotated-Bibliography-Syria.pdf>

Agathocle deSyracuse (2014, May-): @deSyracuse. URL: <https://twitter.com/deSyracuse>

Aleppo24 (2015, October-): @24Aleppo. URL: <https://twitter.com/24Aleppo>

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn Jawad (2010-): [Homepage]. URL: <http://www.aymennjawad.org>

Carter Center, The (2013, February-): *Conflict Resolution Program – Program Reports*. URL: [https://www.cartercenter.org/news/publications/peace/conflict\\_reports.html](https://www.cartercenter.org/news/publications/peace/conflict_reports.html)

Crane, David (Project Leader) et al. (2011-): *The Syrian Accountability Project (SAP)*. URL: <http://syrianaccountabilityproject.syr.edu>

DeirezZor 24 (n.d.-): URL: <https://en.deirezzor24.net>

Devarajan, Shanta et al. (2017): *Calculating the Economic Impacts of the Syrian Conflict*. [Online Calculator; developed by The World Bank in collaboration with RAND]. URL: <http://menaviz.worldbank.org/calculator>

Global Observatory (2013, June 24): *A Resource Guide to the Syrian Conflict*. URL: <https://theglobalobservatory.org/2013/06/a-resource-guide-to-the-syrian-conflict>

Higgins, Eliot et al. (2014, July-): *Bellingcat*. URL: <https://www.bellingcat.com>

Hinnebusch, Raymond; Imady, Omar (Eds.) (2008-): *Syria Studies*. [ISSN: 2051-1353]. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/index>

Institute for the Study of War (ISW) (2013, August 30-): *ISW Blog: Syria*. URL: <http://iswresearch.blogspot.com/search/label/Syria>

Khatib, Hadi et al. (2015-): *Syrian Archive: Curating Visual Documentation for Justice and Human Rights*. URL:

<https://syrianarchive.org>

Landis, Joshua et al. (2004, May-): *Syria Comment*. URL: <https://www.joshualandis.com/blog>

Lund, Aron (Ed.) (2012-): *Syria in Crisis*. URL: <http://carnegieendowment.org/syriaincrisis>

Lynch, Marc (2013, September 4): A Syria Reading List. *Foreign Policy*. URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2013/09/04/a-syria-reading-list>

Masi, Alessandria (Managing Ed.) (2012, December-): *Syria Deeply*. URL: <https://www.newsdeeply.com/syria>

Morrison, J. Stephen (Executive Producer & Director); Millard, Chris (Producer); Kenny, Justin (Director & Writer) (2017): *The New Barbarism*. [CSIS Documentary]. Washington, DC: CSIS Global Health Policy Center / The Andreas C. Dracopoulos iDeas Lab. URL: <https://www.csis.org/features/new-barbarianism>

NATO Multimedia Library (2018, October): *The Syrian Civil War*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 5/18). URL: [http://www.natolibguides.info/ld.php?content\\_id=32017936](http://www.natolibguides.info/ld.php?content_id=32017936)

Orton, Kyle W. (2014, March-): *Kyle Orton's Blog*. URL: <https://kyleorton1991.wordpress.com>

Paraszczyk, Joanna (2013, August-): *From Chechnya to Syria: Tracking Russian-Speaking Foreign Fighters in Syria*. URL: <http://www.chechensinsyria.com>

Phillips, Christopher (2010, February-): *The Battle for Syria*. URL: <https://cjophillips.wordpress.com>

Raqqa24 (2016, November-): @24Raqqa. URL: <https://twitter.com/24Raqqa>

Raqqa is Being Slaughtered Silently (RBSS) (2014, April-): URL: <https://www.raqqa-sl.com/en/>

Rogalski, Jürgen; Grimm, Jannis (2015, January): Länderspezifische Analysen und Kommentare: Syrien. In: *Aktuelle Kurzbibliographie*. (SWP [WIM] Bibliography). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/swp-themendossiers/umbruch-in-der-arabischen-welt/aktuelle-kurzbibliographie/laenderspezifische-analysen-und-kommentare/#c370>

Sound and Picture (n.d.-): URL: <http://sound-and-picture.com/en/>

Stanton, Andrea L. et al. (Eds.) (1993, Autumn-): *Syrian Studies Association Bulletin*. URL: <https://ojcs.siue.edu/ojs/index.php/ssa/index>

Syrian Civil War (n.d.-): [Internet Forum]. URL: <https://www.reddit.com/r/syriancivilwar>

Syrian Civil War Map (n.d.-): URL: <https://syriancivilwarmap.com>

Syrian Network for Human Rights (SNHR) (2011, June-): URL: <http://sn4hr.org>

Syrian Observatory for Human Rights (SOHR) (2006, May-): URL: <http://www.syriahr.com/en>

Tinnes, Judith (2013, December): Literature on the Conflict in Syria (2011 – November 2013). *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 7(6), 137-165. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2013/issue-6/literature-on-the-conflict-in-syria-2011-%E2%80%93-november-2013.pdf>

Tinnes, Judith (2015, June): Bibliography: Conflict in Syria (Part 2). *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 9(3), 82-112. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2015/volume-3/9-bibliography-conflict-in-syria-part-2-compiled-and-selected-by-judith-tinnes.pdf>

Tinnes, Judith (2017, April): Bibliography: Conflict in Syria (Part 3). *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(2), 65-107. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-2/0720172-bibliography-conflict-in-syria-part-3-compiled-and-selected-by-judith-tinnes.pdf>

van Linge, Thomas (2013, January-): @ThomasVLinge. URL: <https://twitter.com/ThomasVLinge>



- Van Ostaeyen, Pieter (2011, August-): @p\_vanostaeyen. URL: [https://twitter.com/p\\_vanostaeyen](https://twitter.com/p_vanostaeyen)
- Van Ostaeyen, Pieter (2012, October-): *pietervanostaeyen: Musings on Arabism, Islamicism, History and Current Affairs*. URL: <https://pietervanostaeyen.wordpress.com>
- Van Vlierden, Guy (n.d.-): *The Count of Emmejihad: A Compilation of Figures about Foreign Fighters in Syria & Iraq from all over the World*. URL: <https://thecountofemmejihad.wordpress.com>
- Van Vlierden, Guy (2013, May-): *emmejihad: ExcuseMeMyEnglish – A Research Blog about Jihad in and out of Belgium*. URL: <https://emmejihad.wordpress.com>
- Winter, Charlie (2013, July-): @charliewinter. URL: <https://twitter.com/charliewinter>
- Woods, Chris et al. (n.d.-): *Airwars*. URL: <https://airwars.org>
- Yacoubian, Mona (2019, July-): *Syria Timeline: Since the Uprising against Assad*. (USIP Interactive Infographic). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2019/07/syria-timeline-uprising-against-assad>
- Zelin, Aaron Y. (2008, July-): @azelin. URL: <https://twitter.com/azelin>
- Zelin, Aaron Y. (2010, June-): *Jihadology*. URL: <https://jihadology.net>

### **Books and Edited Volumes**

- Abboud, Samer N. (2018): *Syria*. (2nd ed.). (Hot Spots in Global Politics). Cambridge: Polity Press.
- Abouzeid, Rania (2018): *No Turning Back: Life, Loss, and Hope in Wartime Syria*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company.
- Alabed, Bana (2017): *Dear World: A Syrian Girl's Story of War and Plea for Peace*. New York: Simon & Schuster.
- al-Haj Saleh, Yassin (2017): *The Impossible Revolution: Making Sense of the Syrian Tragedy*. London: Hurst.
- Alpeyrie, Jonathan; with Stash Luczkiw (2017): *The Shattered Lens: A War Photographer's True Story of Captivity and Survival in Syria*. New York: Atria Paperback.
- Armanazi, Ghayth (2017): *The Story of Syria*. n.l.: Gilgamesh Publishing.
- Azinović, Vlado; Jusić, Muhamed (2016): *The New Lure of the Syrian War – The Foreign Fighters' Bosnian Contingent*. [e-Book]. Sarajevo: Atlantic Initiative. URL: <https://www.rcc.int/p-cve/download/docs/The%20New%20Lure%20of%20the%20Syrian%20War%20%20The%20Foreign%20Fighters%20Bosnian%20Contingent.pdf/b5594b3a54e94a5f8596053b0d35db5c.pdf>
- Baczko, Adam; Dorronsoro, Gilles; Quesnay, Arthur (2018): *Civil War in Syria: Mobilization and Competing Social Orders*. (Problems of International Politics). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108355322>
- Balanche, Fabrice (2018, February): *Sectarianism in Syria's Civil War: A Geopolitical Study Featuring 70 Original Maps*. [e-Book]. Washington, DC: The Washington Institute for Near East Policy. URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/sectarianism-in-syrias-civil-war>
- Belcastro, Francesco (2019): *Syrian Foreign Policy: The Alliances of a Regional Power*. (Routledge/ St. Andrews Syrian Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.
- Botobekov, Uran (2019): *Think Like Jihadist: Anatomy of Central Asian Salafi Groups*. [e-Book]. n.l.: Modern Diplomacy. URL: <https://moderndiplomacy.eu/product/anatomy-of-central-asian-salafi-groups>
- Briggs, E. Donald; Soderlund, Walter C.; Najem, Tom Pierre (2017): *Syria, Press Framing, and the Responsibility*

- to Protect*. (Studies in International Governance). Waterloo: Wilfrid Laurier University Press.
- Chatty, Dawn (2017): *Syria: The Making and Unmaking of a Refugee State*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Dawod, Safwan (2017): *The Decision Making Inside the Syrian Regime*. (Terrorism, Hot Spots and Conflict-Related Issues). Hauppauge: Nova Science Publishers.
- Dukhan, Haian (2019): *State and Tribes in Syria: Informal Alliances and Conflict Patterns*. (Routledge/ St. Andrews Syrian Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.
- Freedman, Jane; Kivilcim, Zeynep; Özgür Baklacioğlu, Nurcan (Eds.) (2017): *A Gendered Approach to the Syrian Refugee Crisis*. (Routledge Studies in Development, Mobilities and Migration). Abingdon: Routledge.
- Gabiam, Nell (2016): *The Politics of Suffering: Syria's Palestinian Refugee Camps*. (Public Cultures of the Middle East and North Africa). Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- Gamaghelyan, Philip (2017): *Conflict Resolution beyond the International Relations Paradigm: Evolving Designs as a Transformative Practice in Nagorno-Karabakh and Syria*. (Soviet and Post-Soviet Politics and Society, Vol. 171). Stuttgart: ibidem.
- Geukjian, Ohannes (2018): *Lebanon after the Syrian Withdrawal: External Intervention, Power-Sharing and Political Instability*. Abingdon: Routledge.
- Guidero, Amanda; Hallward, Maia Carter (2019): *Global Responses to Conflict and Crisis in Syria and Yemen*. Cham: Palgrave Pivot / Springer Nature. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-02789-6>
- Gustafsson, Linus; Ranstorp, Magnus (2017): *Swedish Foreign Fighters in Syria and Iraq: An Analysis of Open-Source Intelligence and Statistical Data*. [e-Book]. Stockholm: Center for Asymmetric Threat Studies (CATS), Swedish Defence University. URL: <http://www.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1110355>
- Harris, William (2018): *Quicksilver War: Syria, Iraq and the Spiral of Conflict*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hinnebusch, Raymond; Imady, Omar (Eds.) (2018): *The Syrian Uprising: Domestic Origins and Early Trajectory*. (Routledge/ St. Andrews Syrian Studies Series). Abingdon: Routledge. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315143798>
- Hinnebusch, Raymond; Saouli, Adham (Eds.) (2019): *The War for Syria: Regional and International Dimensions of the Syrian Uprising*. (Routledge/ St. Andrews Syrian Studies). Abingdon: Routledge. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780429201967>
- Hoffman, Peter J.; Weiss, Thomas G. (2018): *Humanitarianism, War, and Politics: Solferino to Syria and beyond*. (New Millennium Books in International Studies). Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield.
- Holbrook, Donald (Ed.) (2017): *Al-Qaeda 2.0: A Critical Reader*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Ismail, Salwa (2018): *The Rule of Violence: Subjectivity, Memory and Government in Syria*. (Cambridge Middle East Studies). New York: Cambridge University Press. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781139424721>
- Karakoulaki, Marianna; Southgate, Laura; Steiner, Jakob (Eds.) (2018): *Critical Perspectives on Migration in the Twenty-First Century*. [e-Book]. Bristol: E-International Relations. URL: <https://www.e-ir.info/publication/critical-perspectives-on-migration-in-the-twenty-first-century>
- Khaddour, Kheder; Mazur, Kevin (Eds.) (2019, June): *Local Intermediaries in Post-2011 Syria: Transformation and Continuity*. [e-Book]. Beirut: Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung. URL: <http://library.fes.de/pdf-files/bueros/beirut/15547.pdf>
- Kozhanov, Nikolay (2016): *Russia and the Syrian Conflict: Moscow's Domestic, Regional and Strategic Interests*. Berlin: Gerlach Press.

Kurdi, Tima (2018): *The Boy on the Beach: My Family's Escape from Syria and our Hope for a New Home*. New York: Simon & Schuster.

Lostal, Marina (2017): *International Cultural Heritage Law in Armed Conflict: Case-Studies of Syria, Libya, Mali, the Invasion of Iraq, and the Buddhas of Bamiyan*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781316718414>

Martini, Jeffrey; Kaye, Dalia Dassa; Wasser, Becca (Eds.) (2019): *Countering Sectarianism in the Middle East*. [e-Book]. (RAND Research Reports, RR-2799-HLF). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7249/RR2799>

Matar, Linda; Kadri, Ali (Eds.) (2019): *Syria: From National Independence to Proxy War*. Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-98458-2>

Oktav, Özden Zeynep; Parlar Dal, Emel; Kurşun, Ali Murat (Eds.) (2018): *Violent Non-State Actors and the Syrian Civil War: The ISIS and YPG Cases*. Cham: Springer International Publishing. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-67528-2>

Palani, Joanna; with Lara Whyte (2019): *Freedom Fighter: My War against ISIS on the Front Lines of Syria*. London: Atlantic Books.

Pearlman, Wendy (2017): *We Crossed a Bridge and it Trembled: Voices from Syria*. New York: HarperCollins.

Phillips, Christopher (2016): *The Battle for Syria: International Rivalry in the New Middle East*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Rabil, Robert G. (2016): *The Syrian Refugee Crisis in Lebanon: The Double Tragedy of Refugees and Impacted Host Communities*. (The Levant and Near East: A Multidisciplinary Book Series). Lanham: Lexington Books.

Ramírez Díaz, Naomi (2018): *The Muslim Brotherhood in Syria: The Democratic Option of Islamism*. (Routledge/ St. Andrews Syrian Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Ratelle, Jean-Francois; Broers, Laurence (2018): *Networked Insurgencies and Foreign Fighters in Eurasia*. Abingdon: Routledge.

Renard, Thomas (Ed.) (2019, April): *Returnees in the Maghreb: Comparing Policies on Returning Foreign Terrorist Fighters in Egypt, Morocco and Tunisia*. (The Egmont Papers, No. 107). Brussels: Egmont – The Royal Institute for International Relations. URL: <http://www.egmontinstitute.be/returnees-in-the-maghreb>

Salamey, Imad; Abu-Nimer, Mohammed; Abouaoun, Elie (Eds.) (2018): *Post-Conflict Power-Sharing Agreements: Options for Syria*. Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-60104-5>

Schmidinger, Thomas (2018): *Rojava: Revolution, War, and the Future of Syria's Kurds*. London: Pluto Press.

Schrier, Matthew (2018): *The Dawn Prayer (Or How to Survive in a Secret Syrian Terrorist Prison): A Memoir*. Dallas: BenBella Books.

Seufert, Günter (Ed.) (2018, July): *Die Kurden im Irak und in Syrien nach dem Ende der Territorialherrschaft des »Islamischen Staates«: Die Grenzen kurdischer Politik*. (SWP-Studie 2018/S 11). Berlin: Stiftung Wissenschaft und Politik. URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/publikation/die-kurden-im-irak-und-in-syrien-nach-dem-ende-der-territorialherrschaft-des-islamischen-staates>

Shamaileh, Ammar (2017): *Trust and Terror: Social Capital and the Use of Terrorism as a Tool of Resistance*. (Conceptualising Comparative Politics). Abingdon: Routledge.

Silander, Daniel; Wallace, Don (Eds.) (2015): *International Organizations and the Implementation of the Responsibility to Protect: The Humanitarian Crisis in Syria*. (Global Politics and the Responsibility to Protect). Abingdon: Routledge.



Tallaa, Maen (Ed.) (2017, October): *Changing the Security Sector in Syria*. (Obaida Hitto, Trans.). [e-Book]. Istanbul: Omran Center for Strategic Studies. URL: <http://omranstudies.org/publications/papers/book-changing-the-security-sector-in-syria.html>

Tax, Meredith (2016): *A Road Unforeseen: Women Fight the Islamic State*. New York: Bellevue Literary Press.

Thomson, Mike (2019): *Syria's Secret Library: Reading and Redemption in a Town under Siege*. New York: PublicAffairs.

van Dam, Nikolaos (2017): *Destroying a Nation: The Civil War in Syria*. London: I.B. Tauris.

Williams, Brian Glyn (2017): *Counter Jihad: America's Military Experience in Afghanistan, Iraq, and Syria*. (Haney Foundation Series). Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Yassin-Kassab, Robin; Al-Shami, Leila (2016): *Burning Country: Syrians in Revolution and War*. London: Pluto Press.

Yeşiltaş, Murat; Kardaş, Tuncay (Eds.) (2018): *Non-State Armed Actors in the Middle East: Geopolitics, Ideology, and Strategy*. Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-55287-3>

Zaman, Tahir (2016): *Islamic Traditions of Refuge in the Crises of Iraq and Syria*. (Religion and Global Migrations). Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137550064>

Zwier, Paul J. (2018): *Peacemaking, Religious Belief and the Rule of Law: The Struggle between Dictatorship and Democracy in Syria and beyond*. (Routledge Research in International Law). Abingdon: Routledge.

## Theses

Abi Zeid Daou, Kim (2018, June): *A Family-Based Intervention for Newly-Resettled Syrian Refugee Children*. (Master's Thesis, McGill University, Montreal, Canada). URL: [http://digitool.library.mcgill.ca/R/-?func=dbin-jump-full&current\\_base=GEN01&object\\_id=161079](http://digitool.library.mcgill.ca/R/-?func=dbin-jump-full&current_base=GEN01&object_id=161079)

Adelman, Elizabeth (2018): *Challenges of Integration, Obligation and Identity: Exploring the Experiences of Teachers Working to Educate Syrian Refugee Children in Lebanon*. (Doctoral Thesis, Harvard University, Cambridge, United States). URL: <http://nrs.harvard.edu/urn-3:HUL.InstRepos:37679890>

Alfadhli, Khalifah H. (2018, March): *The Role of Shared Identity in Social Support among Refugees of Conflict: Case of Syrian Refugees in Middle East*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Sussex, Brighton, United Kingdom). URL: <http://sro.sussex.ac.uk/id/eprint/78468>

Al-Tameemi, Zainab (2017): *The Effect of Meaningful Daily Activity on Syrian and Iraqi Refugee Well-Being in an Urban Jordan Sample*. (Master's Thesis, University of Washington, Seattle, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1773/40199>

Bahram, Haqqi (2018): *Kurdish Guests or Syrian Refugees? – Negotiating Displacement, Identity and Belonging in the Kurdistan Region*. (Master's Thesis, Linköping University, Linköping, Sweden). URL: <http://urn.kb.se/resolve?urn=urn:nbn:se:liu:diva-149451>

Blackford, William R. (2014): *The Responsibility to Protect and International Law: Moral, Legal and Practical Perspectives on Kosovo, Libya, and Syria*. (Master's Thesis, Portland State University, Portland, United States). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.15760/etd.2529>

Chappuis, Scott Owen (2018, May): *Victim, Terrorist, or Other? A Qualitative Content Analysis of Alternative News Media Depictions of the Syrian Humanitarian Crisis*. (Doctoral Thesis, Bowling Green State University, Bowling Green, United States). URL: [http://rave.ohiolink.edu/etdc/view?acc\\_num=bgsu1522792693096359](http://rave.ohiolink.edu/etdc/view?acc_num=bgsu1522792693096359)

Chopra, Vidur (2018): *Learning to Belong, Belonging to Learn: Syrian Refugee Youths' Pursuits of Education*,



- Membership and Stability in Lebanon*. (Doctoral Thesis, Harvard University, Cambridge, United States). URL: <https://dash.harvard.edu/handle/1/37935847>
- Ciziri, Nubin (2018, May): *Education in Conflict and Crisis: The Case of Kurdish Refugees from Syria in Turkey*. (Master's Thesis, Uppsala University, Uppsala, Sweden). URL: <http://urn.kb.se/resolve?urn=urn:nbn:se:uu:diva-354985>
- Clary, Eric Michael (2018): *Using the Syrian Civil War to Measure Hierarchy: Regional Power Transition in the Middle East*. (Master's Thesis, Portland State University, Portland, United States). URL: <https://archives.pdx.edu/ds/psu/25524>
- Dragon, Justin D. (2015, June): *Western Foreign Fighters in Syria: An Empirical Analysis of Recruitment and Mobilization Mechanisms*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/45842>
- Dumont, Dion (2016, August): *Dutch and Belgian Foreign Fighter Pathways: A First Empirical Analysis of Dutch and Belgian Foreign Fighters Using a Theoretical Framework Developed to Map Pathways and their (Un)intended Consequences in Syria and Iraq*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/53670>
- Earle, Megan (2017): *Shaping Responses to Terrorism, Muslims, and Syrian Refugees: The Role of Right-Wing Adherence and News Media Exposure*. (Master's Thesis, Brock University, St. Catharines, Canada). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10464/12827>
- Farida, Mariam (2018, March): *Religion in Hizbullah's Political Strategy*. (Doctoral Thesis, Macquarie University, Sydney, Australia). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1959.14/1266654>
- Filler, Talia E. (2018, July): *Understanding Syrian Refugee Adolescents' Conceptualizations of Mental Health*. (Master's Thesis, McMaster University, Hamilton, Canada). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/11375/23312>
- Gottwald, Marlene (2014): *Europe's Responsibility to Protect: From Kosovo to Syria*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Edinburgh, Edinburgh, United Kingdom). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1842/16229>
- Hacioglu, Aysenur (2018, November): *The Integration of Syrian Refugees in Turkey via Education*. (Master's Thesis, University of San Francisco, San Francisco, United States). URL: <https://repository.usfca.edu/thes/1154>
- Hunter-Wilson, Megan (2018): *The Bride of the Desert: A Chapter in Time*. (Master's Thesis, Victoria University of Wellington, Wellington, New Zealand). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1807/91491>
- Kalowska, Aleksandra (2018): *Hezbollah's Identity Construction and the Decision to Enter the Syrian Civil War*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/66883>
- Karaca, Ece (2018): *Interactive Data Visualization: Applications Used to Illuminate the Environmental Effects of the Syrian War*. (Master's Thesis, Ohio State University, Columbus, United States). URL: [http://rave.ohiolink.edu/etdc/view?acc\\_num=osu1524096815846145](http://rave.ohiolink.edu/etdc/view?acc_num=osu1524096815846145)
- Kaufulu, Mphatso Moses (2017, December): *Rethinking Civil Wars: An Overview of Literature and the Syrian Conflict towards a Structural Definition of Civil War*. (Master's Thesis, University of Southern Mississippi, Hattiesburg, United States). URL: [https://aquila.usm.edu/masters\\_theses/324](https://aquila.usm.edu/masters_theses/324)
- Khallaf, Hanouf Talal (2016, May): *Veto Syria: Explaining the Power of the United Nations Security Council and the Syrian Refugee Crisis*. (Master's Thesis, University of San Francisco, San Francisco, United States). URL: <https://repository.usfca.edu/capstone/354>
- Kool, Lisa Dorith (2019): *The United Nations Humanitarian Response in Syria*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/66029>
- Kroeger, Anne E. (2017, November): *Dialogue as a Foundation for Development: Syrian Collective Trauma and Memory, Actor Mapping, and Perspectives on Syria*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Oklahoma, Norman, United States). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/10262/10262>

States). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/11244/50807>

Lama, Tsering K. (2017, September): *“Villain” vs. “Victim”: A News Headline Analysis and Literature Review of Canadian News Print Media in Representing Refugees and Framing Canadian Perceptions of Refugees*. (Master's Thesis, McMaster University, Hamilton, Canada). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/11375/22157>

Maghnaoui, Nour-Eddine (2019): *British Columbia's Syrian Diaspora's Understanding of Conflict, Peacebuilding and Reconciliation in Post-Peace Accord Syria*. (Master's Thesis, University of Manitoba, Winnipeg, Canada). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1993/33760>

McCarter, Laura (2018, May): *Syrian Refugees' Access to Education in Lebanon: Obstacles to Implementation*. (Master's Thesis, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10919/83960>

Nasser, Sumaya Gamal El Din (2017, December): *Evolution through Revolution? The Syrian Muslim Brotherhood and the Syrian Uprising*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Leeds, Leeds, United Kingdom). URL: <http://etheses.whiterose.ac.uk/id/eprint/20244>

Nower, Tasmia (2017, Summer): *Sectarianism or Geopolitics? Framing the 2011 Syrian Conflict*. (Master's Thesis, Simon Fraser University, Burnaby, Canada). URL: <http://summit.sfu.ca/item/17489>

Paulos, Jodit (2018, August): *The United Nations Security Council and Humanitarian Interventions: The Case of Syria*. (Master's Thesis, California State University, Northridge, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10211.3/206364>

Rose, Sydney Stewart (2018): *The Future of the Past: Third-Party Heritage Preservation Interventions and 3D Printing*. (Master's Thesis, University of Toronto, Toronto, Canada). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1807/91491>

Rosseland, Jo Myhren (2017, May): *Intra State Conflict and Violence against Civilians: A Study of the Syrian Civil War and the Violence Committed by the Assad Regime against the Syrian People*. (Master's Thesis, Arctic University of Norway, Tromsø, Norway). URL: <https://hdl.handle.net/10037/12771>

Sabouni, Faten (2018): *Exploring the Psychosocial Needs of Syrian Refugees in the UK: Accounts of Community Service Providers*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Manchester, Manchester, United Kingdom). URL: [https://www.research.manchester.ac.uk/portal/en/theses/exploring-the-psychosocial-needs-of-syrian-refugees-in-the-uk-accounts-of-community-service-providers\(0b58e52d-5e1d-4585-9ddc-2108cefd6e19\).html](https://www.research.manchester.ac.uk/portal/en/theses/exploring-the-psychosocial-needs-of-syrian-refugees-in-the-uk-accounts-of-community-service-providers(0b58e52d-5e1d-4585-9ddc-2108cefd6e19).html)

Scott, Sarah (2016): *British Foreign Policy towards Syria: Its Importance, its Distinctiveness and its Relations to the Policy of other Actors in the Region*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of St Andrews, St Andrews, United Kingdom). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10023/9903>

Skaik, Hammam (2018): *Terrorism, Orientation and Substantial Directions: Islamic Terrorism in the Syrian Context*. (Master's Thesis, Linköping University, Linköping, Sweden). URL: <http://urn.kb.se/resolve?urn=urn:nbn:se:liu:diva-149080>

Snook, Daniel, II (2015): *Is What Is Past Always Prologue? Priming to Past Conflicts and Fear of Terrorism Influence Americans' Support for Military Intervention in Syria*. (Master's Thesis, University of North Florida, Jacksonville, United States). URL: <https://digitalcommons.unf.edu/etd/561>

Thompson, Gray Montgomery (2018, March): *The Endgame: America's Exit from Syria*. (Master's Thesis, Liberty University, Knoxville, United States). URL: <https://digitalcommons.liberty.edu/masters/521>

van Niekerk, Marieke (2017): *Justifying Military Intervention: Does Military Intervention Reduce the Public's Sense of Vulnerability from Islamic Terrorism?* (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/52169>

van Wijk, Koen (2018, November): *Hezbollah in the Syrian War: Pragmatism in the Party of God*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/68364>

- Varvoutis, Athansios R. (2018, June): *Greece and the Migrant Crisis: The Threat of Foreign Terrorist Fighters*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/10945/59611>
- Vesely, Josef (2018, May): *The Development of Russian-Iranian Relations in the Context of the Syrian Civil War*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/62860>
- Walter, Luc (2017, January): *Al-Qaeda and the Islamic State: A Study of Cooperation and Competition between Terrorist Organizations*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/60952>
- Ward, Peter Brian (2017, June): *Can the United States and Russia Cooperate? Analyzing the Results of Bilateral and Multilateral Cooperation on the Syrian Conflict*. (Master's Thesis, University of Oregon, Eugene, United States). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/52169>
- Wells, Ruth (2019, March): *Karama Means Dignity: Ecological Factors Affecting Adaptation to Displacement among Syrian Refugees Living in Jordan*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Sydney, Sydney, Australia). URL: <http://hdl.handle.net/2123/20129>

### **Journal Articles and Book Chapters**

- Aasgaard, Andrea (2017-2018, Winter): Scandinavia's Daughters in the Syrian Civil War: What Can we Learn from their Family Members' Lived Experiences? *Journal for Deradicalization*, 13, 243-275. URL: <http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/130>
- Abboud, Samer (2017, Spring): Social Change, Network Formation and Syria's War Economies. *Middle East Policy*, 24(1), 92-107. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12254>
- Abid, Raith Zeher; Abdul Manan, Shakila; Abdul Rahman, Zuhair Abdul Amir (2017, April): "A Flood of Syrians has Slowed to a Trickle": The Use of Metaphors in the Representation of Syrian Refugees in the Online Media News Reports of Host and Non-Host Countries. *Discourse & Communication*, 11(2), 121-140. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750481317691857>
- Adraoui, Mohamed-Ali (2019): The Case of Jabhat Al-Nusra in the Syrian Conflict 2011–2016: Towards a Strategy of Nationalization? *Mediterranean Politics*, 24(2), 260-267. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13629395.2017.1392709>
- Ahmadian, Hassan; Mohseni, Payam (2019, March): Iran's Syria Strategy: The Evolution of Deterrence. *International Affairs*, 95(2), 341-364. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/ia/iyy271>
- Al, Serhun (2018): Human Security versus National Security: Kurds, Turkey and Syrian Rojava. In: Emel Elif Tugdar; Serhun Al (Eds.): *Comparative Kurdish Politics in the Middle East: Actors, Ideas, and Interests*. Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 57-83. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-53715-3\\_3](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-53715-3_3)
- Albrecht, Holger; Koehler, Kevin (2018): Going on the Run: What Drives Military Desertion in Civil War? *Security Studies*, 27(2), 179-203. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09636412.2017.1386931>
- Albrecht, Holger; Ohl, Dorothy (2016, March): Exit, Resistance, Loyalty: Military Behavior during Unrest in Authoritarian Regimes. *Perspectives on Politics*, 14(1), 38-52. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S1537592715003217>
- Aldoughli, Rahaf (2017, April): Interrogating the Construction of Gendered Identity in the Syrian Nationalist Narrative: Al-Husari, Aflaq and al-Arsuzi. *Syria Studies*, 9(1), 64-120. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/issue/view/151>
- Ali, Majid Hassan; Hosseini, Seyedeh Behnaz (2018): Between Rights, Political Participation and Opposition: The Case of Yezidis in Syrian Kurdistan (Rojāvā). *Syrian Studies Association Bulletin*, 23(1). URL: <https://ojs.ssiue.edu/ojs/index.php/ssa/article/view/3283>



Allsopp, Harriet (2017): Kurdish Political Parties and the Syrian Uprising. In: Gareth Stansfield; Mohammed Shareef (Eds.): *The Kurdish Question Revisited*. London: Hurst, 289-306.

Almanasfi, Nadine (2019, May): State-Led Urban Development in Syria and the Prospects for Effective Post-Conflict Reconstruction. *Syria Studies*, 11(1), 58-99. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1805>

Alnafra, Ibrahim; Mouselli, Sulaiman (2019, February): Constructing the Reconstruction Process: A Smooth Transition towards Knowledge Society and Economy in Post-Conflict Syria. *Journal of the Knowledge Economy*. Advance Online Publication. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13132-019-0582-0>

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn Jawad (2017, February): The Formation of Hay'at Tahrir al-Sham and Wider Tensions in the Syrian Insurgency. *CTC Sentinel*, 10(2), 16-20. URL: [https://www.ctc.usma.edu/v2/wp-content/uploads/2017/02/CTC-Sentinel\\_Vol10Iss229.pdf](https://www.ctc.usma.edu/v2/wp-content/uploads/2017/02/CTC-Sentinel_Vol10Iss229.pdf)

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn Jawad (2017, July 3): Israel's Relations with the Syrian Rebels: An Assessment. *Middle East Review of International Affairs*. URL: <http://www.aymennjawad.org/2017/israel-relations-with-the-syrian-rebels>

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn Jawad (2017, August 10): Jihad Wins in Idlib: Hayat Tahrir al-Sham Takes Over Syria's North. *Foreign Affairs*. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/syria/2017-08-10/jihad-wins-idlib>

Al-Tamimi, Aymenn Jawad (2017, December): Success for al-Qaida in Syria? *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 131-139. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1120176-success-for-al-qaida-in-syria-by-aymenn-al-tamimi.pdf>

Alzoubi, Zedoun (2017, March): Syrian Civil Society during the Peace Talks in Geneva: Role and Challenges. *New England Journal of Public Policy*, 29(1), Article 11. URL: <https://scholarworks.umb.edu/nejpp/vol29/iss1/11>

Arduino, Alessandro; Soliev, Nodirbek (2017, November): How Malhama Tactical Threatens to Put China in its Crosshairs. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(22), 9-11. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/11/TM-November-27-2017.pdf>

Arterbury, John (2016, June): A Sacred Defense: Iranian Defense Policy in the Syrian Civil War. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, 4(2), 4-12. URL: <http://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/06/GSSR-Vol.-4-Iss.-2.pdf>

Aslam, Wali (2018, October): The Syrian Missile Strike and the Education of Donald J. Trump in the Art of Responsible Statecraft. *Global Responsibility to Protect*, 10(4), 420-447. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1163/1875984X-01004004>

Asseburg, Muriel; Oweis, Khaled Yacoub (2017): Syria's Reconstruction Scramble. *Syria Studies*, 9(2), 15-30. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1573>

Awan, Imran (2017): Religion, Identity and Radicalisation: The Experiences of Young British Muslims of the Crises in Syria. *Journal of Muslims in Europe*, 6(1), 1-21. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1163/22117954-12341336>

Azmeh, Shamel (2016, December): Syria's Passage to Conflict: The End of the "Developmental Rentier Fix" and the Consolidation of New Elite Rule. *Politics & Society*, 44(4), 499-523. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0032329216674002>

Azzam, Chantal (2018): Giving Voice to the Voiceless: Vulnerable Refugees in Lebanon. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 13(3), 361-374. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2018.1508878>

Badran, Yazan; De Angelis, Enrico (2016, January): "Independent" Kurdish Media in Syria. *Middle East Journal of Culture and Communication*, 9(3), 334-351. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1163/18739865-00903001> URL: [https://cris.vub.be/files/26813267/Kurdish\\_media\\_authors\\_version.pdf](https://cris.vub.be/files/26813267/Kurdish_media_authors_version.pdf)



Bakker, Edwin; de Bont, Roel (2018): Belgian and Dutch Jihadist Foreign Fighters (2012-2015): Characteristics, Motivations, and Roles in the War in Syria and Iraq. In: Paul B. Rich; Richard Burchill (Eds.): *Jihadist Insurgent Movements*. Abingdon: Routledge, 109-129.

Bashur, Diana (2017): What the West Owes Syrians: US and European Arms Sales to the Middle East 2011-2014. *Syria Studies*, 9(2), 31-59. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1562>

Bauer, Shane (2019, May-August): Behind the Lines. *Mother Jones*. URL: <https://www.motherjones.com/politics/2019/06/behind-the-lines-syria-part-one>

Baylouny, Anne Marie; Mullins, Creighton A. (2018): Cash is King: Financial Sponsorship and Changing Priorities in the Syrian Civil War. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 41(12), 990-1010. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1366621>

Beehner, Lionel M.; Berti, Benedetta; Jackson, Michael T. (2017, Summer): The Strategic Logic of Sieges in Counterinsurgencies. *Parameters*, 47(2), 77-86. URL: [https://ssi.armywarcollege.edu/pubs/parameters/issues/Summer\\_2017/10\\_BeehnerBertiJackson\\_StrategicLogicOfSiegesInCounterinsurgencies.pdf](https://ssi.armywarcollege.edu/pubs/parameters/issues/Summer_2017/10_BeehnerBertiJackson_StrategicLogicOfSiegesInCounterinsurgencies.pdf)

Belhadj, Souhaïl; Ruiz de Elvira Carrascal, Laura (2018): Sectarianism and Civil Conflict in Syria: Reconfigurations of a Reluctant Issue. In: Hendrik Kraetzschmar; Paola Rivetti (Eds.): *Islamists and the Politics of the Arab Uprisings: Governance, Pluralisation and Contention*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 322-340.

Bentley, Michelle (2017): Instability and Incoherence: Trump, Syria, and Chemical Weapons. *Critical Studies on Security*, 5(2), 168-172. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/21624887.2017.1355154>

Bentley, Michelle (2017): Syria, Chemical Weapons, and Foreign Policy: A Reply. *Global Discourse*, 7(2-3), 304-308. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/23269995.2017.1288489>

Bergema, Reinier; van San, Marion (2019): Waves of the Black Banner: An Exploratory Study on the Dutch Jihadist Foreign Fighter Contingent in Syria and Iraq. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(7), 636-661. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1404004>

Berti, Benedetta (2018): Stability in Syria: What Would it Take to Make it Happen? *Orbis*, 62(3), 422-437. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.orbis.2018.05.008>

Bertram, Stewart K. (2017, February): "Close enough" – The Link between the Syrian Electronic Army and the Bashar al-Assad Regime, and Implications for the Future Development of Nation-State Cyber Counter-Insurgency Strategies. *Journal of Terrorism Research*, 8(1), 2-17. URL: <http://doi.org/10.15664/jtr.1294>

Betare, Nidal (2018, October): Governance and Resilience: Countering IS and Stabilizing Eastern Syria. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(20), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/TM-Oct.-19-Issue-1.pdf>

Betare, Nidal; Flynn-Do, Koji (2018, September): How Assad's Strategies Facilitated the Suweida Massacre. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(18), 8-10. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/09/TM-Sep.-21-2018-Issue-1.pdf>

Blanford, Nicholas (2017, September): The Lebanese Armed Forces and Hezbollah's Competing Summer Offensives against Sunni Militants. *CTC Sentinel*, 10(8), 27-32. URL: [https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2017/09/CTC-Sentinel\\_Vol10Iss8-10.pdf](https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2017/09/CTC-Sentinel_Vol10Iss8-10.pdf)

Blanga, Yehuda U. (2017, Fall): The Role of the Muslim Brotherhood in the Syrian Civil War. *Middle East Policy*, 24(3), 48-69. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12286>

Blanga, Yehuda U. (2017, Winter): Saudi Arabia's Motives in the Syrian Civil War. *Middle East Policy*, 24(4), 45-62. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12307>

- Bojicic-Dzelilovic, Vesna; Turkmani, Rim (2018): War Economy, Governance and Security in Syria's Opposition-Controlled Areas. *Stability*, 7(1), Article 5. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5334/sta.569>
- Borárosová, Ingrid; Walter, Aaron T.; Filipec, Ondřej (2017): Al Nusra Front. In: *Global Jihad: Case Studies in Terrorist Organizations*. [e-Book]. Gdańsk: Research Institute for European Policy (ibpe), 107-122. URL: [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/320591252\\_Global\\_Jihad\\_Case\\_Studies\\_in\\_Terrorist\\_Organizations](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/320591252_Global_Jihad_Case_Studies_in_Terrorist_Organizations)
- Borshchevskaya, Anna (2018, Winter): Russia's Goals Go beyond Damascus. *Middle East Quarterly*, 25(1). URL: <https://www.meforum.org/7057/russia-goals-go-beyond-damascus>
- Borum, Randy; Fein, Robert (2017): The Psychology of Foreign Fighters. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 40(3), 248-266. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1188535>
- Bowker, James; Tabler, Andrew J. (2017): The Narrowing Field of Syria's Opposition. In: Sarah Feuer (Ed.): *Beyond Islamists and Autocrats: Prospects for Political Reform Post Arab Spring*. Washington, DC: The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, 110-117. URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/beyond-islamists-and-autocrats-prospects-for-political-reform-post-arab-spr>
- Brady, Erika (2017, February): An Analysis of Security Challenges Arising from the Syrian Conflict: Islamic Terrorism, Refugee Flows and Political and Social Impacts in Europe. *Journal of Terrorism Research*, 8(1), 53-67. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.15664/jtr.1298>
- Braithwaite, Alex et al. (2019, March): Violence and the Perception of Risk Associated with Hosting Refugees. *Public Choice*, 178(3-4), 473-492. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11127-018-0599-0>
- Bramsen, Isabel (2018, May): How Violence Happens (or not): Situational Conditions of Violence and Nonviolence in Bahrain, Tunisia, and Syria. *Psychology of Violence*, 8(3), 305-315. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1037/vio0000178>
- Brau, Peter S. (2019, May-June): Civil Authority in Manbij, Syria: Using Civil Affairs to Implement Stabilization Activities in Nonpermissive Environments. *Military Review*, 5-6/2019, 26-36. URL: <https://www.armyupress.army.mil/Portals/7/military-review/Archives/English/MJ-19/Brau-Syria-print.pdf>
- Browne, Craig (2015, July): Sectarianizing Conflict in Syria. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, 3(2), 32-60. URL: <http://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/07/GSSR-Vol.-3-Iss.-2-B6.pdf>
- Brownlee, Billie Jeanne (2017): Behind the Screen: The Syrian Virtual Resistance. *CyberOrient*, 11(2). URL: <http://www.cyberorient.net/article.do?articleId=9852>
- Brownlee, Billie Jeanne (2017): Media Development in Syria: The Janus-Faced Nature of Foreign Aid Assistance. *Third World Quarterly*, 38(10), 2276-2294. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2017.1333420> URL: [https://ore.exeter.ac.uk/repository/bitstream/handle/10871/31904/Billie%20Jeanne%20Brownlee\\_Media%20Development%20in%20Syria%20the%20Janus-Faced%20Nature%20of%20Foreign%20Aid%20Assistance.pdf](https://ore.exeter.ac.uk/repository/bitstream/handle/10871/31904/Billie%20Jeanne%20Brownlee_Media%20Development%20in%20Syria%20the%20Janus-Faced%20Nature%20of%20Foreign%20Aid%20Assistance.pdf)
- Burns, Sean (2018): Syria: A Factionalized Military. In: *Revolts and the Military in the Arab Spring: Popular Uprisings and the Politics of Repression*. (Library of Modern Middle East Studies, Vol. 199). London: I.B. Tauris, Chapter 6.
- Campbell, Joel R. (2019): Push, Pull and Politics: The International Migration Issue after the Syrian Civil War, Brexit and Trump. In: Michel Gueldry; Gigi Gokcek; Lui Hebron (Eds.): *Understanding New Security Threats*. Abingdon, Routledge, Chapter 9.
- Canadian Security Intelligence Service (CSIS) (2018, February): Applying Open-Source Methods to Debunk "Fake News" about Syria. In: *Who Said What? The Security Challenges of Modern Disinformation*. (World Watch: Expert Notes series publication No. 2016-12-05). Ottawa: Author, 59-67. URL: <https://www.canada.ca/en/security-intelligence-service/corporate/publications/who-said-what-the-security-challenges-of-modern-disinformation.html>

- Cannon, Brendon J. et al. (2018): Shifting Policies in Conflict Arenas: A Cosine Similarity and Text Mining Analysis of Turkey's Syria Policy, 2012-2016. *Journal of Strategic Security*, 11(4), 1-19. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.11.4.1690>
- Carpi, Estella; Glioti, Andrea (2018): Toward an Alternative "Time of the Revolution"? Beyond State Contestation in the Struggle for a New Syrian Everyday. *Middle East Critique*, 27(3), 231-246. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/19436149.2018.1467306>
- Celso, Anthony N. (2017, March): Hama's Ominous Shadow and the Stalled Jihadist War in Syria. *Mediterranean Quarterly*, 28(1), 82-98. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1215/10474552-3882808>
- Celso, Anthony N. (2018): The Islamic State's Impact on Jihadist Insurgency in Iraq and Syria. In: *The Islamic State: A Comparative History of Jihadist Warfare*. Lanham: Lexington Books, 67-104.
- Cetinoglu, Talita (2019): "New" Humanitarianisms and Programming: The Encounter of Turkey and Europe with Syrian Refugees. *Conflict, Security & Development*, 19(3), 289-294. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/14678802.2019.1608025>
- Chapman, Geoffrey (2017, December): Islamic State and Al-Nusra: Exploring Determinants of Chemical Weapons Usage Patterns. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 112-122. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0920176-islamic-state-and-al-nusra-exploring-determinants-of-chemical-weapons-usage-patterns-by-geoffrey-chapman.pdf>
- Chapman, Geoffrey; Elbahtimy, Hassan; Martin, Susan B. (2018): The Future of Chemical Weapons: Implications from the Syrian Civil War. *Security Studies*, 27(4), 704-733. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09636412.2018.1483640>
- Clarke, Colin P. (2017, October 24): The Moderate Face of Al Qaeda: How the Group has Rebranded itself. *Foreign Affairs*. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/syria/2017-10-24/moderate-face-al-qaeda>
- Clifford, Bennett (2018): Georgian Foreign Fighter Deaths in Syria and Iraq: What Can they Tell us about Foreign Fighter Mobilization and Recruitment? *Caucasus Survey*, 6(1), 62-80. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/23761199.2017.1399701>
- Conduit, Dara (2016, Spring): The Syrian Muslim Brotherhood and the Spectacle of Hama. *The Middle East Journal*, 70(2), 211-226. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3751/70.2.12>
- Conduit, Dara (2017): The Patterns of Syrian Uprising: Comparing Hama in 1980-1982 and Homs in 2011. *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies*, 44(1), 73-87. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13530194.2016.1182421>
- Cordesman, Anthony H. (2017, May-June): Stability Operations in Syria: The Need for a Revolution in Civil-Military Affairs. *Military Review*, 5-6/2017. URL: [https://www.armyupress.army.mil/Portals/7/military-review/Archives/English/MilitaryReview\\_20170630\\_complete\\_book.pdf](https://www.armyupress.army.mil/Portals/7/military-review/Archives/English/MilitaryReview_20170630_complete_book.pdf)
- Cragin, R. Kim (2017, August): The Challenge of Foreign Fighter Returnees. *Journal of Contemporary Criminal Justice*, 33(3), 292-312. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1043986217697872>
- da Silva, Raquel; Crilley, Rhys (2017): "Talk about Terror in our Back Gardens": An Analysis of Online Comments about British Foreign Fighters in Syria. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 10(1), 162-186. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2016.1237011>
- Dawson, Lorne L.; Amarasingam, Amarnath (2017): Talking to Foreign Fighters: Insights into the Motivations for Hijrah to Syria and Iraq. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 40(3), 191-210. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1274216>
- Deegan, Arthur et al. (2017, March): Cyber-ia: The Ethical Considerations behind Syria's Cyber-War. *Small Wars Journal*, 3/2017. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/cyber-ia-the-ethical-considerations-behind-syria%e2%80%99s-cyber-war>



Dickerson, Dan (2018, Winter): Biological Threat from North Korea, Iran, and Syria. *The Journal of Counterterrorism & Homeland Security International*, 23(4), 22-26. URL: [https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp\\_magazine\\_v23n4\\_issuu](https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp_magazine_v23n4_issuu)

Donker, Teije Hidde (2018): Beyond Syria: Civil Society in Failed Episodes of Democratization. In: Donatella della Porta et al. (Eds.): *Social Movements and Civil War: When Protests for Democratization Fail*. (Routledge Studies in Civil War and Intra-State Conflict). Abingdon: Routledge, 47-76.

Dostal, Jörg Michael (2015): Syria and Iraq: The Long-Term Cost of Geopolitical Destabilisation. In: Wilhelm Hofmeister; Megha Sarmah (Eds.): *From the Desert to World Cities: The New Terrorism*. (KAS Panorama, 01/2015). Singapore: Konrad-Adenauer-Stiftung (KAS), 173-195. URL: <https://www.kas.de/web/guest/einzeltitel/-/content/from-the-desert-to-world-cities-the-new-terrorism>

Drevon, Jerome (2016): Embracing Salafi Jihadism in Egypt and Mobilizing in the Syrian Jihad. *Middle East Critique*, 25(4), 321-339. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/19436149.2016.1206272>

Droz-Vincent, Philippe (2016): The Syrian Military and the 2011 Uprising. In: Holger Albrecht; Aurel Croissant; Fred H. Lawson (Eds.): *Armies and Insurgencies in the Arab Spring*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 168-184.

Edwards, Brett; Cacciatori, Mattia (2018): The Politics of International Chemical Weapon Justice: The Case of Syria, 2011–2017. *Contemporary Security Policy*, 39(2), 280-297. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13523260.2017.1410614>

Elliott, Ingrid (2017, May): “A Meaningful Step towards Accountability”? A View from the Field on the United Nations International, Impartial and Independent Mechanism for Syria. *Journal of International Criminal Justice*, 15(2), 239-256. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/jicj/mqx012>

Fabbe, Kristin; Hazlett, Chad; Sinmazdemir, Tolga (2017, May 1): What do Syrians Want their Future to Be? A Survey of Refugees in Turkey. *Foreign Affairs*. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/syria/2017-05-01/what-do-syrians-want-their-future-be>

Fabbe, Kristin; Hazlett, Chad; Sinmazdemir, Tolga (2019): A Persuasive Peace: Syrian Refugees’ Attitudes towards Compromise and Civil War Termination. *Journal of Peace Research*, 56(1), 103-117. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343318814114>

Farida, Mariam (2018): Adopting Religion to Meet Political Goals: The Case of Hizbullah. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 13(3), 316-331. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2018.1501158>

Flanigan, Shawn Teresa (2018): Advantages of Syrian Diaspora Aid to Refugees in Middle Eastern States of the Global South. *Journal of Muslim Philanthropy & Civil Society*, 2(2), 35-66. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.2979/muslphilcivisoc.2.2.03>

Friedman, Brandon (2018): Iran’s Hezbollah Model in Iraq and Syria: Fait Accompli? *Orbis*, 62(3), 438-453. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.orbis.2018.05.005>

Fung, Courtney J. (2018, September): Separating Intervention from Regime Change: China’s Diplomatic Innovations at the UN Security Council Regarding the Syria Crisis. *The China Quarterly*, 235, 693-712. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0305741018000851>

Gade, Emily Kalah; Hafez, Mohammed M.; Gabbay, Michael (2019, May): Fratricide in Rebel Movements: A Network Analysis of Syrian Militant Infighting. *Journal of Peace Research*, 56(3), 321-335. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343318806940>

Gartenstein-Ross, Daveed (2017, June): A Strategic History of Hayat Tahrir al-Sham’s Formation. In: Aaron Y. Zelin (Ed.): *How al-Qaeda Survived Drones, Uprisings, and the Islamic State: The Nature of the Current Threat*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Focus 153). Washington, DC: The Washington Institute



for Near East Policy, 32-39. URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/how-al-qaeda-survived-drones-uprisings-and-the-islamic-state>

Geis, Anna; Schlag, Gabi (2017): "The Facts Cannot Be Denied": Legitimacy, War and the Use of Chemical Weapons in Syria. *Global Discourse*, 7(2-3), 285-303. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/23269995.2017.1288488>

Gelvin, James L. (2018): The Syria Imbroglia. In: *The New Middle East: What Everyone Needs to Know*®. New York: Oxford University Press, 51-82.

Ghoraba, Hany (2017, Fall): Can Bin Laden Heir Salvage Jihad in Syria? *The Journal of Counterterrorism & Homeland Security International*, 23(3), 10-11. URL: [https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp\\_magazine\\_v23n3\\_issuu](https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp_magazine_v23n3_issuu)

Glazzard, Andrew et al. (2017, September): Islamist Violent Extremism: A New Form of Conflict or Business as Usual? *Stability*, 6(1), Article 13. URL: <https://doi.org/10.5334/sta.503>

Gresser, Sarah Marie (2018, August): Abu Musab al-Suri Goes Online: Conditions for the Success of Jihadist Online Strategies. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, 6(2), 66-74. URL: <http://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/08/GSSR-Vol.-6-Iss.-2-Final-Online.pdf>

Grossman, Erik (2018, March): A Tale of Two Interventions: Russia and the U.S. Face off in Syria. *Small Wars Journal*, 3/2018. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/tale-two-interventions-russia-and-us-face-syria>

Guha-Sapir, Debarati et al. (2018, January): Patterns of Civilian and Child Deaths Due to War-Related Violence in Syria: A Comparative Analysis from the Violation Documentation Center Dataset, 2011–16. *The Lancet Global Health*, 6(1), e103-e110. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1016/S2214-109X\(17\)30469-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S2214-109X(17)30469-2)

Gunaratna, Rohan (2018, October): Mastermind of Terror: The Life and Death of Bahrūn Naim. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 10(10), 1-5. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/CTTA-October-2018.pdf>

Gunes, Cengiz (2019): The Syrian Conflict and Kurdish Ascendancy. In: *The Kurds in a New Middle East: The Changing Geopolitics of a Regional Conflict*. Cham: Palgrave Pivot / Springer Nature, 61-79. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-00539-9\\_4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-00539-9_4)

Gürçan, Efe Can (2019): Political Geography of Turkey's Intervention in Syria: Underlying Causes and Consequences (2011-2016). *Journal of Aggression, Conflict and Peace Research*, 11(1), 1-10. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1108/JACPR-10-2017-0329> URL: [https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Efe\\_Guercan/publication/321917003\\_Political\\_geography\\_of\\_Turkey%27s\\_intervention\\_in\\_Syria\\_underlying\\_causes\\_and\\_consequences\\_2011-2016](https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Efe_Guercan/publication/321917003_Political_geography_of_Turkey%27s_intervention_in_Syria_underlying_causes_and_consequences_2011-2016)

Gutman, Roy (2019): The Media's Past and Future Role in Preventing Genocide: Lessons from Syria. *Preventing Mass Atrocities: Policies and Practices*. (Routledge Studies in Genocide and Crimes against Humanity). Abingdon: Routledge, Chapter 13.

Halhalli, Bekir (2018): Kurdish Political Parties in Syria: Past Struggles and Future Expectations. In: Emel Elif Tugdar; Serhun Al (Eds.): *Comparative Kurdish Politics in the Middle East: Actors, Ideas, and Interests*. Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 27-53. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-53715-3\\_2](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-53715-3_2)

Hallaj, Omar Abdulaziz (2017, March): Geographies of Absence: Radicalization and the Shaping of the New Syrian Territoriality. *New England Journal of Public Policy*, 29(1), Article 10. URL: <https://scholarworks.umb.edu/nejpp/vol29/iss1/10>

Hamming, Tore Refslund (2017, December): Jihadi Competition and Political Preferences. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 63-88. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/0620176-jihadi-competition-and-political-preferences-by-tore-hammin.pdf>

- Hamming, Tore Refslund (2019, June): Global Jihadism after the Syria War. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(3), 1-16. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-3/01---hamming.pdf>
- Hargreaves-Heald, Nicholas (2018, May): Proving Ground: Iran's Operational Strategy in Syria. *Small Wars Journal*, 5/2018. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/proving-ground-irans-operational-strategy-syria>
- Harris, Halistair et al. (2017): The Resurgence of al-Qaeda? Consequences of the Syrian Conflict's Denouement. In: Alessandro Niglia; Amer Al Sabaileh; Amani (Amneh) Hammad (Eds.): *Countering Terrorism, Preventing Radicalization and Protecting Cultural Heritage*. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 133). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 84-102. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-755-9-84>
- Hassan, Hassan (2017, June-July): The Battle for Raqqa and the Challenges after Liberation. *CTC Sentinel*, 10(6), 1-10. URL: [https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2017/07/CTC-Sentinel\\_Vol10Iss6-5.pdf](https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2017/07/CTC-Sentinel_Vol10Iss6-5.pdf)
- Hassan, Hassan (2018, October): Two Houses Divided: How Conflict in Syria Shaped the Future of Jihadism. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(9), 1-8. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2018/10/CTC-SENTINEL-102018.pdf>
- Hassan, Hassan (2019, February): A Hollow Victory over the Islamic State in Syria? The High Risk of Jihadi Revival in Deir ez-Zor's Euphrates River Valley. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(2), 1-6. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2019/02/CTC-SENTINEL-022019.pdf>
- Heinke, Daniel H. (2017, March): German Foreign Fighters in Syria and Iraq: The Updated Data and its Implications. *CTC Sentinel*, 10(3), 17-22. URL: [https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2017/03/CTC-Sentinel\\_Vol10Iss326.pdf](https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2017/03/CTC-Sentinel_Vol10Iss326.pdf)
- Heller, Samuel (2017, June): The Governance Strategy of Jabhat al-Nusra and Jabhat Fatah al-Sham. In: Aaron Y. Zelin (Ed.): *How al-Qaeda Survived Drones, Uprisings, and the Islamic State: The Nature of the Current Threat*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Focus 153). Washington, DC: The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, 40-43. URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/how-al-qaeda-survived-drones-uprisings-and-the-islamic-state>
- Heller, Sam (2017, December): The Strategic Logic of Hayat Tahrir al-Sham. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 140-153. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1220176-the-strategic-logic-of-hayat-tahrir-al-sham-by-sam-heller.pdf>
- Heng, Yee-Kuang (2018): The Continuing Resonance of the War as Risk Management Perspective for Understanding Military Interventions. *Contemporary Security Policy*, 39(4), 544-558. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13523260.2018.1494670>
- Heras, Nicholas A. (2016, August): De-Escalation Deal Means Tricky Transition for Southern Syria Rebels. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(16), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/08/Terrorism-Monitor-August-15-2017.pdf>
- Heras, Nicholas A. (2017, February): In Brief: Fighting on Two Fronts: A Look at a Syrian Opposition Commander Muhammad Jumu'a Abd al-Qadr Bakur. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 8(1). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/brief-fighting-two-fronts-look-syrian-opposition-commander-muhammad-jumua-abd-al-qadr-bakur>
- Heras, Nicholas A. (2017, March): Commanding the Jaysh al-Nasr Coalition: A Review of the Ascendancy of Major Muhammad Mansour. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 8(2). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/commanding-jaysh-al-nasr-coalition-review-ascendancy-major-muhammad-mansour>
- Heras, Nicholas A. (2017, November): Hassan Hamza Saloumi Secures Tribal Support for al-Assad in Northeastern Syria. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 8(10). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/hassan-hamza-saloumi-secures-tribal-support-al-assad-northeastern-syria>

- Heras, Nicholas A. (2017, December): Marshaling Palestinian Support for al-Assad: A Look at Major General Muhammad Tariq Al-Khudra. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 8(11). URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/marshaling-palestinian-support-al-assad-look-major-general-muhammad-tariq-al-khudra>
- Heras, Nicholas A. (2018, December): Jihadists Are Making Gains in Idlib. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(24), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/12/TM-Dec.-19-2018-Issue.pdf>
- Herrero-Jiménez, Beatriz et al. (2018, March): The Impact of Media and NGOs on Four European Parliament Discourses about Conflicts in the Middle East. *Media, War & Conflict*, 11(1), 65-84. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635217727310>
- Hersman, Rebecca (2018, April-May): Resisting Impunity for Chemical-Weapons Attacks. *Survival*, 60(2), 73-90. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2018.1448576> URL: [https://www.offiziere.ch/wp-content/uploads-001/2018/08/Hersman\\_2018\\_Resisting-Impunity-for-Chemical-Weapons-Attacks.pdf](https://www.offiziere.ch/wp-content/uploads-001/2018/08/Hersman_2018_Resisting-Impunity-for-Chemical-Weapons-Attacks.pdf)
- Hinnebusch, Raymond (2018): From Westphalian Failure to Heterarchic Governance in MENA: The Case of Syria. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 29(3), 391-413. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2018.1455330>
- Hinnebusch, Raymond; Imady, Omar (2017): Syria's Reconciliation Agreements. *Syria Studies*, 9(2), 1-14. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1558>
- Hlavsová, Aneta; Tamchynová, Kristýna; Havlová, Radka (2018): Public Opinion and the Fear of Terrorism: Turkish and US Involvement in the Syrian Conflict. *Mediterranean Quarterly*, 29(2), 27-53. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1215/10474552-6898087>
- Hoffmann, Sophia (2017, April): Humanitarian Security in Jordan's Azraq Camp. *Security Dialogue*, 48(2), 97-112. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0967010616683311>
- Hoover, Patrick; Kebbe, Omar (2017, September): After Raqqa: The Next Jihadist Stronghold in Syria. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(18), 8-11. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/TM\\_September-22-2017.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/09/TM_September-22-2017.pdf)
- Hopkins, Joanne (2018, November): Coercive Control in Conflict: Implications for Syria. *Syria Studies*, 10(1), 1-24. DOI: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1690>
- Hoxha, Abit; Hanitzsch, Thomas (2018, March): How Conflict News Comes into Being: Reconstructing "Reality" through Telling Stories. *Media, War & Conflict*, 11(1), 46-64. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635217727313>
- Ibrahim, Azeem (2017): Iraq and Syria. In: *Radical Origins: Why we are Losing the Battle against Islamic Extremism – And how to Turn the Tide*. New York: Pegasus Books, 199-232.
- Imady, Nusaiba Joan (2018, November): Framing Disaster: Performativity & Desire in the Writings of Syrians in Diaspora. *Syria Studies*, 10(1), 25-51. DOI: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1691>
- Imady, Omar (2019, May): The Weaponization of Syria's Reconstruction: A Preliminary Sketch. *Syria Studies*, 11(1), 6-22. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1802>
- Itani, Faysal (2019, May): Geo-Economics: Russia and Iran in Syria. *Syria Studies*, 11(1), 23-31. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1803>
- Itani, Faysal; Burchfield, Emily (2018): Decentralization in the Syrian Context. In: Karim Mezran; Arturo Varvelli (Eds.): *The Arc of Crisis in the Mena Region: Fragmentation, Decentralization, and Islamist Opposition*. (ISPI / Atlantic Council Report). Milan: Ledizioni, 61-74. DOI [Report]: <https://doi.org/10.14672/67058570>
- Jaboori, Rafid (2017, June): Haiat Tahrir al-Sham Ascendant in Northwest Syria. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(13), 6-7. URL: <https://jamestown.org/program/haia-tahrir-al-sham-ascendant-northwest-syria>
- Johnson, Dustin; Whitman, Shelly; Sparwasser Soroka, Hannah (2018, March): Prevent to Protect: Early Warning, Child Soldiers, and the Case of Syria. *Global Responsibility to Protect*, 10(1-2), 239-259. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635217727313>



[doi.org/10.1163/1875984X-01001012](https://doi.org/10.1163/1875984X-01001012)

Jones, Seth G. (2018): Al-Qaeda's Quagmire in Syria. *Survival*, 60(5), 181-198. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2018.1518381>

Joy, Jack (2017, January): Eulogies for the Resistance: Hizbullah, Syria and the "Crisis Imaginary". *Middle East Journal of Culture and Communication*, 10(2-3), 272-292. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1163/18739865-01002010>

Kaarbo, Juliet; Kenealy, Daniel (2017): Precedents, Parliaments, and Foreign Policy: Historical Analogy in the House of Commons Vote on Syria. *West European Politics*, 40(1), 62-79. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01402382.2016.1240408>

Kaleck, Wolfgang; Kroker, Patrick (2018, March): Syrian Torture Investigations in Germany and beyond: Breathing New Life into Universal Jurisdiction in Europe? *Journal of International Criminal Justice*, 16(1), 165-191. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/jicj/mqy014>

Kamrava, Mehran (2018): Multipolarity and Instability in the Middle East. *Orbis*, 62(4), 598-616. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.orbis.2018.08.003>

Karagiannis, Emmanuel (2018): The Militancy of Shia Groups in Lebanon, Iraq, and Syria. In: *The New Political Islam: Human Rights, Democracy, and Justice*. (Haney Foundation Series). Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 135-155.

Karagiannis, Emmanuel (2018): The Militancy of Sunni Groups in Iraq and Syria. In: *The New Political Islam: Human Rights, Democracy, and Justice*. (Haney Foundation Series). Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 156-179.

Karmon, Ely (2017, August): Central Asian Jihadists in the Front Line. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(4), 78-86. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-4/0820174-central-asian-jihadists-in-the-front-line-by-ely-karmon.pdf>

Kaya, Zeynep; Whiting, Matthew (2017, Spring): Sowing Division: Kurds in the Syrian War. *Middle East Policy*, 24(1), 79-91. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12253> URL: <http://eprints.lse.ac.uk/69930>

Kfir, Isaac (2018, March): Iraq and Syria. In: Isaac Kfir; Sofia Patel; Micah Batt (Eds.): *Counterterrorism Yearbook 2018*. Barton: Australian Strategic Policy Institute (ASPI), 69-72.

Khalil, Lydia (2017, February): Countering Terrorism in the Middle East: Iraq and Syria. In: Jacinta Carroll (Ed.): *Counterterrorism Yearbook 2017*. [e-Book]. Barton: Australian Strategic Policy Institute (ASPI), Counter-Terrorism Policy Centre (CTPC), 51-56. URL: <https://www.aspi.org.au/report/counterterrorism-yearbook-2017>

Khatib, Line (2018, Spring): The Pre-2011 Roots of Syria's Islamist Militants. *The Middle East Journal*, 72(2), 209-228. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3751/72.2.12>

Klein Goldewijk, Berma (2017): International Mediation in Syria's Complex War: Strategic Implications. In: Paul A. L. Ducheine; Frans P. B. Osinga (Eds.): *Netherlands Annual Review of Military Studies 2017: Winning without Killing: The Strategic and Operational Utility of Non-Kinetic Capabilities in Crises* (NL ARMS ). The Hague: T.M.C. Asser Press / Springer, 107-123. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-6265-189-0>

Kofman, Michael (2017): A Tale of Two Campaigns: U.S. and Russian Military Operations in Syria. *Pathways to Peace and Security*, 2017/1(52), 163-170. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.20542/2307-1494-2017-1-163-170>

Kofman, Michael; Rojansky, Matthew (2018, March-April): What Kind of Victory for Russia in Syria? *Military Review*, 3-4/2018. URL: <https://www.armyupress.army.mil/Portals/7/military-review/archives/ENGLISH/MR-March-April-2018-Whole-Book.pdf>

Kostyuk, Nadiya; Zhukov, Yuri M. (2019, February): Invisible Digital Front: Can Cyber Attacks Shape Battlefield



- Events? *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 63(2), 317-347. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002717737138>
- Kourany, Ammar; Myers, Martha (2017, Summer): Assistance Funding to Syria: For Development or Strife? *Middle East Policy*, 24(2), 122-136. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12273>
- Krishnan, Armin (2019): Controlling Partners and Proxies in Pro-Insurgency Paramilitary Operations: The Case of Syria. *Intelligence and National Security*, 34(4), 544-560. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/02684527.2018.1560605>
- Kursani, Shpend (2018): Salafi Pluralism in National Contexts: The Secular State, Nation and Militant Islamism in Kosovo, Albania, and Macedonia. *Southeast European and Black Sea Studies*, 18(2), 301-317. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/14683857.2018.1474548>
- Lagerwall, Anne (2018): Threats of and Actual Military Strikes against Syria—2013 and 2017. In: Tom Ruys; Olivier Corten; Alexandra Hofer (Eds.): *The Use of Force in International Law: A Case-Based Approach*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 828-854. DOI [Book]: <https://doi.org/10.1093/law/9780198784357.001.0001>
- Lawless, Robert (2018): A State of Complicity: How Russia's Persistent and Public Denial of Syrian Battlefield Atrocities Violates International Law. *Harvard National Security Journal*, 9, 180-226. URL: [http://harvardnsj.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/01/5\\_Lawless\\_StateofComplicity-1.pdf](http://harvardnsj.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/01/5_Lawless_StateofComplicity-1.pdf)
- Leenders, Reinoud; Giustozzi, Antonio (2019): Outsourcing State Violence: The National Defence Force, "Stateness" and Regime Resilience in the Syrian War. *Mediterranean Politics*, 24(2), 157-180. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13629395.2017.1385169>
- Lesch, David W. (2017): Anatomy of an Uprising: Bashar al-Assad's Fateful Choices that Launched a Civil War. In: Mark L. Haas; David W. Lesch (Eds.): *The Arab Spring: The Hope and Reality of the Uprisings*. (2nd ed.). Abingdon: Routledge, 91-112.
- Lester, Nicola (2018, December): Introducing a Trauma-Informed Practice Framework to Provide Support in Conflict-Affected Countries: The Case of the Syrian White Helmets. *The RUSI Journal*, 163(6), 28-41. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2018.1562016>
- Lewis, Jeffrey; Tertrais, Bruno (2017): The Thick Red Line: Implications of the 2013 Chemical-Weapons Crisis for Deterrence and Transatlantic Relations. *Survival*, 59(6), 77-108. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2017.1399729>
- Lister, Charles (2017, June): Hayat Tahrir al-Sham: To Unite or to Divide the Ranks? In: Aaron Y. Zelin (Ed.): *How al-Qaeda Survived Drones, Uprisings, and the Islamic State: The Nature of the Current Threat*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Focus 153). Washington, DC: The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, 20-31. URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/how-al-qaeda-survived-drones-uprisings-and-the-islamic-state>
- Lister, Charles (2017, December): Al-Qaida's Complex Balancing Act in Syria. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 123-130. URL: <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1020176-al-qaida%E2%80%99s-complex-balancing-act-in-syria-by-charles-lister.pdf>
- Lister, Charles (2018, February): How al-Qa'ida Lost Control of its Syrian Affiliate: The Inside Story. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(2), 1-9. URL: [https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2018/02/CTC-Sentinel\\_Vol11Iss2-2.pdf](https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2018/02/CTC-Sentinel_Vol11Iss2-2.pdf)
- Lucas, Rebecca (2017, December): US Assistance to Syrian Kurdish Forces. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, 6(1), 22-32. URL: <http://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/01/GSSR-6.1-December-2017.pdf>
- Lund, Aron (2017, September 15): A Jihadist Breakup in Syria: Tahrir al-Sham Splits. *Foreign Affairs*. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/syria/2017-09-15/jihadist-breakup-syria>
- Lundgren, Magnus (2016): Mediation in Syria: Initiatives, Strategies, and Obstacles, 2011–2016. *Contemporary*

*Security Policy*, 37(2), 273-288. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13523260.2016.1192377> URL: [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=2787157](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2787157)

Maayeh, Suha; Heras, Nicholas A. (2018, July 23): The Fall of Daraa: Why Syria's Rebels Continue to Fight Assad. *Foreign Affairs*. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/syria/2018-07-23/fall-daraa>

Machnikowski, Ryszard; Legieć, Arkadiusz (2017, October): The Favored Conflicts of Foreign Fighters from Central Europe. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(19), 6-9. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/TM\\_October-12-2017.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/TM_October-12-2017.pdf)

Magued, Shaimaa (2019): Turkey's Economic Rapprochement towards Syria and the Territorial Conflict over Hatay. *Mediterranean Politics*, 24(1), 20-39. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13629395.2017.1353583>

Makdisi, Karim; Pison Hindawi, Coralie (2017): The Syrian Chemical Weapons Disarmament Process in Context: Narratives of Coercion, Consent, and Everything in between. *Third World Quarterly*, 38(8), 1691-1709. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2017.1322462>

Malmvig, Helle (2017): Wars within Wars: Regional Actors' Involvement in the Battle for Syria. In: Rasmus Alenius Boserup et al. (Eds.): *New Conflict Dynamics: Between Regional Autonomy and Intervention in the Middle East and North Africa*. (Defence and Security Studies). [e-Book]. Copenhagen / Beirut: Danish Institute for International Studies (DIIS) / American University of Beirut, 67-78. URL: [http://pure.diis.dk/ws/files/841797/2017\\_DIIS\\_New\\_Conflict\\_Dynamics\\_in\\_the\\_Middle\\_East\\_and\\_North\\_Africa\\_web.pdf](http://pure.diis.dk/ws/files/841797/2017_DIIS_New_Conflict_Dynamics_in_the_Middle_East_and_North_Africa_web.pdf)

Mansour, Imad (2016): Statecraft in Syria. In: *Statecraft in the Middle East: Foreign Policy, Domestic Politics and Security*. London: I.B. Tauris, 95-127.

Martínez, José Ciro; Eng, Brent (2018, August): Stifling Stateness: The Assad Regime's Campaign against Rebel Governance. *Security Dialogue*, 49(4), 235-253. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0967010618768622>

Martini, Shadi; Heras, Nicholas A. (2018, May 23): The One Place in Syria that Works: Why Southwest Syria Is an Island of Stability. *Foreign Policy*. URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2018/05/23/the-one-place-in-syria-that-works>

Masbah, Mohammed (2019): Transnational Security Challenges in North Africa: Moroccan Foreign Fighters in Syria 2012–2016. *Middle Eastern Studies*, 55(2), 182-199. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00263206.2018.1538972>

Mason, Robert (2018, Winter): Russia in Syria: An Unequivocal Return to the Middle East? *Middle East Policy*, 25(4), 101-115. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12381>

Matveeva, Anna; Giustozzi, Antonio (2018): The Central Asian Militants: Cannon Fodder of Global Jihadism or Revolutionary Vanguard? *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 29(2), 189-206. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2018.1433472>

McLaughlin, Theodore (2018): The Loyalty Trap: Regime Ethnic Exclusion, Commitment Problems, and Civil War Duration in Syria and beyond. *Security Studies*, 27(2), 296-317. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09636412.2017.1386938>

McLeish, Caitríona (2017, December): Recasting the Threat of Chemical Terrorism in the EU: The Issue of Returnees from the Syrian Conflict. *European Journal of Risk Regulation*, 8(4), 643-657. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1017/err.2017.57>

Meis, Mareike (2017, April): When Is a Conflict a Crisis? On the Aesthetics of the Syrian Civil War in a Social Media Context. *Media, War & Conflict*, 10(1), 69-86. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/17506352166539>

Melamedov, Grigory (2018, Winter): Russia's Entrenchment in Syria. *Middle East Quarterly*, 25(1). URL: <https://www.meforum.org/7058/russia-entrenchment-in-syria>

- Melling, Graham; Dennett, Anne (2017, December): The Security Council Veto and Syria: Responding to Mass Atrocities through the “Uniting for Peace” Resolution. *Indian Journal of International Law*, 57(3-4), 285-307. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40901-018-0084-9>
- Mello, Patrick A. (2017): Curbing the Royal Prerogative to Use Military Force: The British House of Commons and the Conflicts in Libya and Syria. *West European Politics*, 40(1), 80-100. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/01402382.2016.1240410> URL: [https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract\\_id=2905313](https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=2905313)
- Merrin, William (2019): #ParticipativeWar: Social Media in Gaza and Syria. In: *Digital War: A Critical Introduction*. Abingdon: Routledge, 195-217.
- Meyer, Christoph O.; Sangar, Eric; Michaels, Eva (2018, March): How do Non-Governmental Organizations Influence Media Coverage of Conflict? The Case of the Syrian Conflict, 2011–2014. *Media, War & Conflict*, 11(1), 149-171. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635217727309>
- Mironova, Vera; Sergatskova, Ekaterina (2017, September 7): The Chechens of Syria: The Meaning of their Internal Struggle. *Foreign Affairs*. URL: <https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/syria/2017-09-07/chechens-syria>
- Mishali-Ram, Meirav (2018): Foreign Fighters and Transnational Jihad in Syria. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 41(3), 169-190. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1283198>
- Murrell, Colleen (2018, September): The Global Television News Agencies and their Handling of User Generated Content Video from Syria. *Media, War & Conflict*, 11(3), 289-308. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635217704224>
- Nahlawi, Yasmine (2016, February): The Responsibility to Protect and Obama’s Red Line on Syria. *Global Responsibility to Protect*, 8(1), 76-101. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1163/1875984X-00801005>
- Natali, Denise (2017, Spring): Syria’s Spillover on Iraq: State Resilience. *Middle East Policy*, 24(1), 48-61. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12251>
- Neufuss, Brian (2018, Spring): The Executive’s Power to Engage in a Limited Use of Military Force. *The Journal on Terrorism and Security Analysis*, 13, 47-56. URL: <http://satsa.syr.edu/wp-content/uploads/2018/04/JTSA-2018-text.pdf>
- Neumann, Peter R. (2015): Western Jihadists in Syria and Iraq: A Preliminary Overview. In: Wilhelm Hofmeister; Megha Sarmah (Eds.): *From the Desert to World Cities: The New Terrorism*. (KAS Panorama, 01/2015). Singapore: Konrad-Adenauer-Stiftung (KAS), 29-35. URL: <https://www.kas.de/web/guest/einzeltitel/-/content/from-the-desert-to-world-cities-the-new-terrorism>
- Niemann, Holger (2019): Practices of Normative Ordering during the 2011/2012 Syria Crisis. In: *The Justification of Responsibility in the UN Security Council: Practices of Normative Ordering in International Relations*. (Routledge Global Cooperation Series). Abingdon: Routledge, 151-193.
- Okay, Asli S. (2017, July): Turkey’s Post-2011 Approach to its Syrian Border and its Implications for Domestic Politics. *International Affairs*, 93(4), 829-846. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/ia/iix068>
- Orton, Kyle (2019, June): The PKK Roots of America’s Ally in Syria. *Terrorism Monitor*, 17(12), 6-8. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/06/TM-June-14-2019-1.pdf>
- Oztig, Lacin Idil (2019, Spring): Syria and Turkey: Border-Security Priorities. *Middle East Policy*, 26(1), 117-126. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12404>
- Palmer, Lindsay (2018): The “Living Dead”: Marie Colvin’s 2012 Death in Syria. In: *Becoming the Story: War Correspondents since 9/11*. (The History of Communication). Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 132-157.
- Paphiti, Anthony; Bachmann, Sascha-Dominik (Dov) (2018, Summer): Syria: A Legacy of Western Foreign-



- Policy Failure. *Middle East Policy*, 25(2), 136-162. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12347>
- Parker, Joel D. (2018): Song and Rebellion in the Syrian Uprising. *Middle Eastern Studies*, 54(6), 1015-1028. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/00263206.2018.1476342>
- Pearlman, Wendy; Atzili, Boaz (2018): Syria since 1949: Triadic Coercion from Coups to Revolution. In: *Triadic Coercion: Israel's Targeting of States that Host Nonstate Actors*. (Columbia Studies in Terrorism and Irregular Warfare). New York: Columbia University Press, 59-94.
- Pettersson, Therése; Eck, Kristine (2018, July): Organized Violence, 1989–2017. *Journal of Peace Research*, 55(4), 535-547. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343318784101>
- Phillips, Christopher (Guest Ed.) (2017, Spring): Syria and its Neighbors. [Chatham House Special Section]. *Middle East Policy*, 24(1). URL: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/toc/14754967/2017/24/1>
- Phillips, Christopher (2017, Spring): Eyes Bigger than Stomachs: Turkey, Saudi Arabia and Qatar in Syria. *Middle East Policy*, 24(1), 36-47. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12250>
- Phillips, Christopher (2019, March): Structure, Agency and External Involvement in the Syria Conflict. In Project on Middle East Political Science (POMEPS); Bobst Center for Peace and Justice; American University of Beirut (Eds.): *Shifting Global Politics and the Middle East*. (POMEPS Studies, 34). Washington: Project on Middle East Political Science (POMEPS), 67-71. URL: <https://pomeps.org/2019/03/15/pomeps-studies-34-shifting-global-politics-and-the-middle-east>
- Phillips, Christopher; Valbjørn, Morten (2018): “What Is in a Name?”: The Role of (Different) Identities in the Multiple Proxy Wars in Syria. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 29(3), 414-433. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2018.1455328>
- Pierret, Thomas (2017): Salafis at War in Syria: Logics of Fragmentation and Realignment. In: Francesco Cavatorta; Fabio Merone (Eds.): *Salafism after the Arab Awakening: Contending with People's Power*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 137-154. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780190274993.003.0009> URL: <https://hal.archives-ouvertes.fr/hal-01753795/document>
- Pillion, Stephanie (2018, August): A New Strategy for Syria: How Coercive Diplomacy Can Deter Assad from Using Chemical Weapons. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, 6(2), 52-65. URL: <http://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/08/GSSR-Vol.-6-Iss.-2-Final-Online.pdf>
- Pinto, Paulo Gabriel Hilu (2017): The Shattered Nation: The Sectarianization of the Syrian Conflict. In: Nader Hashemi; Danny Postel (Eds.): *Sectarianization: Mapping the New Politics of the Middle East*. New York: Oxford University Press, 123-142.
- Pinto Arena, Maria do Céu (2018): The Portuguese Foreign Fighters Phenomenon: A Preliminary Assessment. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 13(1), 93-114. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2018.1432881>
- Plakoudas, Spyridon (2017, March): The Syrian Kurds and the Democratic Union Party: The Outsider in the Syrian War. *Mediterranean Quarterly*, 28(1), 99-116. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1215/10474552-3882819>
- Pokalova, Elena (2019): Driving Factors behind Foreign Fighters in Syria and Iraq. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(9), 798-818. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1427842>
- Pothecary, James (2017, June): Russia a Fair-Weather Friend for Syria's Kurds. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(11), 3-5. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/06/Terrorism-Monitor-June-2-2017.pdf>
- Puri, Hardeep Singh (2016): Syria: The Multilayered and still Unfolding Tragedies. In: *Perilous Interventions: The Security Council and the Politics of Chaos*. Noida: HarperCollins Publishers India, 104-136.
- Quillen, Chris (2017, Spring): The Use of Chemical Weapons by Arab States. *The Middle East Journal*, 71(2),



193-209. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3751/71.2.11>

Rabi, Uzi; Friedman, Brandon (2017, April): Weaponizing Sectarianism in Iraq and Syria. *Orbis*, 61(3), 423-438. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.orbis.2017.04.003> URL: <https://kundoc.com/pdf-weaponizing-sectarianism-in-iraq-and-syria-.html>

Rankin, Melinda (2017, November): Investigating Crimes against Humanity in Syria and Iraq: The Commission for International Justice and Accountability. *Global Responsibility to Protect*, 9(4), 395-421. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1163/1875984X-00904004>

Rasheed, Amjed (2018, Winter): Syria vs. Iraq: Clash of Authoritarians. *Middle East Policy*, 25(4), 116-129. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12382>

Ratney, Michael (2018, November): Post-Conflict Stabilization: What Can we Learn from Syria? *PRISM*, 7(4), 48-63. URL: <https://cco.ndu.edu/News/Article/1681747/postconflict-stabilization-what-can-we-learn-from-syria>

Revkin, Mara; with research assistance by Ahmad Midhi and Mazn Najmaldeen Saber (2018, February): "I am Nothing without a Weapon": Understanding Child Recruitment and Use by Armed Groups in Syria and Iraq. In: Siobhan O'Neil; Kato van Broeckhoven (Eds.): *Cradled by Conflict: Child Involvement with Armed Groups in Contemporary Conflict*. [e-Book]. New York: United Nations University, 103-139. URL: <http://collections.unu.edu/view/UNU:6409>

Reynolds, Sean C.; Hafez, Mohammed M. (2019): Social Network Analysis of German Foreign Fighters in Syria and Iraq. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 31(4), 661-686. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2016.1272456> URL: <https://core.ac.uk/download/pdf/81223714.pdf>

Roussinos, Aris (2017, June): After Raqqa: The Challenges Posed by Syria's Tribal Networks. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(12), 8-10. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/06/Terrorism-Monitor-June-16-2017.pdf>

Saade, Bashir (2017): Hezbollah and its "Takfiri" Enemy in Syria: Rethinking Relationships between States and Non-State Actors. In: Rasmus Alenius Boserup et al. (Eds.): *New Conflict Dynamics: Between Regional Autonomy and Intervention in the Middle East and North Africa*. (Defence and Security Studies). [e-Book]. Copenhagen / Beirut: Danish Institute for International Studies (DIIS) / American University of Beirut, 81-91. URL: [http://pure.diis.dk/ws/files/830699/2017\\_DIIS\\_New\\_Conflict\\_Dynamics\\_in\\_the\\_Middle\\_East\\_and\\_North\\_Africa\\_web.pdf](http://pure.diis.dk/ws/files/830699/2017_DIIS_New_Conflict_Dynamics_in_the_Middle_East_and_North_Africa_web.pdf)

Salamah, Salim (2016): The Unacknowledged Syrians: Mobilization of Palestinian Refugees of Yarmouk in the Syrian Revolution. *Confluences Méditerranée*, 99, 47-60. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.3917/come.099.0047>

Saleh, Layla (2018, November): Civic Resilience during Conflict: Syria's Local Councils. *Journal of Arab & Muslim Media Research*, 11(2), 135-155. DOI: [https://doi.org/10.1386/jammr.11.2.135\\_1](https://doi.org/10.1386/jammr.11.2.135_1)

Salloukh, Bassel F. (2017, Spring): The Syrian War: Spillover Effects on Lebanon. *Middle East Policy*, 24(1), 62-78. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12252>

Salt, Jeremy (2018, Fall): Turkey and Syria: When "Soft Power" Turned Hard. *Middle East Policy*, 25(3), 80-96. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12363>

Sasnal, Patrycja (2018): The Looming Peace in Syria: A Dilemma for the UN. *Orient*, 59(1), 25-30.

Schmitt, Michael N.; Ford, Christopher M. (2017): Assessing U.S. Justifications for Using Force in Response to Syria's Chemical Attacks: An International Law Perspective. *Journal of National Security Law & Policy*, 9(2), 283-304. URL: <http://jnslp.com/2017/05/18/assessing-us-justifications-using-force-response-syrias-chemical-attacks-international-law-perspective>

Schneider, Gerald; Hadar, Maya; Bosler, Naomi (2017, March): The Oracle or the Crowd? Experts versus the Stock Market in Forecasting Ceasefire Success in the Levant. *Journal of Peace Research*, 54(2), 231-242. DOI:

<https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343316683437>

Schon, Justin (2019, January): Motivation and Opportunity for Conflict-Induced Migration: An Analysis of Syrian Migration Timing. *Journal of Peace Research*, 56(1), 12-27. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343318806044>

Schulman, Susan (2017): From Homs to Aleppo: A Journey through the Destruction of the Syrian War: Part I: Homs. [Photo Essay]. *The RUSI Journal*, 162(6), 44-59. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2018.1433508>

Schulman, Susan (2018): From Homs to Aleppo: A Journey through the Destruction of the Syrian War: Part II: Aleppo. [Photo Essay]. *The RUSI Journal*, 163(1), 62-81. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2018.1449931>

Schwab, Regine (2018): Insurgent Courts in Civil Wars: The Three Pathways of (Trans)formation in Today's Syria (2012–2017). *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 29(4), 801-826. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2018.1497290>

Sexton, Mark (2017): What's in a Name? Proposing New Typologies for "Foreign Fighters". *The RUSI Journal*, 162(5), 34-43. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2017.1407573>

Shaaban, Bouthaina (2017): The Syrian Tragedy: The Role of the West, a Government Insider's Account. In: Charles Webel; Mark Tomass (Eds.): *Assessing the War on Terror: Western and Middle Eastern Perspectives*. (Contemporary Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 60-81.

Shield, Ralph (2018): Russian Airpower's Success in Syria: Assessing Evolution in Kinetic Counterinsurgency. *The Journal of Slavic Military Studies*, 31(2), 214-239. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13518046.2018.1451099>

Sinai, Joshua (2018): Assessing Trends in the Terrorist Threats against Jordan and its Counterterrorism Measures. *The Journal of Counterterrorism & Homeland Security International*, 24(2), 16-20. URL: [https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp\\_magazine\\_v24n2\\_issuu](https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp_magazine_v24n2_issuu)

Soliev, Nodirbek (2017, February): Uyghur Militancy in and beyond Southeast Asia: An Assessment. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analysis*, 9(2), 14-20. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2017/02/CTTA-February-2017.pdf>

Sosnowski, Marika (2018): Violence and Order: The February 2016 Cease-Fire and the Development of Rebel Governance Institutions in Southern Syria. *Civil Wars*, 20(3), 309-332. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13698249.2018.1466092>

Soufan, Ali (2017): The Syrian Wars. In: *Anatomy of Terror: From the Death of bin Laden to the Rise of the Islamic State*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 205-232.

Souleimanov, Emil Aslan; Dzutsati, Valery (2018, Summer): Russia's Syria War: A Strategic Trap. *Middle East Policy*, 25(2), 42-50. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12341>

Sowers, Jeannie L.; Weinthal, Erika; Zawahri, Neda (2017, October): Targeting Environmental Infrastructures, International Law, and Civilians in the New Middle Eastern Wars. *Security Dialogue*, 48(5), 410-430. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0967010617716615>

Steenkamp, Christina (2017, September): The Crime-Conflict Nexus and the Civil War in Syria. *Stability*, 6(1), Article 11. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5334/sta.522>

Stepanova, Ekaterina (2018): Russia and Conflicts in the Middle East: Regionalisation and Implications for the West. *The International Spectator*, 53(4), 35-57. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03932729.2018.1507135>

Stoddard, Abby et al. (2017): Out of Reach: How Insecurity Prevents Humanitarian Aid from Accessing the Neediest. *Stability*, 6(1), Article 1. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.5334/sta.506>

Styszynski, Marcin (2017, March): Post-Islamic State Scenario in the Middle East. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 9(3), 3-7. URL: <https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2017/03/CTTA-March-2017.pdf>

- Tammikko, Teemu (2018): The Threat of Returning Foreign Fighters: Finnish State Responses to the Volunteers in the Spanish and Syria-Iraq Civil Wars. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 30(5), 844-861. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2018.1445892>
- Tateyama, Ryoji (2018): The Syrian Civil War: Politicization of the Crisis and Challenges and Dilemmas for Humanitarian Response. In: Atsushi Hanatani; Oscar A. Gómez; Chigumi Kawaguchi (Eds.): *Crisis Management beyond the Humanitarian-Development Nexus*. (Routledge Humanitarian Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 101-124.
- Thakur, Ramesh (2019): R2P after Libya and Syria: Engaging Emerging Powers. In: *Reviewing the Responsibility to Protect: Origins, Implementation and Controversies*. (Global Politics and the Responsibility to Protect). Abingdon: Routledge, 129-142.
- Tholens, Simone (2017, July): Border Management in an Era of “Statebuilding Lite”: Security Assistance and Lebanon’s Hybrid Sovereignty. *International Affairs*, 93(4), 865-882. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/ia/iix069>
- Thornton, Rod (2018): The Russian Military Commitment in Syria and the Eastern Mediterranean: Power, Prestige and Popularity. *The RUSI Journal*, 163(4), 30-38. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2018.1529892>
- Thornton, Rod (2019): Countering Prompt Global Strike: The Russian Military Presence in Syria and the Eastern Mediterranean and its Strategic Deterrence Role. *The Journal of Slavic Military Studies*, 32(1), 1-24. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/13518046.2019.1552655>
- Tocci, Nathalie (2016, February): On Power and Norms: Libya, Syria and the Responsibility to Protect. *Global Responsibility to Protect*, 8(1), 51-75. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1163/1875984X-00801004>
- Todman, Will (2017, April): Isolating Dissent, Punishing the Masses: Siege Warfare as Counter-Insurgency. *Syria Studies*, 9(1), 1-32. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1479>
- Trombetta, Lorenzo (2016): From Ba’thist Nationalism to New Syrian Identities: How the Emerging Syrian Civil Society Defines itself. In: Shabnam J. Holliday; Philip Leech (Eds.): *Political Identities and Popular Uprisings in the Middle East*. London: Rowman & Littlefield International, 95-112.
- Unruh, Jon D. (2016): Weaponization of the Land and Property Rights System in the Syrian Civil War: Facilitating Restitution? *Journal of Intervention and Statebuilding*, 10(4), 453-471. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/017502977.2016.1158527>
- Uskowi, Nader (2019): Land Corridor to Syria. In: *Temperature Rising: Iran’s Revolutionary Guards and Wars in the Middle East*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield, 77-96.
- Van Ostaeyen, Pieter (2018, October): Belgian Foreign Fighters in Syria and Iraq: An Overview. In: Henry Jackson Society (HJS) (Ed.): *Radical Islam Anthology*. London: Henry Jackson Society (HJS), 54-56. URL: <https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/radical-islam-anthology>
- Van Veen, Erwin (2019, May): The Geopolitics of Syria’s Reconstruction: A Case of Matryoshka. *Syria Studies*, 11(1), 33-56. URL: <https://ojs.st-andrews.ac.uk/index.php/syria/article/view/1804>
- Vasiliev, Alexey (2018): The Argument of the Aerospace Forces. In: *Russia’s Middle East Policy: From Lenin to Putin*. (Durham Modern Middle East and Islamic World Series, Vol. 46). Abingdon: Routledge, 488-514.
- Vasiliev, Alexey (2018): The Syrian Tragedy: The Birth of the Monsters. In: *Russia’s Middle East Policy: From Lenin to Putin*. (Durham Modern Middle East and Islamic World Series, Vol. 46). Abingdon: Routledge, 442-487.
- Vignal, Leïla (2017, July): The Changing Borders and Borderlands of Syria in a Time of Conflict. *International Affairs*, 93(4), 809-827. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/ia/iix113> URL: [https://www.chathamhouse.org/sites/default/files/publications/ia/INTA93\\_4\\_03\\_Vignal.pdf](https://www.chathamhouse.org/sites/default/files/publications/ia/INTA93_4_03_Vignal.pdf)



- Vukasovich, Christian; Dejanovic-Vukasovich, Tamara (2016, December): "Humanitarian Intervention", a Predictable Narrative? A Comparative Analysis of Media Narratives from Serbia to Syria. *Global Media and Communication*, 12(3), 311-331. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1177/1742766516653163>
- Wagemakers, Joas (2018): Jihadi-Salafism in Jordan and the Syrian Conflict: Divisions Overcome Unity. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 41(3), 191-212. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2017.1283197>
- Wallace, M. S. (2018): Standing "Bare Hands" against the Syrian Regime: The Turn to Armed Resistance and the Question of Civilian Protection. *Critical Studies on Security*, 6(2), 237-258. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/21624887.2017.1367359>
- Walling, Carrie Booth (2019): Syria and the Responsibility to Prosecute: Norm Promotion in the United Nations Security Council. In: Kurt Mills; Melissa Labonte (Eds.): *Accessing and Implementing Human Rights and Justice*. (Global Institutions). Abingdon: Routledge, 39-64.
- Washburn, Anthony N.; Skitka, Linda J. (2015, December): Motivated and Displaced Revenge: Remembering 9/11 Suppresses Opposition to Military Intervention in Syria (for some). *Analyses of Social Issues and Public Policy*, 15(1), 89-104. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/asap.12062>
- Wastnidge, Edward (2017, Summer): Iran and Syria: An Enduring Axis. *Middle East Policy*, 24(2), 148-159. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12275>
- Waters, Timothy William (2016, September-December): The Shaping Flame: Trials, Conflict and Reconciliation in Syria. *International Social Science Journal*, 66(221-222), 257-270. <https://doi.org/10.1111/issj.12134>
- Wenaweser, Christian; Cockayne, James (2017, May): Justice for Syria? The International, Impartial and Independent Mechanism and the Emergence of the UN General Assembly in the Realm of International Criminal Justice. *Journal of International Criminal Justice*, 15(2), 211-230. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/jicj/mqx010>
- White, Gabriel (2017, February): Exploring the Primordial Foundation of the Syrian Civil War: Incentives for Ethno-Religious Group Mobilization in Conflict. *Small Wars Journal*, 2/2017. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/exploring-the-primordial-foundation-of-the-syrian-civil-war-incentives-for-ethno-religiou-0>
- White, Gabriel (2017, April): Redrawing the Map: The Shifting Human Terrain of Syria. *Small Wars Journal*. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/redrawing-the-map-the-shifting-human-terrain-of-syria>
- Whiting, Alex (2017, May): An Investigation Mechanism for Syria: The General Assembly Steps into the Breach. *Journal of International Criminal Justice*, 15(2), 231-237. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1093/jicj/mqx008>
- Wimmen, Heiko (2017): The Sectarianization of the Syrian War. In: Frederic M. Wehrey (Ed.): *Beyond Sunni and Shia: The Roots of Sectarianism in a Changing Middle East*. London: Hurst, 61-86.
- Winter, Lucas (2017, April): Syria's Desert Hawks and the Loyalist Response to ISIS. *Small Wars Journal*, 4/2017. URL: <http://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/syria%E2%80%99s-desert-hawks-and-the-loyalist-response-to-isis>
- Yasin, Meira Mahmoud (2018): Understanding Trauma Faced by Syrian Refugees: Challenges and Community Solutions. *Syrian Studies Association Bulletin*, 23(1). URL: <https://ojcs.siue.edu/ojs/index.php/ssa/article/view/3281>
- Zambelis, Chris (2017, March): Institutionalized "Warlordism": Syria's National Defense Force. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(6), 7-11. URL: [https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/03/TM\\_March-24-2017.pdf](https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/03/TM_March-24-2017.pdf)
- Zanotti, Laura (2019): Relying on Abstractions, Relinquishing Responsibility: Rwanda, Srebrenica, Haiti, Syria and other Disasters. In: *Ontological Entanglements, Agency and Ethics in International Relations: Exploring the Crossroads*. (Interventions). Abingdon: Routledge, 123-133.



Zdravkovski, Aleksander (2018): Cyber Sheiks and Grassroots Jihadis: The War in Syria and the Devolution of the Bosnian Salafi Communities. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 29(5-6), 941-963. DOI: <https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2018.1519306>

Zenn, Jacob (2018, September): The Turkistan Islamic Party in Double-Exile: Geographic and Organizational Divisions in Uighur Jihadism. *Terrorism Monitor*, 16(17), 8-12. URL: <https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/09/TM-Sep.-7-2018-Issue-copy.pdf>

Zisser, Eyal (2016): Syria: Insurrection and Suppression 2011-2016. In: Beatrice Heuser; Eitan Shamir (Eds.): *Insurgencies and Counterinsurgencies: National Styles and Strategic Cultures*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 288-312.

Zuhur, Sherifa (2016): Syria's Army, Militias, and Nonstate Armed Groups: Ideology, Funding, and Shifting Landscape. In: Zeinab Abul-Magd; Elke Grawert (Eds.): *Businessmen in Arms: How the Military and other Armed Groups Profit in the MENA Region*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield, 197-216.

### **Grey Literature**

Aboueldahab, Noha (2018, May): *Writing Atrocities: Syrian Civil Society and Transitional Justice*. (Brookings Doha Center Analysis Paper, No. 21). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/research/writing-atrocities-syrian-civil-society-and-transitional-justice>

Adams, Simon (2015, March): *Failure to Protect: Syria and the UN Security Council*. (Global Centre for the Responsibility to Protect, Occasional Paper Series, No. 5). URL: <http://www.globalr2p.org/publications/360>

Aftandilian, Gregory (2018, September): *A Security Role for the United States in a Post-ISIS Syria? Challenges and Opportunities for U.S. Policy*. (SSI Working Paper). URL: <http://ssi.armywarcollege.edu/pubs/display.cfm?pubID=1397>

Ahmed, Mubaraz; Comerford, Milo; El-Badawy, Emman (2016, April): *Milestones to Militancy: What the Lives of 100 Jihadis Tell us about a Global Movement*. (Tony Blair Institute for Global Change Report). URL: <https://institute.global/insight/co-existence/milestones-militancy-jihadis>

Alaaldin, Ranj et al. (2018, September): *A 10-Degree Shift in Syria Strategy*. (Brookings Policy Brief). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/research/a-10-degree-shift-in-syria-strategy>

Al Dassouky, Ayman (2017, July): *The Role of Jihadi Movements in Syrian Local Governance: A Case Study of Hay'at Tahrir al-Sham (HTS) in Idlib*. (Obaida Hitto, Trans.). (Omran Paper). URL: <http://omranstudies.org/publications/papers/the-role-of-jihadi-movements-in-syrian-local-governance.html>

Aljazeera Centre for Studies (2017, March): *Between Astana and Geneva: The Outlook of Conflicting Agendas in the Syrian Crisis*. (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Policy Brief). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/positionpapers/2017/03/astana-geneva-outlook-conflicting-agendas-syrian-crisis-170301083844891.html>

Aljazeera Centre for Studies (2017, April): *A Strategic Shift: Possible Outcomes of the US Strike on the Assad Regime*. (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Policy Brief). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/positionpapers/2017/04/strategic-shift-outcomes-strike-assad-regime-170417073234747.html>

Aljazeera Centre for Studies (2018, April): *After US-Led Airstrikes: New Radius of Escalation around Syria*. (Policy Brief). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/positionpapers/2018/04/led-airstrikes-radius-escalation-syria-180422101951988.html>

Aljazeera Centre for Studies (2018, April): *The Battle of Ghouta*. (Policy Brief). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/positionpapers/2018/04/battle-ghouta-180409110904185.html>

Aljazeera Centre for Studies (2018, December): *The US Withdrawal from Syria: Causes, Contexts and*

*Consequences*. (Policy Brief). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/positionpapers/2018/12/withdrawal-syria-contexts-consequences-181230072007809.html>

al-Tamimi, Aymenn Jawad (2018, June): *From Jabhat al-Nusra to Hay'at Tahrir al-Sham: Evolution, Approach and Future*. (Paper; KAS Syria/Iraq Office / Al-Nahrain Center for Strategic Studies). URL: <https://www.kas.de/web/guest/einzeltitel/-/content/von-jabhat-al-nusra-zu-hay-at-tahrir-al-sham1>

Alterman, Jon B.; Conley, Heather A. (2018, April): *Syria, Turkey, and the Eastern Mediterranean*. (CSIS Brief). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/syria-turkey-and-eastern-mediterranean>

Amarasingam, Amarnath; Dawson, Lorne L. (2018, May): *"I Left to Be Closer to Allah": Learning about Foreign Fighters from Family and Friends*. (ISD Report). URL: [https://www.isdglobal.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/05/Families\\_Report.pdf](https://www.isdglobal.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/05/Families_Report.pdf)

Amnesty International (2017, August): *"I Won't Forget This Carnage": Civilians Trapped in Battle for Raqqa – Syria*. (Report MDE 24/6945/2017). URL: <https://www.amnesty.org/en/documents/mde24/6945/2017/en/>

Amnesty International (2017, November): *"We Leave or we Die": Forced Displacement under Syria's "Reconciliation" Agreements*. (Report MDE 24/7309/2017). URL: <https://www.amnesty.org/en/documents/mde24/7309/2017/en>

Amnesty International (2018, June): *"War of Annihilation": Devastating Toll on Civilians, Raqqa – Syria*. (Report MDE 24/8367/2018). URL: <https://www.amnesty.org/en/documents/mde24/8367/2018/en>

Amnesty International (2018, July): *Syria: Flaws in the US-Led Coalition's Reporting on Civilian Casualties in Raqqa*. (Report MDE 24/8801/2018). URL: <https://www.amnesty.org/en/documents/mde24/8801/2018/en/>

Amnesty International (2018, October): *Syria: A Year on from the End of Battle for Raqqa, the US-Led Coalition Remains in Denial about the True Scale of Civilian Deaths it Caused*. (Report MDE 24/9238/2018). URL: <https://www.amnesty.org/en/documents/mde24/9238/2018/en/>

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2017, April): *The Trump White House Reacts to Chemical Weapons Use in Syria*. (Assessment Report). URL: [https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/The\\_Trump\\_White\\_House\\_React\\_to\\_Chemical\\_Weapons\\_Use\\_in\\_Syria.aspx](https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/The_Trump_White_House_React_to_Chemical_Weapons_Use_in_Syria.aspx)

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2017, May): *Motives for Israel's Intensified Military Strikes against Syria*. (Assessment Report). URL: [https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/Motives\\_for\\_Israels\\_Intensified\\_Military\\_Strikes\\_against\\_Syria.aspx](https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/Motives_for_Israels_Intensified_Military_Strikes_against_Syria.aspx)

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2017, May): *The Astana Agreement: Russia Pre-empts No-Fly Zones*. (Assessment Report). URL: [https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/The\\_Astana\\_Agreement\\_Russia\\_Preempts\\_NoFly\\_Zones.aspx](https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/The_Astana_Agreement_Russia_Preempts_NoFly_Zones.aspx)

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2017, July): *The US-Russian Agreement on Syria: Aims and Implications of the Hamburg Ceasefire*. (Assessment Report). URL: [https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/The\\_USRussian\\_Agreement\\_on\\_Syria\\_Aims\\_and\\_Implications\\_of\\_the\\_Hamburg\\_Ceasefire.aspx](https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/The_USRussian_Agreement_on_Syria_Aims_and_Implications_of_the_Hamburg_Ceasefire.aspx)

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2017, August): *Israel Reacts to the US-Russian De-Escalation Agreement in Syria*. (Assessment Report). URL: <https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/Israel-reacts-sout-syria-de-escalation.aspx>

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2017, October): *Ankara Intervenes in Idlib: Turkish Operations and their Objectives in Northern Syria*. (Situation Assessment). URL: [https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/Turkish\\_Intervention\\_in\\_Idlib.aspx](https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/Turkish_Intervention_in_Idlib.aspx)

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2018, February): *Israel and Iran Battle out over Syrian Skies*. (Situation Assessment). URL: <https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/>

[Pages/The-Israeli-Aggression-on-Syrian-Territory-and-the-Prospects-of-the-Israeli-Iranian-confrontation.aspx](#)

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2018, March): *The Siege of Eastern Ghouta: Russia and the Syrian Regime Face Tough Resistance*. (Situation Assessment). URL: <https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/The-Battale-of-Ghouta.aspx>

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2018, April): *The April 2018 Missile Strikes on Syria: Responding to the Douma Gas Attack?* (Situation Assessment). URL: <https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/Syria-Strike-Calculations-and-Motives.aspx>

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2018, April): *White House Rhetoric and Syria: Striking without Strategy*. (Situation Assessment). URL: <https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/White-House-Rhetoric-and-Strike-Syria-Missiles-No-American-Strategy.aspx>

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2018, May): *Iranian-Israeli Escalation in Syria*. (Situation Assessment). URL: <https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/Israeli-Iranian-Escalation.aspx>

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2018, July): *Russia Proves that the De-Escalation Zones were a Means to a Military End*. (Situation Assessment). URL: <https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/De-escalation-Zones-Russian-Strategy-Military-Victory-Syria.aspx>

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2018, September): *The Future of Idlib after the Tehran Summit: Settlement or Confrontation?* (Situation Assessment). URL: <https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/The-future-of-Idlib-After-the-Tehran-Summit-Settlement-or-Confrontation.aspx>

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2018, October): *The Downing of the Russian Plane in Syria: Repercussions and Possibilities of Escalation with Israel*. (Situation Assessment). URL: <https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/The-Downing-of-the-Russian-Plane-in-Syria-Repercussions-and-Possibilities-of-Escalation-With-Israel.aspx>

Arab Center for Research and Policy Studies (ACRPS), Policy Analysis Unit (2018, December): *Trump Withdraws the US from Syria: Context and Repercussions*. (Situation Assessment). URL: <https://www.dohainstitute.org/en/PoliticalStudies/Pages/Trump-Decision-to-Pull-Out-of-Syria-Justifications-Context-and-Implications.aspx>

Asseburg, Muriel; Lacher, Wolfram; Transfeld, Mareike (2018, October): *Mission Impossible? UN Mediation in Libya, Syria and Yemen*. (SWP Research Paper 2018/RP 08). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/mission-impossible-un-mediation-in-libya-syria-and-yemen>

Asseburg, Muriel; Oweis, Khaled Yacoub (2017, December): *Syria's Reconstruction Scramble: In a Game Fraught with Political Risk, Europe Should Aim for Long-Term Stabilization*. (SWP Comment 2017/C 51). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/syrias-reconstruction-scramble>

Averbukh, Lidia; Klein, Margarete (2018, September): *Russia-Israel Relationship Transformed by Syria Conflict: Political Interests Overshadow Social and Economic Ties*. (SWP Comment 2018/C 37). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/russia-israel-relationship-transformed-by-syria-conflict>

Aviles, Weston (Ed.) (2018, February): *Denying the Seeds of Future Conflict*. (SMA Reach-back Report). URL: [http://nsiteam.com/social/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/R6\\_1-Peace-Final-Feb18-R.pdf](http://nsiteam.com/social/wp-content/uploads/2018/03/R6_1-Peace-Final-Feb18-R.pdf)

Azani, Eitan; Stenzler-Koblentz, Liram (Eds.) (2019, April): *Experts at the International Institute for Counter-Terrorism (ICT) Discuss: Regional Challenges in Light of the US Withdrawal from Syria*. (ICT Articles). URL: [http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2368/Experts\\_at\\_ICT\\_Discuss\\_Syria-Withdrawal](http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2368/Experts_at_ICT_Discuss_Syria-Withdrawal)

Baas, Saskia (2016, January): *Syria's Armed Opposition: A Spotlight on the "Moderates"*. (Small Arms Survey



Dispatch No. 5). URL: <http://www.smallarmssurvey.org/about-us/highlights/highlights-2015/highlight-sana-dispatch5.html>

Baev, Pavel K. (2017, April): *Pressure Points: The Syria Intervention as an Instrument of Russia's EU Policy*. (PONARS Eurasia Policy Memo No. 470). URL: <http://www.ponarseurasia.org/memo/pressure-points-syria-intervention-instrument-russias-eu-policy>

Baev, Pavel K. (2018, April): *From Chechnya to Syria: The Evolution of Russia's Counter-Terrorist Policy*. (Notes de l'Ifri, Russie.Nei.Visions, No. 107). URL: <https://www.ifri.org/en/publications/notes-de-lifri/russieneivisions/chechnya-syria-evolution-russias-counter-terrorist>

Balanche, Fabrice (2017, August): *Not Money Alone: The Challenges of Syrian Reconstruction*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, PolicyWatch 2843). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/not-money-alone-the-challenges-of-syrian-reconstruction>

Balanche, Fabrice (2017, August): *The Race for Deir al-Zour Province*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, PolicyWatch 2846). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/the-race-for-deir-al-zour-province>

Balanche, Fabrice; Tabler, Andrew J. (2018, February): *Charting Sectarianism in the Syria War*. [Video]. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Analysis). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/charting-sectarianism-in-the-syria-war>

Barnes-Dacey, Julien (2017, September): *To End a War: Europe's Role in Bringing Peace to Syria*. (ECFR Policy Brief). URL: [https://www.ecfr.eu/publications/summary/to\\_end\\_a\\_war\\_europes\\_role\\_in\\_bringing\\_peace\\_to\\_syria7223](https://www.ecfr.eu/publications/summary/to_end_a_war_europes_role_in_bringing_peace_to_syria7223)

Batalla, Laura; Tolay, Juliette (2018, September): *Toward Long-Term Solidarity with Syrian Refugees? Turkey's Policy Response and Challenges*. (Atlantic Council Report). URL: <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/publications/reports/toward-long-term-solidarity-with-syrian-refugees-turkey-s-policy-response-and-challenges>

Bauer, Katherine et al. (2018, July): *Toward a New U.S. Policy in Syria: Ground Zero for Countering Iran and Detering an Islamic State Revival*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Analysis). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/toward-a-new-u.s.-policy-in-syria-ground-zero-for-countering-iran-and-deter>

Bigio, Jamille; Vogelstein, Rachel (2017, September): *Countering Sexual Violence in Conflict*. (CFR Discussion Paper). URL: <https://www.cfr.org/report/countering-sexual-violence-conflict>

Blunt, Crispin; Mercer, Johnny (2017, July): *How Britain should Respond to Chemical Weapons Attacks in Syria*. (ECFR Policy Brief). URL: [https://www.ecfr.eu/publications/summary/how\\_britain\\_should\\_respond\\_to\\_chemical\\_weapons\\_attacks\\_in\\_syria\\_7307](https://www.ecfr.eu/publications/summary/how_britain_should_respond_to_chemical_weapons_attacks_in_syria_7307)

Bodansky, Yossef (2018, July): *Whither Bilad al-Sham*. (ISPSW Strategy Series: Focus on Defense and International Security, Issue No. 564). URL: [https://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/07/564\\_Bodansky.pdf](https://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/07/564_Bodansky.pdf)

Bolan, Christopher J. (2019, April): *U.S. Strategy in Syria is Dangerously Adrift*. (FPRI E-Notes). URL: <https://www.fpri.org/article/2019/04/u-s-strategy-in-syria-is-dangerously-adrift>

Bowker, James; Tabler, Andrew J. (2017, April): *The Narrowing Field of Syria's Opposition*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Beyond Islamists and Autocrats Essay Series). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/the-narrowing-field-of-syrias-opposition>

Bunker, Robert J. (2019, February): *Contemporary Chemical Weapons Use in Syria and Iraq by the Assad Regime and the Islamic State*. (SSI Monograph). URL: <https://ssi.armywarcollege.edu/pubs/display.cfm?pubID=1400>

Bunzel, Cole (2017, March 29): *Diluting Jihad: Tahrir al-Sham and the Concerns of Abu Muhammad al-*



Maqdisi. *Jihadica*. URL: <http://www.jihadica.com/diluting-jihad>

Cafarella, Jennifer (2018, June): *Syria – The Ongoing Struggle*. [Audio]. (Lecture presented at the National Security Law Institute, University of Virginia Law School, June 15, 2018). URL: <http://www.understandingwar.org/backgroundunder/syria-ongoing-struggle-audio>

Cafarella, Jennifer; Suomenaro, Matti; Harris, Catherine (2018, June): *Russia and Iran Prepare Offensive Targeting U.S.-Partner Forces in Eastern Syria*. (ISW Analysis). URL: <http://www.understandingwar.org/backgroundunder/russia-and-iran-prepare-offensive-targeting-us-partner-forces-eastern-syria>

Cafarella, Jennifer et al. (2017, March): *America's Way ahead in Syria*. (ISW / CTP, U.S. Grand Strategy: Destroying ISIS and al Qaeda, Report Four). URL: <http://www.understandingwar.org/backgroundunder/americas-way-ahead-syria>

Canna, Sarah (Ed.) (2017, October): *Risks of Security Situation Outpacing Diplomacy in Syria & Iraq*. (SMA Reach-back Report). URL: <http://nsiteam.com/risks-of-security-situation-outpacing-diplomacy-in-syria-iraq>

Canna, Sarah (Ed.) (2018, February): *Prioritized Iranian Interests in the Middle East*. (SMA Reach-back Report). URL: <http://nsiteam.com/prioritized-iranian-interests-in-the-middle-east>

Canna, Sarah (Ed.) (2018, April): *Post-War Economic Development and Reconstruction in Iraq and Syria*. (SMA Reach-back Report). URL: <http://nsiteam.com/post-war-economic-development-reconstruction-in-iraq-syria>

Carter Center, The (2017, February): *Foreign Volunteers for the Syrian Kurdish Forces*. (Report). URL: [https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/peace/conflict\\_resolution/syria-conflict/foreign-volunteers-for-syrian-kurdish-forces-2017.02.23.pdf](https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/peace/conflict_resolution/syria-conflict/foreign-volunteers-for-syrian-kurdish-forces-2017.02.23.pdf)

Carter Center, The (2017, November): *Status Report on Yarmouk Camp*. URL: [https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/peace/conflict\\_resolution/syria-conflict/yarmouk-status-report-2017.11.14.pdf](https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/peace/conflict_resolution/syria-conflict/yarmouk-status-report-2017.11.14.pdf)

Casagrande, Genevieve; Weinberger, Kathleen (2017, March): *Putin's Real Syria Agenda*. (ISW / CTP Report). URL: <https://www.criticalthreats.org/analysis/putins-real-syria-agenda>

Choucair, Chafic (2017, August): *Hezbollah and the Battle of Aarsal: Restoration in the Lebanese Centre*. (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2017/08/hezbollah-battle-aarsal-restoration-lebanese-centre-170820094848622.html>

Collombier, Virginie (Ed.) et al. (2018, November): *Armed Conflicts and the Erosion of the State: The Cases of Iraq, Libya, Yemen and Syria*. (MENARA Working Papers, No. 22). URL: <https://www.iai.it/en/pubblicazioni/armed-conflicts-and-erosion-state-cases-iraq-libya-yemen-and-syria>

Cordesman, Anthony H. (2017, April): *Afghanistan, Iraq, Syria, and Yemen: Is Decisive Force an Option?* (CSIS Report). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/afghanistan-iraq-syria-and-yemen-decisive-force-option>

Cordesman, Anthony H. (2017, May): *If the Fighting Ever Stops: Stabilization, Recovery, and Development in Syria*. (CSIS Report). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/if-fighting-ever-stops-stabilization-recovery-and-development-syria>

Cordesman, Anthony H. (2018, October): *America's Failed State: Wars in Afghanistan, Iraq, Syria, and Yemen: Still Less than Half a Strategy*. (CSIS Commentary). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/americas-failed-state-wars-afghanistan-iraq-syria-and-yemen-still-less-half-strategy>

Cordesman, Anthony H. (2019, February): *Looking beyond Syria and ISIS: America's Real Strategic Needs in the Middle East*. (CSIS Commentary). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/looking-beyond-syria-and-isis-americas-real-strategic-needs-middle-east>

Dalay, Galip (2017, March): *What next for Turkey in Syria?* (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2017/03/turkey-syria-170327094939654.html>

- D'Alema, Francesco (2017, October): *The Evolution of Turkey's Syria Policy*. (IAI Working Papers, 17|28). URL: <https://www.iai.it/en/pubblicazioni/evolution-turkeys-syria-policy>
- Dalton, Melissa G.; Brown, Frances Z. (2018, August): *Don't Give Up Yet: There's Still a Chance to Salvage Eastern Syria*. (CSIS Briefs). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/dont-give-yet-theres-still-chance-salvage-eastern-syria>
- Dalton, Melissa; Shah, Hijab (2019, March): *Access for What? Elevating Civilian Protection and Quality Access for Humanitarian Action in Syria*. (CSIS Brief). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/access-what-elevating-civilian-protection-and-quality-access-humanitarian-action-syria>
- Degnan, Kaitlyn et al. (2017, April): *Covered in Dust, Veiled by Shadow: The Siege and Destruction of Aleppo*. (SAP White Paper). URL: <http://syrianaccountabilityproject.syr.edu/wp-content/uploads/covered-in-dust-veiled-by-shadow-by-syrian-accountability-project-syriacuse-university.pdf>
- Dekel, Udi; Valensi, Carmit (2017, August): *The Iranian Threat in Syria: As Bad as it Seems?* (INSS Insight No. 967). URL: <http://www.inss.org.il/publication/iranian-threat-syria-bad-seems>
- Dessi, Andrea (2017, December): *Crisis and Breakdown: How Can the EU Foster Resilience in the Middle East and North Africa?* (IAI Working Papers, 17 | 37). URL: <https://www.iai.it/en/pubblicazioni/crisis-and-breakdown-how-can-eu-foster-resilience-middle-east-and-north-africa>
- Dobbins, James; Gordon, Philip; Martini, Jeffrey (2017): *A Peace Plan for Syria IV: A Bottom-Up Approach, Linking Reconstruction Assistance to Local Government Formation*. (RAND Perspectives, PE-276-RC). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7249/PE276>
- Duclos, Michel; Ford, Robert S. (2019, June): *Assad's Thinking: How Did Syria Get Here, and Where Does the Regime Want to Go Now?* [Video]. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, PolicyWatch 3147). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/assads-thinking-how-did-syria-get-here-and-where-does-the-regime-want-to-go>
- Edelman, Eric; Sullivan, Jake (2017, April): *Seeking Stability at Sustainable Cost: Principles for a New U.S. Strategy in the Middle East*. (Report of the Task Force on Managing Disorder in the Middle East). URL: <https://bipartisanpolicy.org/library/principles-new-us-strategy-middle-east>
- Edelman, Eric S.; McNamara, Whitney Morgan (2017, March): *Contain, Degrade, and Defeat: A Defense Strategy for a Troubled Middle East*. (CSBA Report). URL: <http://csbaonline.org/research/publications/contain-degrade-and-defeat-a-defense-strategy-for-a-troubled-middle-east/publication>
- El Jamali, Hasnaa; Vinatier, Laurent (2015, July): *There and Back: Trajectories of North African Foreign Fighters in Syria*. (Small Arms Survey Issue Brief No. 3). URL: <http://www.smallarmssurvey.org/about-us/highlights/highlights-2015/sana-ib3-foreign-fighters.html>
- el-Said, Hamed; Barrett, Richard (2017, July): *Enhancing the Understanding of the Foreign Terrorist Fighters Phenomenon in Syria*. (UNOCT Study). URL: [http://www.un.org/en/counterterrorism/assets/img/Report\\_Final\\_20170727.pdf](http://www.un.org/en/counterterrorism/assets/img/Report_Final_20170727.pdf)
- Eriksen, Mikkel Bøgeskov (2017, October): *Russia's Engagement in Syria: What Are Russia's Motives?* (Royal Danish Defence College Research Paper). URL: <http://www.fak.dk/en/publications/Pages/publication.aspx?pageid=583>
- ETANA Syria; Middle East Institute (MEI) (2019, May): *Forgotten Lives: Life under Regime Rule in Former Opposition-Held East Ghouta*. (Policy Paper 2019-10). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/forgotten-lives-life-under-regime-rule-east-ghouta>
- Fabbe, Kristin; Hazlett, Chad; Sinmazdemir, Tolga (2017, December): *Displaced Loyalties: The Effects of Indiscriminate Violence on Attitudes among Syrian Refugees in Turkey*. (ESOC Working Paper No. 7). URL:

<https://esoc.princeton.edu/wp7>

Fanusie, Yaya J.; Entz, Alex (2017, June): *Al-Qaeda's Branch in Syria: Financial Assessment*. (Terror Finance Briefing Book). (FDD Report). URL: [http://www.defenddemocracy.org/content/uploads/documents/CSIF\\_TFBB\\_AlQaedainSyria.pdf](http://www.defenddemocracy.org/content/uploads/documents/CSIF_TFBB_AlQaedainSyria.pdf)

Ford, Robert S. (2018, February): *Syria: Which Way Forward?* (Testimony presented before the House Foreign Affairs Committee, February 6, 2018). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/syria-which-way-forward-testimony-amb-robert-s-ford>

Ford, Robert (2018, May): *What Is Trump's Real Policy in Syria?* (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2018/05/trumps-real-policy-syria-180521083536704.html>

Ford, Robert S. (2019, April): *The Syrian Civil War: A New Stage, But Is it the Final One?* (MEI Policy Paper 2019-8). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/syrian-civil-war-new-stage-it-final-one>

Fourn, Léo (2017, April): *Turning Political Activism into Humanitarian Engagement: Transitional Careers of Young Syrians in Lebanon*. (IAI, Power2Youth Papers, No. 28). URL: <https://www.iai.it/en/pubblicazioni/turning-political-activism-humanitarian-engagement-transitional-careers-young-syrians>

Fröhlich, Christiane (2018, December): *Shrinking Spaces of Humanitarian Protection*. (GIGA Focus Middle East No. 6). URL: <https://www.giga-hamburg.de/en/publication/shrinking-spaces-of-humanitarian-%C2%ADprotection>

Garfinkle, Adam (2018, February): *The Trouble with Optimism: Syria in the Rear-View Mirror*. (FPRI E-Notes). URL: <https://www.fpri.org/article/2018/02/trouble-optimism-syria-rear-view-mirror>

Garfinkle, Adam (2018, April): *A Rational Syria Strategy*. (FPRI E-Notes). URL: <https://www.fpri.org/article/2018/04/a-rational-syria-strategy>

Garfinkle, Adam (2018, December): *Leaving Syria*. (FPRI E-Notes). URL: <https://www.fpri.org/article/2018/12/leaving-syria>

Gates, Scott; Nygård, Håvard Mogleiv; Bahgat, Karim (2017): *Patterns of Attacks on Medical Personnel and Facilities: SDG 3 Meets SDG 16*. (PRIO Conflict Trends, 04|2017). URL: <https://www.prio.org/Publications/Publication/?x=10785>

General Intelligence and Security Service of the Netherlands (AIVD) (2017, December): *Jihadist Women, a Threat not to be Underestimated*. (Report). URL: <https://english.aivd.nl/publications/publications/2017/12/14/publication-jihadist-women-a-threat-not-to-be-underestimated>

General Intelligence and Security Service of the Netherlands (AIVD) (2018, November): *Syria's Legacy: Global Jihadism Remains a Threat to Europe*. (Report). URL: <https://english.aivd.nl/publications/publications/2018/11/09/the-legacy-of-syria-global-jihadism-remains-a-threat-to-europe>

Ghaddar, Hanin (2018, September): *Iran and Hezbollah in Syria: U.S. Policy Options*. (Testimony submitted to the House Foreign Affairs Subcommittee on Middle East and North Africa, September 27, 2018). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/iran-and-hezbollah-in-syria-u.s.-policy-options>

Haid, Haid (2017, June): *Local Community Resistance to Extremist Groups in Syria: Lessons from Atarib*. (Chatham House, Middle East and North Africa Programme Research Paper). URL: <https://www.chathamhouse.org/publication/local-community-resistance-extremist-groups-syria-lessons-atarib>

Haid, Haid (2017, September): *Post-ISIS Governance in Jarablus: A Turkish-Led Strategy*. (Chatham House, Middle East and North Africa Programme Research Paper). URL: <https://www.chathamhouse.org/publication/post-isis-governance-jarablus-turkish-led-strategy>

Haid, Haid (2017, November): *Resisting Hayat Tahrir Al-Sham: Syrian Civil Society on the Frontlines*. (Adopt a



Revolution Study). URL: [https://www.adoptrevolution.org/studie\\_extremismus\\_eng](https://www.adoptrevolution.org/studie_extremismus_eng)

Hamilton, Robert E. (2018, April): *Russian and American De-Confliction Efforts in Syria: What's the Endgame in the Civil War?* (FPRI; Russia Foreign Policy Papers). URL: <https://www.fpri.org/article/2018/04/russian-and-american-de-confliction-efforts-in-syria-whats-the-endgame-in-the-civil-war>

Hamilton, Robert E. (2019, January): *Trump vs. Trotsky: The many Consequences of a U.S. Withdrawal from Syria.* (FPRI E-Notes). URL: <https://www.fpri.org/article/2019/01/trump-vs-trotsky-the-many-consequences-of-a-u-s-withdrawal-from-syria>

Hatahet, Sinan (2019, March): *Russia and Iran: Economic Influence in Syria.* (Chatham House, Middle East and North Africa Programme Research Paper). URL: <https://www.chathamhouse.org/publication/russia-and-iran-economic-influence-syria>

Hauch, Lars (2019, May): *Understanding the Fatemiyoun Division: Life Through the Eyes of a Militia Member.* (MEI Paper). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/understanding-fatemiyoun-division-life-through-eyes-militia-member>

Heras, Nicholas A.; Barabandi, Bassam; Betare, Nidal (2017, October): *Deir Azzour Tribal Mapping Project.* (CNAS / PDC Project Report). URL: <https://www.cnas.org/publications/reports/deir-azzour-tribal-mapping-project>

Heras, Nicholas A. et al. (2017, January): *Combating al-Qaeda in Syria: A Strategy for the Next Administration.* (Report; The Tahrir Institute for Middle East Policy, The Combating al-Qaeda in Syria Strategy Group). URL: <https://timep.org/reports-briefings/special-reports/combating-al-qaeda-in-syria-a-strategy-for-the-next-administration>

Herzog, Michael (2017, December): *The Growing Risk of an Israel-Iran Confrontation in Syria.* (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Notes, PN43). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/the-growing-risk-of-an-israel-iran-confrontation-in-syria>

Heydemann, Steven (2018, December): *Rethinking Stabilization in Eastern Syria: Toward a Human Security Framework.* (Atlantic Council Report). URL: <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/publications/reports/rethinking-stabilization-in-eastern-syria-toward-a-human-security-framework>

Holland-McCowan, John (2017, August): *War of Shadows: How Turkey's Conflict with the PKK Shapes the Syrian Civil War and Iraqi Kurdistan.* (ICSR Report). URL: <https://icsr.info/2017/08/08/icsr-report-war-shadows-turkeys-conflict-pkk-shapes-syrian-civil-war-iraqi-kurdistan>

Holland-McCowan, John (2018, October): *The Kurds after the "Caliphate": How the Decline of ISIS has Impacted the Kurds of Iraq and Syria.* (ICSR Report). URL: <https://icsr.info/2018/10/10/the-kurds-after-the-caliphate-how-the-decline-of-isis-has-impacted-the-kurds-of-iraq-and-syria>

Human Rights Watch (HRW) (2017, May): *Death by Chemicals: The Syrian Government's Widespread and Systematic Use of Chemical Weapons.* (Report). URL: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2017/05/01/death-chemicals/syrian-governments-widespread-and-systematic-use-chemical-weapons>

Human Rights Watch (HRW) (2017, September): *All Feasible Precautions? Civilian Casualties in Anti-ISIS Coalition Airstrikes in Syria.* (Report). URL: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2017/09/24/all-feasible-precautions/civilian-casualties-anti-isis-coalition-airstrikes-syria>

Human Rights Watch (HRW) (2017, October): *"I Have no Idea why they Sent us Back": Jordanian Deportations and Expulsions of Syrian Refugees.* (Report). URL: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2017/10/02/i-have-no-idea-why-they-sent-us-back/jordanian-deportations-and-expulsions-syrian>

Human Rights Watch (HRW) (2018, April): *"Our Homes Are Not for Strangers": Mass Evictions of Syrian Refugees by Lebanese Municipalities.* (Report). URL: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2018/04/20/our-homes-are->



[not-strangers/mass-evictions-syrian-refugees-lebanese-municipalities](#)

Humud, Carla E.; Blanchard, Christopher M.; Nikitin, Mary Beth D. (2019, March): *Armed Conflict in Syria: Overview and U.S. Response*. (CRS Report for Congress RL33487). URL: <https://fas.org/sgp/crs/mideast/RL33487.pdf>

Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic (2016, August): *Report of the Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report A/HRC/33/55). URL: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/G16/178/60/PDF/G1617860.pdf>

Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic (2017, March): *Human Rights Abuses and International Humanitarian Law Violations in the Syrian Arab Republic, 21 July 2016 - 28 February 2017*. (Conference Room Paper A/HRC/34/CRP.3). URL: [https://www.ohchr.org/EN/HRBodies/HRC/RegularSessions/Session34/Documents/A\\_HRC\\_34\\_CRP.3\\_E.docx](https://www.ohchr.org/EN/HRBodies/HRC/RegularSessions/Session34/Documents/A_HRC_34_CRP.3_E.docx)

Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic (2017, March): *Report of the Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report A/HRC/34/64). URL: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/G17/026/63/PDF/G1702663.pdf>

Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic (2017, September): *Report of the Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report A/HRC/36/55). URL: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/172/341/8X/PDF/1723418.pdf>

Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic (2018, March): *Report of the Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report A/HRC/37/72). URL: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/G18/022/82/PDF/G1802282.pdf>

Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic (2018, September): *Report of the Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report A/HRC/39/65). URL: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/G18/246/15/PDF/G1824615.pdf>

Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic (2019, March): *Report of the Independent International Commission of Inquiry on the Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report A/HRC/40/70). URL: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/G19/023/20/PDF/G1902320.pdf>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2017, May): *Managing Turkey's PKK Conflict: The Case of Nusaybin*. (Europe Report N°243). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/europe-central-asia/western-europemediterranean/turkey/243-managing-turkeys-pkk-conflict-case-nusaybin>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2017, May): *The PKK's Fateful Choice in Northern Syria*. (Middle East Report N°176). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/eastern-mediterranean/syria/176-pkk-s-fateful-choice-northern-syria>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, January): *Turkey's Syrian Refugees: Defusing Metropolitan Tensions*. (Europe Report N°248). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/europe-central-asia/western-europemediterranean/turkey/248-turkeys-syrian-refugees-defusing-metropolitan-tensions>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, February): *Averting Disaster in Syria's Idlib Province*. (Middle East Briefing N°56). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/eastern-mediterranean/syria/b56-averting-disaster-syrias-idlib-province>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, April): *Iran's Priorities in a Turbulent Middle East*. (Middle East Report N°184). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/gulf-and-arabian-peninsula/iran/184-irans-priorities-turbulent-middle-east>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, June): *Keeping the Calm in Southern Syria*. (Middle East Report N°187). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/eastern-mediterranean/syria/187-keeping-calm->

southern-syria

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, September): *Prospects for a Deal to Stabilise Syria's North East*. (Middle East Report N°190). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/eastern-mediterranean/syria/190-prospects-deal-stabilise-syrias-north-east>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, September): *Saving Idlib from Destruction*. (Crisis Group Middle East Briefing N°63). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/eastern-mediterranean/syria/b63-saving-idlib-destruction>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, December): *Avoiding a Free-for-all in Syria's North East*. (Middle East Briefing N°66). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/eastern-mediterranean/syria/b066-avoiding-free-all-syrias-north-east>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2019, February): *Lessons from the Syrian State's Return to the South*. (Middle East Report N°196). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/eastern-mediterranean/syria/196-lessons-syrian-states-return-south>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2019, February): *Mitigating Risks for Syrian Refugee Youth in Turkey's Şanlıurfa*. (Europe Report N°253). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/europe-central-asia/western-europemediterranean/turkey/253-mitigating-risks-syrian-refugee-youth-turkeys-sanliurfa>

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2019, March): *The Best of Bad Options for Syria's Idlib*. (Middle East Report N°197). URL: <https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/eastern-mediterranean/syria/197-best-bad-options-syrias-idlib>

Issaev, Leonid M. (2018, February): *What is after Russia's Military Withdrawal from Syria?* (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2018/02/russia-military-withdrawal-syria-180205061719003.html>

Itani, Faysal; Rosenblatt, Nate (2018, September): *US Policy in Syria: A Seven-Year Reckoning*. (Atlantic Council, Rafik Hariri Center for the Middle East Issue Brief). URL: <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/publications/issue-briefs/us-policy-in-syria-a-seven-year-reckoning>

Itani, Faysal; Schneider, Tobias (2017, December): *Rebuilding Syria: Part 1. A Localized Revitalization Strategy*. (Atlantic Council, Rafik Hariri Center for the Middle East Report). URL: <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/publications/reports/rebuilding-syria>

Jones, Seth G. (2018, May): *Developing a Containment Strategy in Syria*. (CSIS Brief). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/developing-containment-strategy-syria>

Jones, Seth G.; Markusen, Maxwell B. (2018, June): *The Escalating Conflict with Hezbollah in Syria*. (CSIS Brief). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/escalating-conflict-hezbollah-syria>

Jones, Seth G.; Vallee, Charles; Markusen, Maxwell B. (2018, April): *Al Qaeda's Struggling Campaign in Syria: Past, Present, and Future*. (CSIS Transnational Threats Project Report). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/al-qaedas-struggling-campaign-syria>

Kahl, Colin H.; Goldenberg, Ilan; Heras, Nicholas A. (2017, June): *A Strategy for Ending the Syrian Civil War*. (CNAS Report). URL: <https://www.cnas.org/publications/reports/a-strategy-for-ending-the-syrian-civil-war>

Karmon, Ely (2018, May): *The Israeli-Iranian Confrontation in Syria*. (ICT Articles). URL: <http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2203/The-Israeli-Iranian-Confrontation-in-Syria>

Kasapoğlu, Can (2018, April): *Control of the Syrian Airspace: Russian Geopolitical Ambitions and Air Threat Assessment*. (SWP Comment 2018/C 14). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/control-of-the-syrian-airspace>

Kasapoğlu, Can (2019, June): *Beyond Obama's Red Lines: The Syrian Arab Army and Chemical Warfare*. (SWP Comment 2019/C 27). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.18449/2019C27>

Katz, Brian (2019, January): *Imperfect Proxies: The Pros and Perils of Partnering with Non-State Actors for CT*. (CSIS Brief). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/imperfect-proxies-pros-and-perils-partnering-non-state-actors-ct>

Keen, David (2017, October): *Syria: Playing into their Hands: Regime and International Roles in Fuelling Violence and Fundamentalism in the Syrian War*. (Saferworld Discussion Paper). URL: <https://www.saferworld.org.uk/resources/publications/1141-syria-playing-into-their-hands>

Khaddour, Kheder (2018, January): *Back to what Future? What Remains for Syria's Displaced People*. (Carnegie Middle East Center Paper). URL: <https://carnegie-mec.org/2018/01/18/back-to-what-future-what-remains-for-syria-s-displaced-people-pub-75306>

Khatib, Lina; Sinjab, Lina (2018, October): *Syria's Transactional State: How the Conflict Changed the Syrian State's Exercise of Power*. (Chatham House, Middle East and North Africa Programme Research Paper). URL: <https://www.chathamhouse.org/publication/syrias-transactional-state-how-conflict-changed-syrian-states-exercise-power>

Khatib, Lina et al. (2017, March): *Western Policy towards Syria: Applying Lessons Learned*. (Chatham House, Middle East and North Africa Programme Research Paper). URL: <https://www.chathamhouse.org/publication/western-policy-towards-syria-applying-lessons-learned#sthash.fF0wyU17.dpufhttps://www.google.com>

Khoury, Rami G. (2018, September): *The Implications of the Syrian War for New Regional Orders in the Middle East*. (MENARA Working Papers, No. 12). URL: <http://www.menaraproject.eu/portfolio-items/the-implications-of-the-syrian-war-for-new-regional-orders-in-the-middle-east>

Kosnáč, Pavol (2017, April): *Combat Charities or when Humanitarians Go to War: Influence of Non-State Actors on Local Order of Partially Governed Spaces*. (Brookings Local Orders Paper Series, Paper #6). URL: <https://www.brookings.edu/research/combat-charities-or-when-humanitarians-go-to-war>

Kozak, Christopher (2017, March): *Iran's Assad Regime*. (ISW / CTP Report). URL: <http://www.understandingwar.org/backgrounder/irans-assad-regime>

Kozhanov, Nikolay (2018, February): *Russian Policy Across the Middle East: Motivations and Methods*. (Chatham House, Russia and Eurasia Programme Research Paper). URL: <https://www.chathamhouse.org/publication/russian-policy-across-middle-east-motivations-and-methods>

Kruglanski, Arie et al. (2018, July): *Potential for Radicalization amongst Syrian Refugees in Jordan and Lebanon: Risks, Factors, and Implications*. (Report to the Office of University Programs, Science and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security). URL: <https://www.start.umd.edu/publication/potential-radicalization-amongst-syrian-refugees-jordan-and-lebanon-risks-factors-and>

Laub, Zachary (2017, April): *Who's Who in Syria's Civil War*. (CFR Backgrounder). URL: <https://www.cfr.org/backgrounder/whos-who-syrias-civil-war>

Lavrov, Anton (2018, June): *The Russian Air Campaign in Syria: A Preliminary Analysis*. (CNA Report). URL: [https://www.cna.org/CNA\\_files/PDF/COP-2018-U-017903-Final.pdf](https://www.cna.org/CNA_files/PDF/COP-2018-U-017903-Final.pdf)

Lavrov, Anton (2018, November): *Russian Military Reforms from Georgia to Syria*. (CSIS Report). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/russian-military-reforms-georgia-syria>

Lemon, Edward; Mironova, Vera; Tobey, William (2018, December): *Jihadists from Ex-Soviet Central Asia: Where are they? Why did they Radicalize? What next?* (Russia Matters / U.S.-Russia Initiative to Prevent Nuclear Terrorism Research Paper). URL: <https://www.russiamatters.org/analysis/jihadists-ex-soviet-central-asia-where-are-they-why-did-they-radicalize-what-next>



Levitt, Matthew (2017, February): *Terrorist Abuse of Charity in the Age of the Islamic State and the Syria War*. (Testimony submitted to the Senate of Canada, National Security and Defence Committee, February 13, 2017). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/terrorist-abuse-of-charity-in-the-age-of-the-islamic-state-and-the-syria-wa>

Lieberman, Avigdor (2018, April): *Between Syria and Gaza: Urgent Challenges for Israel's Security: A Discussion with Israeli Defense Minister Avigdor Liberman*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy; Policy Analysis). [Video]. URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/between-syria-and-gaza-urgent-challenges-for-israels-security>

Lin, Christina (2017, May): *Can China and Israel Reconcile their Interests in Syria?* (ISPSW Strategy Series: Focus on Defense and International Security, Issue No. 482). URL: [http://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/05/482\\_Lin.pdf](http://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/05/482_Lin.pdf)

Lin, Christina (2017, June): *For China, Syria is the "New Afghanistan"*. (ISPSW Strategy Series: Focus on Defense and International Security, Issue No. 488). URL: [http://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/06/488\\_Lin.pdf](http://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/06/488_Lin.pdf)

Lin, Christina (2018, April): *Partition of Syria: US and Israel Eye Golan Heights Oil*. (ISPSW Strategy Series: Focus on Defense and International Security, Issue No. 544). URL: [http://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/04/544\\_Lin.pdf](http://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/04/544_Lin.pdf)

Lin, Christina (2019, January): *Can China Help Syria and the Mideast Exit War Economies?* (ISPSW Strategy Series: Focus on Defense and International Security, Issue No. 594). URL: [https://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/594\\_Lin.pdf](https://www.ispsw.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/01/594_Lin.pdf)

Lister, Charles (2018, February): *Syria: Which Way Forward?* (Testimony presented before the House Foreign Affairs Committee, February 6, 2018). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/syria-which-way-forward-testimony-charles-lister>

Lovotti, Chiara (Ed.) (2019, March): *The "Syraqi" Chessboard: Who Leads the Play?* (ISPI Dossier). URL: <https://www.ispionline.it/en/pubblicazione/syraqi-chessboard-who-leads-play-22460>

Lund, Aron (2018, December): *Syria's Civil War: Government Victory or Frozen Conflict?* (FOI-R--4640--SE). URL: <https://www.foi.se/rapportsammanfattning?reportNo=FOI-R--4640--SE>

Maher, Shiraz (2018, October): *The Primacy of Praxis: Clerical Authority in the Syrian Conflict*. (MEI Policy Paper 2018-10). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/primacy-praxis-clerical-authority-syrian-conflict>

Makdisi, Karim (Coordinator) et al. (2018, December): *Exploring Refugee Movements in the Middle East Regional Context: Responses to the Syrian Crisis in Lebanon and Turkey*. (MENARA Working Papers, No. 28). URL: <https://www.iai.it/en/pubblicazioni/exploring-refugee-movements-middle-east-regional-context-responses-syrian-crisis>

Mansour, Kholoud (2017, March): *UN Humanitarian Coordination in Lebanon: The Consequences of Excluding Syrian Actors*. (Chatham House, International Security Department Research Paper). URL: <https://www.chathamhouse.org/publication/un-humanitarian-coordination-lebanon-consequences-excluding-syrian-actors>

Markusen, Max (2018, September): *Idlib Province and the Future of Instability in Syria*. (CSIS Briefs). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/idlib-province-and-future-instability-syria>

Marzi, Alice (2017, December): *Jabhat al-Nusra under the Spotlight*. (ICT Working Papers Series, WP 39). URL: [http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2128/Jabhat\\_al-Nusra\\_Under\\_the\\_Spotlight](http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2128/Jabhat_al-Nusra_Under_the_Spotlight)

McCauley, Clark; Moskalenko, Sophia (2017, June): *U.S. Muslim Opinions about ISIS, the Syrian Conflict and the 2016 U.S. Presidential Election: Results of a Fall 2016 Internet Poll of 216 U.S. Muslims*. (Report to the



Office of University Programs, Science and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security). URL: <https://www.start.umd.edu/publication/us-muslim-opinions-about-isis-syrian-conflict-and-2016-us-presidential-election>

Meier, Oliver (2018, August): *Chemical Weapons Attacks: The End of Anonymity*. (SWP Comment 2018/C 32). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/chemical-weapons-attacks-the-end-of-anonymity>

Meleagrou-Hitchens, Alexander; Hughes, Seamus; Clifford, Bennett (2018, February): *The Travelers: American Jihadists in Syria and Iraq*. (GW Program on Extremism Report). URL: <https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/extremism.gwu.edu/files/TravelersAmericanJihadistsinSyriaandIraq.pdf>

Misztal, Blaise et al. (2018, December): *Ethno-Sectarianism and Political Order in the Middle East*. (Bipartisan Policy Center Report). URL: <https://bipartisanpolicy.org/library/ethno-sectarianism-and-political-order-in-the-middle-east>

Moskalenko, Sophia; McCauley, Clark (2016, June): *Syria Barometer Survey: Opinions about War in Syria and about Radical Action*. (Report to the Office of University Programs, Science and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security). URL: <https://www.start.umd.edu/publication/syria-barometer-survey-opinions-about-war-syria-and-about-radical-action>

Mozes, N. (2018, September): *Hay'at Tahrir Al-Sham (HTS) Prepares for the Fateful Battle for Idlib*. (MEMRI Inquiry & Analysis Series, No. 1416). URL: <https://www.memri.org/reports/hayat-tahrir-al-sham-hts-prepares-fateful-battle-idlib>

Murciano, Gil (2017, October): *Israel vis-à-vis Iran in Syria: The Perils of Active Containment*. (SWP Comment 2017/C 41). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/israel-and-irans-growing-influence-in-syria>

Murciano, Gil (2018, July): *Preventing a Spillover of the Iran-Israel Conflict in Syria: E3+Russia Should Lead the Way Out*. (SWP Comment 2018/C 27). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/preventing-a-spillover-of-the-iran-israel-conflict-in-syria>

Neep, Daniel (2019, June): *Why Hasn't the Asad Regime Collapsed? Lessons Learned from Syria's History of Tyranny*. (Crown Center for Middle East Studies Middle East Brief). URL: <https://www.brandeis.edu/crown/publications/meb/meb128.html>

Normark, Magnus; Ranstorp, Magnus; Ahlin, Filip (2017, February): *Financial Activities Linked to Persons from Sweden and Denmark who Joined Terrorist Groups in Syria and Iraq during the Period 2013 - 2016*. (CATS Report commissioned by Finansinspektionen). URL: <https://www.fi.se/contentassets/a681b5c7b9a140658acb86f3057c6c86/terrorismfinansiering-fi-cats-2017-engny2.pdf>

Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights (2017, June): *Summary of the High-Level Panel Discussion on the Situation of Human Rights in the Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report A/HRC/35/15). URL: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/G17/116/92/PDF/G1711692.pdf>

Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights (2018, July): *Summary Report on the High-Level Panel Discussion on Violations of the Human Rights of Children in the Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report A/HRC/38/29). URL: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/G18/133/86/PDF/G1813386.pdf>

Orton, Kyle (2017, August): *The Forgotten Foreign Fighters: The PKK in Syria*. (CRT Report). URL: <https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/the-forgotten-fighters-the-pkk-in-syria>

Oweis, Khaled Yacoub (2017, April): *Syria's Sectarian Quandary: Without Solving Sunni Dispossession, the Geneva Talks Skirt around the Conflict*. (SWP Comment 2017/C 12). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/syrias-sectarian-quandary>

Oweis, Khaled Yacoub (2017, July): *Syria's Society Upended: Societal Rifts Pose a Massive Challenge to Pursuit of a Political Solution*. (SWP Comment 2017/C 27). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/syrias->

society-upended

Parello-Plesner, Jonas (2018, May): *Post-Conflict Stabilization in Syria and the Potential Impact of U.S. Military Withdrawal*. (Hudson Institute Report). URL: <https://www.hudson.org/research/14308-post-conflict-stabilization-in-syria-and-the-potential-impact-of-u-s-military-withdrawal>

Parello-Plesner, Jonas (2018, August): *Post-ISIS Challenges for Stabilization: Iraq, Syria and the U.S. Approach*. (Hudson Institute Report). URL: <https://www.hudson.org/research/14527-post-isis-challenges-for-stabilization-iraq-syria-and-the-u-s-approach>

Parker, John W. (2019, January): *Between Russia and Iran: Room to Pursue American Interests in Syria*. (INSS Strategic Perspectives, 27). URL: <https://inss.ndu.edu/Media/News/Article/1723239/between-russia-and-iran-room-to-pursue-american-interests-in-syria>

Pavesi, Irene (2017, March): *Tracking Conflict-Related Deaths: A Preliminary Overview of Monitoring Systems*. (Small Arms Survey Briefing Paper). URL: <http://www.smallarmssurvey.org/fileadmin/docs/T-Briefing-Papers/SAS-BP2-conflict-deaths.pdf>

Perthes, Volker (2019, February): *Syria: Too Fragile to Ignore: Military Outcomes, External Influence and European Options*. (SWP Comment 2019/C 07). URL: <https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/syria-too-fragile-to-ignore>

Rashid, Bedir Mulla (2018, July): *The Autonomous Administration in Northern Syria: Questions of Legitimacy and Identity*. (Omran Analysis Paper). URL: <http://omranstudies.org/publications/papers/the-autonomous-administration-in-northern-syria-questions-of-legitimacy-and-identity.html>

Renard, Thomas; Coolsaet, Rik (Eds.) (2018, February): *Returnees: Who Are they, why Are they (not) Coming Back and how Should we Deal with them? Assessing Policies on Returning Foreign Terrorist Fighters in Belgium, Germany and the Netherlands*. (Egmont Paper 101). URL: <http://www.egmontinstitute.be/returnees-assessing-policies-on-returning-foreign-terrorist-fighters-in-belgium-germany-and-the-netherlands>

Renard, Thomas; Coolsaet, Rik (2018, July): *Children in the Levant: Insights from Belgium on the Dilemmas of Repatriation and the Challenges of Reintegration*. (Egmont Security Policy Brief No. 98). URL: <http://www.egmontinstitute.be/children-in-the-levant-insights-from-belgium-on-the-dilemmas-of-repatriation-and-the-challenges-of-reintegration>

Resch, Eva Maria (2017, June): *Syria's Impact on the Kurdish Peace Process in Turkey*. (IAI Working Papers 17 | 24). URL: <https://www.iai.it/en/pubblicazioni/syrias-impact-kurdish-peace-process-turkey>

Robinson, Heather M. et al. (2018): *Sectarianism in the Middle East: Implications for the United States*. (RAND Research Reports, RR-1681-A). DOI: <https://doi.org/10.7249/RR1681>

Rózsa, Erzsébet N. (2018, November): *Weapons of Mass Destruction in the Middle East and North Africa*. (MENARA Working Papers, No. 24). URL: <https://www.iai.it/en/pubblicazioni/weapons-mass-destruction-middle-east-and-north-africa>

Şaban, Navvar (2018, July): *Iranian Involvement in Syria's Southern Front*. (Omran Special Report). URL: <http://omranstudies.org/publications/reports/iranian-involvement-in-syria%E2%80%99s-southern-front.html>

Şaban, Navvar (2018, December): *An Assessment of Idlib DMZ after 75 Days*. (Omran Special Report). URL: <http://omranstudies.org/publications/reports/an-assessment-of-idlib-dmz-after-75-days.html>

Şaban, Navvar (2019, February): *Profiling Top Private Security Companies in Syria*. (Omran Special Report). URL: <http://omranstudies.org/publications/reports/profiling-top-private-security-companies-in-syria.html>

Saferworld; Lebanese Center for Policy Studies, The (LCPS) (2018, April): *Building Peace into Refugee Responses: Syrian Refugees in Lebanon*. (Briefing). URL: <https://www.saferworld.org.uk/resources/publications/1171-building-peace-into-refugee-responses-syrian-refugees-in-lebanon-briefing>

- Sanderson, Thomas M. et al. (2017, December): *Russian-Speaking Foreign Fighters in Iraq and Syria: Assessing the Threat from (and to) Russia and Central Asia*. (CSIS Transnational Threats Situation Report Series). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/russian-speaking-foreign-fighters-iraq-and-syria>
- Schieffer, Bob et al. (2019, January): *The U.S. Withdraws: Syria and Afghanistan*. (Event Transcript, CSIS-TCU Schieffer Series). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/us-withdraws-syria-and-afghanistan>
- Schneider, Tobias (2018, October): *The Fatemiyoun Division: Afghan Fighters in the Syrian Civil War*. (MEI Policy Paper 2018-9). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/fatemiyoun-division-afghan-fighters-syrian-civil-war>
- Schøtt, Anne Sofie (2017, June): *The Kurds of Syria: From the Forgotten People to World-Stage Actors*. (Royal Danish Defence College Brief). URL: <http://www.fak.dk/en/publications/Pages/publication.aspx?pageid=571>
- Schroeder, Matt (2014, August): *Fire and Forget: The Proliferation of Man-Portable Air Defence Systems in Syria*. (Small Arms Survey Issue Brief No. 9). URL: <http://www.smallarmssurvey.org/about-us/highlights/highlights-2014/ib09-fire-and-forget.html>
- Shanahan, Rodger (2018, March): *Charities and Terrorism: Lessons from the Syrian Crisis*. (Lowy Institute Analysis). URL: <http://publications.lowyinstitute.org/shanahan/charities-and-terrorism-lessons-from-the-syrian-crisis.html>
- Shitrit, Lihi Ben (2017, December): *Israel's Strategy in the Evolving Syrian Conflict*. (Aljazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: <http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2017/12/israels-strategy-evolving-syrian-conflict-171214095653875.html>
- Singh, Michael (2017, April): *Syria after the Missile Strikes: Policy Options*. (Testimony submitted to the House Foreign Affairs Committee, April 27, 2017). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/syria-after-the-missile-strikes-policy-options>
- Smyth, Phillip; Michetti, Tim; Daniels, Owen (2017, September): *Revolution Unveiled: A Closer Look at Iran's Presence and Influence in the Middle East*. (Atlantic Council, Brent Scowcroft Center on International Security Report). URL: <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/publications/reports/revolution-unveiled-a-closer-look-at-iran-s-presence-and-influence-in-the-middle-east>
- Soufan Center, The (2017, March): *Syria: The Humanitarian-Security Nexus*. (Report). URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/research/syria-humanitarian-security-nexus-2>
- Speckhard, Anne (2017, March): *Drivers of Radicalization into Violent Extremism in Jordan*. (ICSVE Research Reports). URL: <http://www.icsve.org/research-reports/the-jihad-in-jordan-drivers-of-radicalization-into-violent-extremism-in-jordan>
- Spyer, Jonathan; Tabler, Andrew J. (2018, March): *Reporting Syria and Iraq*. [Video]. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Analysis). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/reporting-syria-and-iraq>
- Stein, Aaron (2017, July): *Partner Operations in Syria: Lessons Learned and the Way Forward*. (Atlantic Council, Rafik Hariri Center for the Middle East Report). URL: <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/publications/reports/partner-operations-in-syria>
- Suomenaro, Matti; Cafarella, Jennifer; ISW Russia Team (2018, November): *Russia Expands its Air Defense Network in Syria*. (ISW Analysis). URL: <http://iswresearch.blogspot.com/2018/11/russia-expands-its-air-defense-network.html>
- Syrian Accountability Project (SAP), The (2017, April): *Idlib Left Breathless: A Report on the Chemical Attack in Khan Sheikhoun*. URL: <http://syrianaccountabilityproject.syr.edu/wp-content/uploads/Idlib-left-breathless-white-paper-by-syrian-accountability-project-syacuse-university.pdf>



- Tabler, Andrew J. (Ed.) (2017): *Eyeing Raqqa: A Tale of Four Tribes*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Notes, PN38). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/eyeing-raqqa-a-tale-of-four-tribes>
- Tabler, Andrew J. (2017, February): *Combating Terrorism and Alleviating Human Suffering in Syria*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Notes for the Trump Administration, No. 34). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/combating-terrorism-and-alleviating-human-suffering-in-syria>
- Todman, Will (2019, January): *Settling Kurdish Self-Determination in Northeast Syria*. (CSIS Brief). URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/settling-kurdish-self-determination-northeast-syria>
- Ulbricht, Bailey (2019, March): *Justifying Relations with an Apostate during a Jihād: A Salafi-Jihādist Group's Relations with Turkey in Syria*. (MEI Policy Paper 2019-6). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/justifying-relations-apostate-during-jihad-salafi-jihadist-groups-relations-turkey>
- United Nations Human Rights Council (HRC), Special Rapporteur (2018, September): *Report of the Special Rapporteur on the Negative Impact of Unilateral Coercive Measures on the Enjoyment of Human Rights on his Mission to the Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report A/HRC/39/54/Add.2). URL: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/G18/298/17/PDF/G1829817.pdf>
- United Nations Human Rights Council (HRC), Working Group on the Universal Periodic Review (2017, March): *Report of the Working Group on the Universal Periodic Review: Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report A/HRC/34/5). URL: <https://documents-dds-ny.un.org/doc/UNDOC/GEN/G16/441/78/PDF/G1644178.pdf>
- United Nations Security Council (2018, October): *Children and Armed Conflict in the Syrian Arab Republic*. (Report S/2018/969). URL: <https://undocs.org/en/s/2018/969>
- United Nations Security Council, Counter-Terrorism Committee Executive Directorate (CTED) (2018, March): *The Challenge of Returning and Relocating Foreign Terrorist Fighters: Research Perspectives*. (CTED Trends Report). URL: <https://www.un.org/sc/ctc/wp-content/uploads/2018/04/CTED-Trends-Report-March-2018.pdf>
- Uskowi, Nader (2018, September): *The Evolving Iranian Strategy in Syria: A Looming Conflict with Israel*. (Atlantic Council, Scowcroft Center for Strategy and Security Issue Brief). URL: <https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/publications/issue-briefs/the-evolving-iranian-strategy-in-syria-a-looming-conflict-with-israel>
- Voronov, Vladimir (2017, January): *The Syrian Nemesis*. (Arch Tait, Trans.). (HJS / RFE/RL Paper). URL: <https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/the-syrian-nemesis>
- Walles, Jacob (2017, April): *After the Jihad: The U.S. Response to Foreign Terrorist Fighters*. [Video]. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, PolicyWatch 2793). URL: <https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/after-the-jihad-the-u.s.-response-to-foreign-terrorist-fighters>
- Waters, Gregory (2018, October): *The Tiger Forces: Pro-Assad Fighters Backed by Russia*. (MEI Policy Paper 2018-10). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/tiger-forces-pro-assad-fighters-backed-russia>
- Waters, Gregory (2018, December): *Syria's Republican Guard: Growth and Fragmentation*. (MEI Report). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/syrias-republican-guard-growth-and-fragmentation>
- Waters, Gregory (2019, June): *Between Ankara and Damascus: The Role of the Turkish State in North Aleppo*. (MEI Paper). URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/between-ankara-and-damascus-role-turkish-state-north-aleppo>
- Webb, Emma (2017, April): *Spotting the Signs: Identifying Vulnerability to Radicalisation among Students*. (HJS / Student Rights Report). URL: <https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/spotting-the-signs-identifying-vulnerability-to-radicalisation-among-students>



Wilson, Isaiah (Ike), III; Smitson, Scott A. (2017, April): *After Mosul: Enlarging the Context of the Syria-Iraq Conflict(s)*. (New America International Security Program Policy Paper). URL: <https://www.newamerica.org/international-security/policy-papers/after-mosul>

Winter, Charlie; Haid, Haid (2018, June): *Jihadist Propaganda, Offline: Strategic Communications in Modern Warfare*. (Middle East Institute Policy Paper 2018-3). URL: <http://education.mei.edu/content/jihadist-propaganda-offline-strategic-communications-modern-warfare>

Xu, Yixiang (2017, September): *Evolving Sino-Russian Cooperation in Syria*. (USIP Peace Brief 236). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2017/10/evolving-sino-russian-cooperation-syria>

Yacoubian, Mona (2017, October): *Governance Challenges in Raqqa after the Islamic State*. (USIP Special Report 414). URL: <https://www.usip.org/publications/2017/10/governance-challenges-raqqa-after-islamic-state>

Youngman, Mark; Moore, Cerwyn (2017, November): "Russian-Speaking" Fighters in Syria, Iraq and at Home: *Consequences and Context*. (CREST Report). URL: <https://crestresearch.ac.uk/resources/russian-speaking-fighters-full-report>

## Note

Whenever retrievable, URLs for freely available versions of subscription-based publications have been provided. Thanks to the Open Access movement, self-archiving of publications in institutional repositories, on professional networking sites, or author homepages for free public use (so-called Green Open Access) has become more common. Please note, that the content of Green Open Access documents is not necessarily identical to the officially published versions (e.g., in case of pre-prints); it might therefore not have passed through all editorial stages publishers employ to ensure quality control (peer review, copy and layout editing etc.). In some cases, articles may only be cited after obtaining permission by the author(s).

**About the Compiler:** Judith Tinnes, Ph.D., is a Professional Information Specialist. Since 2011, she works for the Leibniz Institute for Psychology Information ([ZPID](https://www.zpid.de)). Additionally, she serves as Information Resources Editor to 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. In her editorial role, she regularly compiles bibliographies and other resources for Terrorism Research. She wrote her [\*doctoral thesis\*](#) on Internet usage of Islamist terrorists and insurgents (focus: media-oriented hostage takings). E-mail: [j.tinnes@gmx.de](mailto:j.tinnes@gmx.de)

---

## Recent Online Resources for the Analysis of Terrorism and Related Subjects

Compiled and selected by Bert Jongman

Most of the items included below became available online in July and August 2019. They are categorised under the following headings (some of these also have sub-headings, not listed here):

1. Non-Religious Terrorism
2. Religious Terrorism
3. Terrorist Strategies and Tactics
4. Conflict, Crime and Political Violence other than Terrorism
5. Extremism, Radicalization
6. Counterterrorism Strategies, Tactics and Operations
7. Prevention, Preparedness, and Resilience Studies
8. Cyber Issues
9. Analytical Studies
10. Terrorism Databases
11. Specific, and National, Threat Assessments, Warnings

### **1. Non-Religious Terrorism**

#### *1.a. General*

Jailed PKK leader claims Turkish government-PKK conflict can end 'within a week.' Kurdistan24, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://www.kurdistan24.net/en/news/ac5b0a8b-e4c8-4874-9db3-925f29f50b2e>

Öcalan: I am ready for a solution. ANF News, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://anfenglish.com/news/Oecalan-i-am-ready-for-a-solution-36802>

DoJ blocked report showing white supremacists responsible for all- race-based domestic terrorism incidents in 2018. Raw Story, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://www.rawstory.com/2019/08/revealed-doj-blocked-report-showing-white-supremacists-responsible-for-all-race-based-domestic-terrorism-incidents-in-2018/>

Peter Neumann discusses the state of domestic terrorism in the US. ICSR, YouTube, August 8, 2019. URL: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bH0nqzaJPRI&feature=youtu.be&fbclid=IwAR1huam5\\_T\\_08D0byHwMTQyRMhpgf4bILWCzGsuxaS\\_3b2AL3GxlcVzFnA](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bH0nqzaJPRI&feature=youtu.be&fbclid=IwAR1huam5_T_08D0byHwMTQyRMhpgf4bILWCzGsuxaS_3b2AL3GxlcVzFnA)

S. Kasraoui. Italian research group warns against Polisario's political propaganda, violent crimes. Morocco World News, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://www.moroccoworldnews.com/2019/08/279903/italian-research-polisario-political-propaganda-violent-crimes/>

J.M. Berger. The new strategy of violent White Supremacy. The Atlantic, August 7, 2019. URL: [https://www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2019/08/the-new-strategy-of-violent-white-supremacy/595648/?utm\\_campaign=share&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=twitter](https://www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2019/08/the-new-strategy-of-violent-white-supremacy/595648/?utm_campaign=share&utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter)

B. Hoffman. The domestic US terror threat: what to know. Council on Foreign Relations, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.cfr.org/in-brief/domestic-us-terror-threat-what-know>

M. Fisher. White terrorism shows 'stunning' parallels to Islamic State's rise. The New York Times, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/08/05/world/americas/terrorism-white-nationalist-supremacy-isis.html>

Why domestic terrorism is an underestimated national threat. PBS, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.pbs.org/newshour/show/why-domestic-terrorism-is-an-underestimated-national-threat>

D. Byman. Right-wingers are America's deadliest terrorists. Slate, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://slate.com/news-and-politics/2019/08/right-wing-terrorist-killings-government-focus-jihadis-islamic-radicalism.html>

Turkey to stand against moves at UN legitimizing YPG/PKK terrorists. Daily Sabah, August 3, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailysabah.com/war-on-terror/2019/08/03/turkey-to-stand-against-moves-at-un-legitimizing-ypgpkk-terrorists>

A. Harb. How Iranian MEK went from US terror list to halls of Congress. Middle East Eye, July 17, 2019. URL: <https://www.middleeasteye.net/big-story/Iranian-MEK-US-terror-list-halls-congress-PMOI-Iran>

J. Parkin Daniels. Peace is war as armed groups roil Colombia's lawless border region. The Guardian, July 20, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/jul/20/colombia-guerrillas-peace-war-catatambo>

M. Collins. Inside the downfall of Britain's banned far-right terrorists. The Independent, July 17, 2019. URL: [https://www.independent.co.uk/news/long\\_reads/matthew-collins-book-nazi-terrorist-terror-group-national-action-a8946811.html](https://www.independent.co.uk/news/long_reads/matthew-collins-book-nazi-terrorist-terror-group-national-action-a8946811.html)

V. Mambor, A. Syamsudin. Indonesian military dismisses Papuan rebel leader's claim of unified army. Benar News, July 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/indonesian/indonesia-rebels-07052019175855.html>

A. Silke. The violent dissident Republican Threat. Pool Re 02/19, July 2019. URL: <https://www.poolre.co.uk/wp-content/uploads/2019/06/Pool-Re-Frequency-Report-219-July-2019.pdf-FINAL.pdf>

### *1.b. Explosions/Remote Violence*

Haftar forces blamed as rocket fire hits Libya airport, breaking Eid truce. The New Arab, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/news/2019/8/12/rocket-fire-hits-libya-airport-breaking-eid-truce>

J. Burke, Z. Mohammed Salih. Libya drone strike heightens fears of air war and risk of civilian deaths. The Guardian, August 11, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/aug/11/libya-drone-strike-heightens-fears-of-air-war-and-risk-of-civilian-deaths>

J. Hanrahan. Nine bomb attacks in Denmark. Popular front: special delivery, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://popularfront.substack.com/p/nine-bomb-attacks-in-denmark>

Airstrike on South Libyan town kills at least 43: official. NRT TV, August 5, 2019. URL: <http://www.nrttv.com/EN/News.aspx?id=14282&MapID=3>

Drone strike kills dozens at wedding in Libya: reports. Al Jazeera, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2019/08/drone-strike-kills-dozens-wedding-libya-reports-190805012356795.html>

Libyan army launches 7 airstrikes on GNA military sites in Misrata, Sirte. Al Arabiya, July 27, 2019. URL: <https://english.alarabiya.net/en/News/north-africa/2019/07/27/Libyan-army-launches-7-airstrikes-on-GNA-military-sites-in-Misrata-Sirte.html>

D. Apen-Sadler. Dissident republicans 'lure police to deadly explosive booby-trap near a bus stop in Northern Ireland. Daily Mail Online, July 28, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7294891/Dissident-republicans-lure-police-booby-trap-disguised-fired-mortar-Northern-Ireland.html>

Rail chaos in Florence after suspected arson attack on high-speed line. The Local, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.thelocal.it/20190722/rail-chaos-in-florence-after-suspected-arson-attack-on-high-speed-line>

Ukrainian TV station hit by rocket-propelled grenade ahead of broadcast of Putin documentary. The Independent, July 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/ukraine-grenade-television-tv-station-putin-documentary-kiev-a9003661.html>

Libya: Haftar's forces target migrant camp. Middle East Monitor, July 3, 2019. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20190703-libya-haftars-forces-target-migrant-camp/>

### *1.c. Violence against Civilians*

P. Kleinfeld. Mystery militia sows fear – and confusion – in Congo's long-suffering Ituri. The New Humanitarian, August 13, 2019. URL: [https://www.thenewhumanitarian.org/news-feature/2019/08/13/militia-sows-fear-confusion-congo-long-suffering-ituri?utm\\_source=twitter&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_campaign=social](https://www.thenewhumanitarian.org/news-feature/2019/08/13/militia-sows-fear-confusion-congo-long-suffering-ituri?utm_source=twitter&utm_medium=social&utm_campaign=social)

RD Congo: 1,900 civils tués au Kivu en 2 ans. Human Rights Watch, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.hrw.org/fr/news/2019/08/14/rd-congo-1-900-civils-tues-au-kivu-en-2-ans>

Oslo mosque shooting: Norwegian terror suspect remanded in custody. The Local, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.thelocal.no/20190812/oslo-mosque-shooting-norwegian-suspect-rejects-allegations>

'Allah will protect me': chilling moment Islam convert knifeman mutters to himself while lying in the back of a police wagon after Sydney rampage. Daily Mail Online, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7354035/Sydney-attacker-police-van-slashed-sex-workers-throat.html>

Moskéskyting i Bærum. C-Rex – Senter for ekstremismeforskning, August 11, 2019. URL: <https://www.sv.uio.no/c-rex/aktuelt/aktuelle-saker/2019/moskeskyting-i-berum.html?fbclid=IwAR2jdzvL6K6OrF1E4nzbao3nPK552xTBYUOpof1rreS06X0-aCPGUaLiv0>

R. Maclean. Sharp rise in number of children killed in Mali's deadly attacks. The Guardian, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2019/aug/13/sharp-rise-number-children-killed-mali>



M. McGowan, H. Davidson, B. Doherty. Sydney stabbing: one woman killed and one injured in 'terrifying carnage' in CBD. The Guardian, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/australia-news/2019/aug/13/sydney-stabbing-one-woman-killed-and-one-injured-in-terrifying-carnage>

L. Dearden. Man who stormed mosque 'armed with shotguns' was inspired by Christchurch and El Paso attackers, massaging board post suggests. The Independent, August 12, 2019. URL: [https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/norway-mosque-shooting-attack-suspect-philip-manshaus-christchurch-el-paso-4chan-a9052106.html?fbclid=IwAR1vgcx9YmQR9MDvZ\\_izA-5X-zZOiOjf72xnWMAONx-vBpFyjYLWNZlOlf0](https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/norway-mosque-shooting-attack-suspect-philip-manshaus-christchurch-el-paso-4chan-a9052106.html?fbclid=IwAR1vgcx9YmQR9MDvZ_izA-5X-zZOiOjf72xnWMAONx-vBpFyjYLWNZlOlf0)

F. Stang, Z. Mahmood, T. John. Suspected mosque shooter arrives in court with two black eyes. CNN, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://edition.cnn.com/2019/08/12/europe/mosque-shooter-oslo-court-intl/index.html>

R. Sanchez, F. Stang. Suspect in Oslo mosque shooting expressed right-wing sympathies, say police. CNN, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://edition.cnn.com/2019/08/10/europe/oslo-norway-mosque-shooting/index.html>

H. Tolg. Moskéskyttaren er 22 år gamle Philip Manshaus. Document, August 11, 2019. URL: [https://www.document.no/2019/08/11/moskeskytteren-er-philip-manshaus/?cn-reloaded=1&fbclid=IwAR3ueWMfiuCdn7eO4rlp4up9N\\_OwT6DXz9AVHrtuetEOoZcH\\_6HyY76EWzo](https://www.document.no/2019/08/11/moskeskytteren-er-philip-manshaus/?cn-reloaded=1&fbclid=IwAR3ueWMfiuCdn7eO4rlp4up9N_OwT6DXz9AVHrtuetEOoZcH_6HyY76EWzo)

J. Burke. Norway mosque attack suspect 'inspired by Christchurch and El Paso shootings.' The Guardian, August 11, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/aug/11/norway-mosque-attack-suspect-may-have-been-inspired-by-christchurch-and-el-paso-shootings>

A. Ernst, M.J. Kolly, J. Kelen. Rechtsextreme Internetplattformen, der leichte Zugang zu Sturmgewehren und die Verrohung der politischen Sprache sind eine tödliche Mischung. Neue Zürcher Zeitung, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.nzz.ch/international/rechter-terror-nimmt-zu-besonders-in-den-usa-ld.1500007?mktcid=nled&mktcval=102&kid=2019-8-6>

B. Johnson. Nine killed as shooter clad in body armor attacks patrons outside Dayton bar. Homeland Security Today, August 4, 2019. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/law-enforcement-and-public-safety/nine-killed-as-shooter-clad-in-body-armor-attacks-patrons-outside-dayton-bar/>

## **2. Religious Terrorism**

### **2.1. AQ and Affiliates**

#### **2.1.a. General**

T. Joscelyn. UN: Iran-based leaders 'have grown more prominent' in al-Qaeda's global network. FDD's Long War Journal, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.longwarjournal.org/archives/2018/08/un-iran-based-leaders-have-grown-more-prominent-in-al-qaedas-global-network.php>

M. Ahmad Azizi. The rise of Afghanistan's Taliban. The National Interest, August 11, 2019. URL: <https://nationalinterest.org/feature/rise-afghanistans-taliban-72311>

T. Refslund Hamming. Fratricidal jihadists: a historical examination of debates, contestation and infighting within the Sunni jihadi movement. London: ICSR, August 2019. URL: <https://icsr.info/wp-content/>

[uploads/2019/08/ICSR-Report-Polemical-and-Fratricidal-Jihadists-A-Historical-Examination-of-Debates-Contestation-and-Infighting-Within-the-Sunni-Jihadi-Movement.pdf](#)

H. Brun. Boken beskriver hur terror ska nöta ner fienden. DOKU, August 11, 2019. URL: [https://doku.nu/2019/08/11/boken-beskriver-hur-terror-ska-nota-ner-fienden/?fbclid=IwAR0OfUBxUyY1UNl-NHjwB\\_0Bd5XZlVkaL4I95lUgfU\\_LjONI2eJPb96qbik](https://doku.nu/2019/08/11/boken-beskriver-hur-terror-ska-nota-ner-fienden/?fbclid=IwAR0OfUBxUyY1UNl-NHjwB_0Bd5XZlVkaL4I95lUgfU_LjONI2eJPb96qbik)

G. Carey. Al-Qaeda is as strong as ever after rebuilding itself, US says. Bloomberg, August 1, 2019. URL: <https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2019-08-01/al-qaeda-is-as-strong-as-ever-after-rebuilding-itself-u-s-says>

C. Lister. What's next for al-Qaeda after the death of Hamza bin Laden. Middle East Institute, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.mei.edu/publications/whats-next-al-qaeda-after-death-hamza-bin-laden>

What would the death of Hamza bin Laden mean for al-Qaeda? European Eye on Radicalization, August 3, 2019. URL: <https://eeradicalization.com/what-would-the-death-of-hamza-bin-laden-mean-for-al-qaeda/>

F. Zahid. Zakir Musa's death and its impact on al-Qai'da ambitions in Indian Kashmir. Militant Leadership Monitor, July 31, 2019. URL: <https://jamestown.org/brief/zakir-musas-death-and-its-impact-on-al-qaedas-ambitions-in-indian-kashmir/>

O. Anyadike. Reporter's diary: Boko Haram and the battle of ideas. The New Humanitarian, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.thenewhumanitarian.org/analysis/2019/08/06/Nigeria-boko-haram-ISWAP-and-battle-ideas-Lake-Chad>

C.P. Clarke. The death of Hamza bin Laden will hurt al-Qaeda. The RAND blog, August 2, 2019. URL: [https://www.rand.org/blog/2019/08/the-death-of-hamza-bin-laden-will-hurt-al-qaeda.html?utm\\_campaign=&utm\\_content=1564863420&utm\\_medium=rand\\_social&utm\\_source=linkedin](https://www.rand.org/blog/2019/08/the-death-of-hamza-bin-laden-will-hurt-al-qaeda.html?utm_campaign=&utm_content=1564863420&utm_medium=rand_social&utm_source=linkedin)

R. Callimachi. Death of Hamza bin Laden seen as blow to al-Qaeda's future. The New York Times, August 1, 2019. URL: <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/08/01/world/middleeast/hamza-bin-laden.html>

UN. Twenty-fourth report of the Analytical Support and Sanctions Monitoring Team submitted pursuant to resolution 2368 (2017) concerning ISIL (Daesh), al-Qaida and associated individuals and entities. United Nations, S/2019/570, July 15, 2019. URL: <https://undocs.org/S/2019/570>

Boko Haram: a decade of terror explained. BBC, July 30, 2019. URL: [https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-africa-49154953/boko-haram-a-decade-of-terror-explained?fbclid=IwAR2EyToKZo4Oo5\\_ZNK0NUCFq32jbv\\_snH2QW\\_I31txdkUTdLRRVrQyk8\\_1M](https://www.bbc.com/news/av/world-africa-49154953/boko-haram-a-decade-of-terror-explained?fbclid=IwAR2EyToKZo4Oo5_ZNK0NUCFq32jbv_snH2QW_I31txdkUTdLRRVrQyk8_1M)

A. Hankiss. Behind the scenes of al-Qaida's media strategy. Journal of Strategic Security, 12(2), 2019. URL: <https://scholarcommons.usf.edu/jss/>

A. Roul. Al-Qaeda's Ayman al-Zawahiri invokes Kashmir again, calls for 'one' jihad. Terrorism Monitor, 17(15), July 26, 2019. URL: <https://jamestown.org/program/al-qaedas-ayman-al-zawahiri-invokes-kashmir-again-calls-for-one-jihad/>

High tension between HTS and al-Qaeda faction in western Aleppo. South Front, July 26, 2019. URL: <https://southfront.org/high-tension-between-hts-and-al-qaeda-faction-in-western-aleppo/>

T. Joscelyn. New head of al-Qaeda group in Kashmir calls for independent jihadist council. FDD's Long War Journal, July 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.longwarjournal.org/archives/2019/07/new-head-of-al-qaeda-group-in-kashmir-calls-for-independent-jihadist-council.php>

T. Hegghammer. Publications & resources. URL: <https://hegghammer.com/publications/>

D. Gartenstein-Ross, V Koduvayur. How to win friends and wage jihad. Foreign Affairs, July 1, 2019. URL: [https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/middle-east/2019-07-01/how-win-friends-and-wage-jihad?utm\\_source=twitter\\_posts&utm\\_campaign=tw\\_daily\\_soc&utm\\_medium=social](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/middle-east/2019-07-01/how-win-friends-and-wage-jihad?utm_source=twitter_posts&utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_medium=social)

### *2.1.b. Explosions/Remote Violence*

D. Hussain. Al Qaeda suicide bomber who killed Somali politician was a blind woman who worked for her target. Daily Mail Online, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7341227/Somalia-says-blind-female-suicide-bomber-killed-Mogadishu-mayor.html>

Jihadist suicide attack hits Syrian army's positions in Hama: video. Al Masdar News, August 2, 2019. URL: <https://www.almasdarnews.com/article/jihadist-suicide-attack-hits-syrian-armys-positions-in-hama-video/>

S. Karimi, J. Razae. Afghanistan highway blast kills at least 35 on bus, wounds 27. Reuters, July 31, 2019. URL: [https://af.reuters.com/article/worldNews/idAFKCN1UQ0JD?utm\\_source=Sailthru&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=EBB 07.31.19&utm\\_term=Editorial - Military - Early Bird Brief](https://af.reuters.com/article/worldNews/idAFKCN1UQ0JD?utm_source=Sailthru&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=EBB 07.31.19&utm_term=Editorial - Military - Early Bird Brief)

B. Sangare. Famine spreads in central Mali amid ongoing Islamist violence. Bloomberg, July 27, 2019. URL: <https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2019-07-27/famine-spreads-in-central-mali-amid-ongoing-islamist-violence>

Female suicide bomber kills seven in Somalia, wounds top officials. Garow Online, July 25, 2019. URL: <https://www.garoweonline.com/en/news/somalia/female-suicide-bomber-kills-seven-in-somalia-wounds-top-officials>

F. Kelly. Suicide car bomb targets French military base in Gao, Mali. The Defense Post, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://thedefensepost.com/2019/07/22/mali-car-bomb-france/>

Seventeen killed, 28 wounded in al-Shabaab suicide bombing in Somali capital. Daily Sabah, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailysabah.com/africa/2019/07/22/17-killed-28-wounded-in-al-shabaab-suicide-bombing-in-somali-capital>

Somalia: car bomb explodes near Mogadishu airport. Al Jazeera, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2019/07/somalia-car-bomb-explodes-mogadishu-airport-190722105815535.html>

J. Dathan. Fourteen killed in Taliban mortar attack on Afghan market. AOAV, July 8, 2019. URL: <https://aoav.org.uk/2019/14-killed-in-taliban-mortar-attack-on-afghan-market/>

Jihadists launch new attack on western Aleppo. Al Masdar News, July 3, 2019. URL: <https://www.almasdarnews.com/article/jihadists-launch-new-attack-on-western-aleppo/>

More than 50 children wounded in Taliban attack on Kabul. The Daily Star, July 2, 2019. URL: [http://www.dailystar.com.lb/News/Middle-East/2019/Jul-02/486533-more-than-50-children-wounded-in-taliban-attack-on-kabul.ashx?utm\\_content=buffer2ede3&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=twitter.com&utm\\_campaign=buffer](http://www.dailystar.com.lb/News/Middle-East/2019/Jul-02/486533-more-than-50-children-wounded-in-taliban-attack-on-kabul.ashx?utm_content=buffer2ede3&utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter.com&utm_campaign=buffer)

*2.1.c. Violence against Civilians*

A. Kabir. Analysis: 282 killed, 97 abducted in July violent attacks across Nigeria. Premium Times, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/344849-analysis-282-killed-97-abducted-in-july-violent-attacks-across-nigeria.html>

Boko Haram and 10 years of humanitarian crises in North-East. Vanguard, July 31, 2019. URL: <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2019/07/boko-haram-and-10-years-of-humanitarian-crisis-in-north-east/>

Boko Haram leaves millions displaced 10 years on. Deutsche Welle, YouTube, July 29, 2019. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IB5Le3KHbbo>

Nigeria funeral attack: at least 65 killed in mass shooting 'by Boko Haram militants.' The Independent, July 29, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/africa/nigeria-terror-attack-funeral-boko-haram-borno-a9024671.html>

B. Roggio. Taliban suicide team strikes hotel. FDD's Long War Journal, July 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.longwarjournal.org/archives/2019/07/taliban-suicide-team-strikes-hotel.php>

M. Olad Hassan. Somalia hotel attack kills 33. VOA, July 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.voanews.com/africa/somalia-hotel-attack-kills-33>

G. Edevane. Terrorist attack at prominent Somalia hotel kills at least 26, injures more than 50. Newsweek, July 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.newsweek.com/terrorist-attack-prominent-somalia-hotel-kills-least-26-injures-more-50-1449123>

Somalia security forces end militant attack on hotel that killed 13 – police officer. Reuters, July 13, 2019. URL: <https://uk.reuters.com/article/uk-somalia-security/somalia-security-forces-end-militant-attack-on-hotel-that-killed-13-police-officer-idUKKCN1U803V>

Taliban storm hotel building in west Afghanistan. Reuters, July 13, 2019. URL: <https://uk.reuters.com/article/uk-afghanistan-taliban/taliban-storm-hotel-building-in-west-afghanistan-idUKKCN1U80BO>

*2.2. Daesh and Affiliates**2.2.a. General*

F. Kelly. ISIS publishes images of ISWAP attack on Nigeria military base in Borno. The Defense Post, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://thedefensepost.com/2019/08/14/nigeria-iswap-images-borno-gubio/>

Video: ISIS vows to step up campaign. Asia Times, August 11, 2019. URL: <https://www.asiatimes.com/2019/08/article/video-isis-vows-to-step-up-campaign/>

A. Tahmizian Meuse. ISIS regrouping for attacks in South Asia, Europe. Asia Times, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.asiatimes.com/2019/08/article/isis-regrouping-for-attacks-in-south-asia-europe/>

ISIS vows to intensify fight against international coalition, Kurds. Asharq al-Awsat, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://aawsat.com/english/home/article/1855086/isis-vows-intensify-fight-against-int'l-coalition-kurds>

IntelBrief: don't call it a comeback: the staying power of the Islamic State. The Soufan Center, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/intelbrief-dont-call-it-a-comeback-the-staying-power-of-the-islamic-state/>



D. Cristiani. Remain, expand, attract: the paradigmatic experience of the Islamic State in Libya. Terrorism Monitor, August 9, 2019. URL: [https://jamestown.org/program/remain-expand-attract-the-paradigmatic-experience-of-the-islamic-state-in-libya/?mc\\_cid=1b4a004495&mc\\_eid=9942bc67e0](https://jamestown.org/program/remain-expand-attract-the-paradigmatic-experience-of-the-islamic-state-in-libya/?mc_cid=1b4a004495&mc_eid=9942bc67e0)

Over 40 ISIS members now part of Turkish-backed forces in Afrin. ANF News, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://anfenglish.com/features/over-40-isis-members-now-part-of-turkish-backed-forces-in-afrin-36804>

ISIS gangs reorganize in rural Iraq. ANF News, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://anfenglish.com/news/isis-gangs-reorganize-in-rural-iraq-36816>

E. Ioanes. A scathing new Pentagon report blames Trump for the return of ISIS in Syria and Iraq. Business Insider, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://www.businessinsider.nl/pentagon-blames-trump-for-return-of-isis-syria-and-iraq-2019-8?international=true&r=US>

P.B. Johnston, M. Alami, C.P. Clarke, H.J. Shatz. Return and expand? The finances and prospects of the Islamic State after the Caliphate. RAND, RR-3046, 2019, 168p. URL: [https://www.rand.org/pubs/research\\_reports/RR3046.html](https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR3046.html)

M. Meyers. ISIS has been rebuilding as US troops withdraw from Syria. Military Times, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://www.militarytimes.com/news/your-military/2019/08/06/report-isis-has-been-rebuilding-as-us-troops-withdraw-from-syria/>

Z. Keyser. ISIS preparing women to participate on the front line of future endeavors. The Jerusalem Post, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.jpost.com/Middle-East/ISIS-preparing-women-to-participate-on-the-front-line-of-future-endeavors-597731>

UN chief: Islamic State has as much as \$300 million to fight. Daily Mail Online, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/wires/ap/article-7325075/UN-chief-Islamic-State-300-million-fight.html>

S. Mariet D Souza. The rising specter of the Islamic State in India – analysis. Eurasia Review, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.eurasiareview.com/06082019-the-rising-specter-of-the-islamic-state-in-india-analysis/>

UN experts: ISIS aims for resurgence in Iraq, Syria. Straits Times, August 3, 2019. URL: <https://www.straitstimes.com/world/united-states/un-experts-isis-aims-for-resurgence-in-iraq-syria>

Iraqi intelligence: 'Al-Baghdadi is in Syria and has strong influence with Daesh.' Middle East Monitor, July 30, 2019. URL: <https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20190730-iraqi-intelligence-al-baghdadi-is-in-syria-and-has-strong-influence-within-daesh/> - .XUG8SgIFr w.twitter

A. Rehman Malik. Daesh-ISIS; rising monster worldwide. 2019, 149 pp. Business Recorder, July 18, 2019. URL: [https://fp.brecorder.com/2019/07/20190718498313/?utm\\_source=dlvr.it&utm\\_medium=twitter](https://fp.brecorder.com/2019/07/20190718498313/?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter)

J. Seldin. UN warns Islamic State leader plotting comeback from Iraq. VOA, July 29, 2019. URL: <https://www.voanews.com/middle-east/un-warns-islamic-state-leader-plotting-comeback-iraq>

ISIS threat hovers over Syria camp, rattling authorities. Asharq al Awsat, July 29, 2019. URL: <https://aawsat.com/english/home/article/1834891/isis-threat-hovers-over-syria-camp-rattling-authorities?fbclid=IwAR0pFLSSD793n3z7CcBZhey3dFUaneNZOAX7RcNHZ1PTbs9EX6jy4PKcmE>

R. Trad. The fight against ISIS is not over. European Eye on Radicalization, July 12, 2019. URL: <https://eeradicalization.com/the-fight-against-isis-is-not-over/>

R. Hall. ISIS suspects in Syrian camp raise thousands through online crowdfunding campaign. The Independent, July 26, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/isis-syria-camp-al-hol-paypal-telegram-online-crowdfunding-a9021006.html>

### 2.2.b. Explosions/Remote Violence

Female suicide bomber kills Chad soldier and five others in Kaiga-Kindjiria. The Defense Post, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://thedefensepost.com/2019/08/14/chad-female-suicide-bomber-kaiga-kindjiria-iswap/>

Spotlight on global jihad (August 1-7, 2019) The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/spotlight-global-jihad-august-1-7-2019/>

Spotlight on global jihad (July 25-31). The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center, August 1, 2019. URL: [https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/spotlight-global-jihad-july-25-31-2019/?fbclid=IwAR0jakzic9kXFBNIH\\_YgQSV7CTS0hh3xozcqUOvQXulqTU-xUlrOVLfKhCs](https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/spotlight-global-jihad-july-25-31-2019/?fbclid=IwAR0jakzic9kXFBNIH_YgQSV7CTS0hh3xozcqUOvQXulqTU-xUlrOVLfKhCs)

Spotlight on global jihad (July 18-24, 2019). The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center, July 25, 2019. URL: [https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/spotlight-global-jihad-july-18-24-2019/?fbclid=IwAR2O1haRIPwQf0IN0G5hHZL\\_-yo24XKeEVNZoH3mgtV19IW02yEWR0Nh8Kg](https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/spotlight-global-jihad-july-18-24-2019/?fbclid=IwAR2O1haRIPwQf0IN0G5hHZL_-yo24XKeEVNZoH3mgtV19IW02yEWR0Nh8Kg)

S. Khan Saif. Afghanistan: 8 killed, 30 injured by IED at university. Anadolu Agency, July 19, 2019. URL: [https://www.aa.com.tr/en/asia-pacific/afghanistan-8-killed-30-injured-by-ied-at-university/1535895?utm\\_source=dlvr.it&utm\\_medium=twitter](https://www.aa.com.tr/en/asia-pacific/afghanistan-8-killed-30-injured-by-ied-at-university/1535895?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter)

Spotlight on global jihad (July 11-17, 2019) The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center, July 18, 2019. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/spotlight-global-jihad-july-11-17-2019/?fbclid=IwAR3Kl3hBQTcBv8lIO-v0dQ2XzmZ82fcQjnBJPa7VX2568s7csoHZe7hPnr8>

Fourth Yemeni drone attacks target Jizan regional airport in Saudi Arabia. Uprising Today, July 17, 2019. URL:

Muaz A, N. Grinstead. State of Syria April-June 2019. ACLED, July 15, 2019. URL: <https://www.acleddata.com/2019/07/12/state-of-syria-april-june-2019/>

Spotlight on global jihad (July 4-10, 2019). The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center, July 11, 2019. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/spotlight-global-jihad-july-4-10-2019/?fbclid=IwAR3SnRV2PWeSKWZF3rq6scsCqLXg-tGgOFndR9dTsrN7LRIjxap89gBh6U>

News of terrorism and the Israeli-Palestinian conflict (June 19-25, 2019). The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center, July 3, 2019. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/news-terrorism-israeli-palestinian-conflict-june-19-25-2019-2/>

F. Kelley. Islamic State claims killing of Chechnya police officer in grenade and knife attack. The Defense Post, July 2, 2019. URL: <https://thedefensepost.com/2019/07/02/russia-islamic-state-kills-chechnya-police-officer-bamut/>

### 2.2.c. Violence against Civilians

M. Kanfash, A. al-Jasem. Syrians watching their crops burn. These crimes of starvation must end. The Guardian, July 11, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2019/jul/11/syrians-are-watching-their-crops-burn-these-starvation-crimes-must-end>

Seven Niger Tuareg leaders killed by Islamic State since April. The Defense Post, July 17, 2019. URL: <https://thedefensepost.com/2019/07/17/niger-islamic-state-kills-7-tuareg-leaders/>

E. al-Mashahi. Salafist leader found dead in Marib. Uprising Today, July 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.yemen-rw.org/salafist-leader-found-dead-in-marib/>

Persecution of Christians intensifying across the Sahel. Christian Today, July 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.christiantoday.com/world/persecution-of-christians-intensifying-across-the-sahel/132818.htm>

S. Ali. Iraq releases latest crop fire figures; disputed territories worst hit. Kurdistan24, 2019. URL: <https://www.kurdistan24.net/en/news/c8f1eb2e-3e3e-412c-8077-8eeb8fe04d37>

## 2.3. Other

### 2.3.a. General

Hamis leader vows to shower Israel with missiles if IDF invades Gaza. The Times of Israel, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/hamas-leader-vows-terror-group-will-defeat-idf-if-its-forces-enter-gaza/>

The Iraq report: Shia militia domination of Iraq feeds IS growth. The New Arab, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/indepth/2019/8/11/the-iraq-report-shia-militia-domination-feeds-is-growth>

M. Knights. Iran's expanding militia army in Iraq: the new special groups. CTC Sentinel, 12(7), August 2019. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/irans-expanding-militia-army-iraq-new-special-groups/>

The sources of support for the Muslim Brotherhood in Yemen. European Eye on Radicalization, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://eeradicalization.com/video-the-sources-of-support-for-the-muslim-brotherhood-in-yemen/>

R. Burchill. The criminal activities of Hezbollah and the European Union. European Eye on Radicalization, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://eeradicalization.com/criminal-activities-hezbollah-eu/>

Hezbollah's Iranian identity: ceremony of Hezbollah operatives in southern Lebanon with conspicuous personality cult of Iranian leader Ali Khamenei. The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/hezbollahs-iranian-identity-ceremony-hezbollah-operatives-southern-lebanon-conspicuous-personality-cult-iranian-leader-ali-khamenei/?fbclid=IwAR0-UDLrt27VHbzsefSdy8Q31LQC3IxGpQDAJLRp6LhO4pEHveHUQgbwH1rg>

Sports in the service of terrorism: Hezbollah's sports mobilization conducts extensive sports activity, using it for indoctrinating and preparing youth to join the ranks of Hezbollah. The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center, July 29, 2019. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/sports-service-terrorism-hezbollahs-sports-mobilization-conducts-extensive-sports-activity-using-indoctrinating-preparing-youth-join-ranks-hezbollah/?fbclid=IwAR0sjqFFRF5A0cOZ924RRjJsZIsLOoeUfDTbDDnVjTz1p0dsOZSSEX0U33>

J. Zenn. A Shia 'Boko Haram' insurgency or Iranian proxy in Nigeria? Not so fast. Terrorism Monitor, 17(15), July 26, 2019. URL: [https://jamestown.org/program/a-shia-boko-haram-insurgency-or-iranian-proxy-in-nigeria-not-so-fast/?mc\\_cid=b5393eff6f&mc\\_eid=f4ef6c8eb5](https://jamestown.org/program/a-shia-boko-haram-insurgency-or-iranian-proxy-in-nigeria-not-so-fast/?mc_cid=b5393eff6f&mc_eid=f4ef6c8eb5)

A. Chew. Militant Rohingya group raises funds in Malaysia by extorting money from Muslim refugees. South China Morning Post, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.scmp.com/week-asia/geopolitics/article/3019396/militant-rohingya-group-raises-funds-malaysia-extorting-money>

*2.3.b. Explosions/Remote Violence*

News of terrorism and the Israeli-Palestinian conflict (August 7-13, 2019). The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/news-terrorism-israeli-palestinian-conflict-august-7-13-2019/>

Yemen's Houthis launch drone attack on Saudi's Abha airport. Al Jazeera, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2019/08/yemen-houthis-launch-drone-attacks-saudi-airports-190808231147892.html>

News of terrorism and the Israeli-Palestinian conflict (July 31 – August 6, 2019). The Meir Amit Intelligence and Terrorism Information Center, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/news-terrorism-israeli-palestinian-conflict-july-31-august-6-2019/>

R. Michaelson. At least 20 dead in explosion outside Cairo hospital. The Guardian, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/aug/05/at-least-20-dead-and-47-injured-in-explosion-outside-cairo-hospital>

Deadly car explosion hits central Cairo: health ministry. Al Jazeera, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2019/08/deadly-car-explosion-hits-central-cairo-health-ministry-190805002634608.html>

Hamas uses parcels as new weapon of war. Asharq al-Awsat, July 29, 2019. URL: <https://aawsat.com/english/home/article/1834391/hamas-uses-parcels-new-weapon-war>

Yemen Houthi rebels attack airport, power plant in Saudi Arabia. Xinhua, July 9, 2019. URL: [http://www.xinhuanet.com/english/2019-07/09/c\\_138210020.htm](http://www.xinhuanet.com/english/2019-07/09/c_138210020.htm)

Militants carry out bomb attack on Russian military police patrol's route in Syria – military. Sputnik, July 13, 2019. URL: <https://sputniknews.com/middleeast/201907131076237545-militants-set-off-bomb-on-russian-military-police-partols-route-in-syria-no-casualties-military/>

S. Smith. Eleven killed in bombing outside church in northeast Syria. Christian Today, July 13, 2019. URL: [https://www.christiantoday.com/article/11-killed-in-bombing-outside-church-in-north-east-syria/132821.htm?utm\\_source=dlvr.it&utm\\_medium=twitter](https://www.christiantoday.com/article/11-killed-in-bombing-outside-church-in-north-east-syria/132821.htm?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter)

Iran-backed Yemen rebels injure nine in attack on Saudi airport. The Times of Israel, July 1, 2019. URL: [https://www.timesofisrael.com/iran-backed-yemen-rebels-injure-nine-in-attack-on-saudi-airport/?utm\\_source=dlvr.it&utm\\_medium=twitter](https://www.timesofisrael.com/iran-backed-yemen-rebels-injure-nine-in-attack-on-saudi-airport/?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter)

*2.3.c. Violence against Civilians*

Hamas and Islamic Jihad praise 'heroic' West Bank slaying of student. The Times of Israel, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/hamas-and-islamic-jihad-praise-heroic-west-bank-slaying-of-student/>

Thousands attend funeral for teen terror victim, as father vows to 'choose life.' The Times of Israel, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/experts-push-for-domestic-terrorism-law-after-spate-of-massacres/>

J. Ari Gross. Student found stabbed to death in West Bank terror attack; manhunt launched. The Times of Israel, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/soldiers-body-found-stabbed-to-death-outside-west-bank-settlement/>



Clashes erupt in Lebanon's largest Palestinian refugee camp after man shot dead. The New Arab, August 3, 2019. URL: <https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/news/2019/8/3/clashes-erupt-in-palestinian-camp-after-man-shot-dead>

Murder in the missions: the story of the Irish priest's kidnapping and another's murder in Philippines. The Journal, July 28, 2019. URL: <https://www.thejournal.ie/priests-philippines-4741528-Jul2019/>

### **3. Terrorist Strategies and Tactics**

E. Batha. Aid worker kidnappings 'big business' as criminals wade in: ex-hostage. Reuters, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-global-aid-kidnapping-interview/aid-worker-kidnappings-big-business-as-criminals-wade-in-ex-hostage-idUSKCN1V31J6>

S. Ramachandran. Unveiling the role of women in jihadist groups. Terrorism Monitor, August 9, 2019. URL: [https://jamestown.org/program/unveiling-the-role-of-women-in-jihadist-groups/?mc\\_cid=1b4a004495&mc\\_eid=9942bc67e0](https://jamestown.org/program/unveiling-the-role-of-women-in-jihadist-groups/?mc_cid=1b4a004495&mc_eid=9942bc67e0)

B. Smith. The Evolution of Bitcoin in Terrorist Financing. Bellingcat, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://www.bellingcat.com/news/2019/08/09/the-evolution-of-bitcoin-in-terrorist-financing/>

L'Argent de la terreur. Comprendre le pourquoi du comment II, ARTE, YouTube, 2018. URL: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l8Z40\\_RH2HU](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=l8Z40_RH2HU)

I. Rogg. Drohnen – die neue Allzweckwaffe von Auständischen und Extremisten. Neu Zürcher Zeitung, August 5, 2019. URL: [https://www.nzz.ch/international/drohnen-neue-allzweckwaffe-von-aufstaendischen-und-extremisten-ld.1487757?kid=nl146\\_2019-8-9&reduced=true&mktcid=nled&mktcval=146](https://www.nzz.ch/international/drohnen-neue-allzweckwaffe-von-aufstaendischen-und-extremisten-ld.1487757?kid=nl146_2019-8-9&reduced=true&mktcid=nled&mktcval=146)

F. Qazi. Invisible martyrs. Inside the secret world of female Islamic radicals. URL: <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/invisible-martyrs-wins-book-award-farhana-qazi/?trackingId=XZOwZWNQz%2FdpOxq0qaznng==>

The growing threat of drones. ICS Cybersecurity Conference, July 24, 2019. URL: <https://www.icscybersecurityconference.com/the-growing-threat-of-drones/>

J. Sinai. When kidnappers ask for ransom. Review: 'Kidnap: inside the ransom business' by Anja Shortland. The Washington Times, July 17, 2019. URL: [https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2019/jul/14/book-review-kidnap-inside-the-ransom-bu-540963930/?fbclid=IwAR3AJuM9MyAOs\\_9aw8DIG-IUHetEUiaeJcW2rdFg5aO70y1M\\_Z6vW1NtMIY](https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2019/jul/14/book-review-kidnap-inside-the-ransom-bu-540963930/?fbclid=IwAR3AJuM9MyAOs_9aw8DIG-IUHetEUiaeJcW2rdFg5aO70y1M_Z6vW1NtMIY)

K. Bielby. Terrorists look to drones and driverless cars to avoid martyrdom. Homeland Security Today, July 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/counterterrorism/terrorists-look-to-drones-and-driverless-cars-to-avoid-martyrdom/>

### **4. Conflict, Crime and Political Violence other than Terrorism**

#### *4.a. Criminal Groups*

D. de Coninck. Nederland wil ook motorbende Caloh wagoh – 'huurleger voor drugscartels' verbieden. HLN, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.hln.be/nieuws/buitenland/nederland-wil-ook-motorbende-caloh-wagoh-huurleger-voor-drugskartels-verbieden~a4dbffbf/>

L. Marcela Zuniga. Deadly riot shows Paraguay prisons unprepared for PCC onslaught. InSightCrime, June 20, 2019. URL: <https://www.insightcrime.org/news/brief/deadly-riot-paraguay-prisons-unprepared-pcc/>

Thousands forced to flee as rights group warns of 'war' in Colombia border area. The Guardian, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/aug/08/colombia-border-venezuela-war-farc-report>

A. Torres. Chilling video shows Mexico's most powerful criminal organization holding a rival cartel member hostage and forcing him to confess to his role in a drugs turf war shortly before his dead body was found hanging from a highway overpass. Daily Mail Online, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7324097/Chilling-video-shows-rival-cartel-member-hostage-hanging-highway-overpass.html>

US accuses Honduran president of drug conspiracy. Daily Sabah, August 4, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailysabah.com/americas/2019/08/03/us-accuses-honduran-president-of-drug-conspiracy>

Colombia's cocaine crops down but still world's largest, UN says. Daily Sabah, August 4, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailysabah.com/americas/2019/08/02/colombias-cocaine-crops-down-but-still-worlds-largest-un-says>

#### *4.b. Hate Crimes, Anti-Semitism, Islamophobia, Xenophobia*

J. Schipper. 'Haat is een neurologische aandoening'. Interview Walter Bingham (95). NRC Handelsblad, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2019/08/06/haat-is-een-neurologische-aandoening-a3969267 - /handelsblad/2019/08/07/>

Murder, 'gay-hunters' strike terror in Russia's LGTB community. The Independent, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/murder-gay-hunters-strike-terror-in-russias-lgbt-community/>

Trump zal de gevolgen van zijn retoriek onder ogen moeten zien. Racistische terreur. NRC Handelsblad, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2019/08/06/trump-zal-de-gevolgen-van-zijn-retoriek-onder-ogen-moeten-zien-a3969199 - /handelsblad/2019/08/06/>

Muslim boy set on fire in India for 'refusing to chant Hindu slogan.' The New Arab, July 30, 2019. URL: <https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/News/2019/7/30/Hindu-gang-set-Muslim-teenager-on-fire-in-India>

M. Weitzman. The global language of hatred is French. Foreign Affairs, April 1, 2019. URL: [https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/new-zealand/2019-04-01/global-language-hatred-french?utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_source=twitter\\_posts&utm\\_campaign=tw\\_daily\\_soc](https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/new-zealand/2019-04-01/global-language-hatred-french?utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter_posts&utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc)

Police investigating Texas mass shooting as possible hate crime. The Times of Israel, August 4, 2019. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/police-investigating-texas-mass-shooting-as-possible-hate-crime/>

J. Magid. 'Death to Arabs': police probe apparent hate crime in Kafr Qassem. The Times of Israel, July 28, 2019. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/death-to-arabs-police-probe-apparent-hate-crime-in-kafr-qassem/>

Russia arrests man over murder of LGTB activist. Reuters, July 25, 2019. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-russia-activist-murder/russia-arrests-man-over-murder-of-lgbt-activist-idUSKCN1UK24K>

Israeli embassy in Finland attacked for 15<sup>th</sup> time in past 18 months. JTA, July 25, 2019. URL: <https://www.jta.org/quick-reads/israeli-embassy-in-finland-attacked-over-the-weekend-for-15th-time>

S. Winer. Jerusalem chief rabbi: gay people cannot be religious, shouldn't pretend to be. The Times of Israel, July 23, 2019. URL: <https://www.timesofisrael.com/jerusalem-chief-rabbi-gay-people-arent-religious-should->

cast-off-observance/

Hate crimes targeting Muslims in Canada down 50 percent in 2018, new data shows. Middle East Eye, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/hate-crimes-targeting-muslims-canada-down-50-percent-2018>

A. Woodcock. Emily Thornberry says Labour should not be trying to silence anti-Semitism whistleblowers. The Independent, July 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/politics/corbyn-labour-anti-semitism-margaret-hodge-panorama-members-a9004106.html>

Young Jewish Europeans face more abuse than their parents: study. Reuters, July 4, 2019. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-eu-antisemitism/young-jewish-europeans-face-more-abuse-than-their-parents-study-idUSKCN1TZ1S3>

Trendlines. A weekly review of violent extremism in America. Homeland Security Insight, Issue 166, July 1, 2019. URL: <https://homelandsecurityinsight.com/reports/trendlines/>

## **5. Extremism, Radicalization**

J. Hargreaves. What does extremism mean? The British public aren't sure. The Conversation, July 25, 2019. URL: <https://theconversation.com/what-does-extremism-mean-the-british-public-arent-sure-120858>

### *5.a. Right-wing Extremism*

B. York. Has anyone actually read the El Paso manifesto? The Washington Examiner, August 7, 2019. URL: [https://www.washingtonexaminer.com/opinion/columnists/has-anyone-actually-read-the-el-paso-manifesto?fbclid=IwAR3eE4FPyPpA1rUzALuxPaSHyQAPO-eplBQ\\_1SFWHKIZCNA7D0oos97U3k8](https://www.washingtonexaminer.com/opinion/columnists/has-anyone-actually-read-the-el-paso-manifesto?fbclid=IwAR3eE4FPyPpA1rUzALuxPaSHyQAPO-eplBQ_1SFWHKIZCNA7D0oos97U3k8)

Abdelwahab el-Affendi. Killer narratives: the real culprit of mass shootings in the US. Al Jazeera, August 4, 2019. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/killer-narratives-real-culprit-mass-shootings-190813105024726.html>

F. Jansen. Rechtsextreme begehen im ersten Halbjahr 2019 mehr als 8600 Straftaten. Der Tagesspiegel, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.tagesspiegel.de/politik/179-menschen-verletzt-rechtsextreme-begehen-im-ersten-halbjahr-2019-mehr-als-8600-straftaten/24898332.html>

A brief history of social movements in North America. Fifth Generation Warfare Briefing Notes. The Journal of Intelligence, Conflict, and Warfare, 2(1), May 2019. URL: <https://jicw.org/index.php/jicw/article/view/958>

J. Færseth. Mener bærums mannen er inspirert av voldelig nynazistmiljø – flere nordmenn i nettverket. Fri tanke, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://fritanke.no/intervju/bakgrunn/mener-barumsmannen-er-inspirert-av-voldelig-nynazistmiljo-flere-nordmenn-i-nettverket/19.11248>

R. Ruzkowski, C. Sottile, J. Ward. A former white supremacist's warning: no one is properly addressing online extremism. NBC News, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.nbcnews.com/tech/internet/former-white-supremacist-s-warning-no-one-s-properly-addressing-n1041476>

J. Becker. The global machine behind the far-right nationalism. The New York Times, August 10, 2019. URL: <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/08/10/world/europe/sweden-immigration-nationalism.html>

N. Lennard. The El Paso shooter embraced eco-fascism. We can't let the far right co-opt the environmental struggle. The Intercept, August 5, 2019. URL: [https://theintercept.com/2019/08/05/el-paso-shooting-eco-fascism-migration/?utm\\_source=The+Intercept+Newsletter&utm\\_campaign=c1415833f7-EMAIL\\_CAMPAIGN\\_2019\\_08\\_10&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_term=0\\_e00a5122d3-c1415833f7-131469537](https://theintercept.com/2019/08/05/el-paso-shooting-eco-fascism-migration/?utm_source=The+Intercept+Newsletter&utm_campaign=c1415833f7-EMAIL_CAMPAIGN_2019_08_10&utm_medium=email&utm_term=0_e00a5122d3-c1415833f7-131469537)

Defining extremism: a glossary of white supremacist terms, movements and philosophies. ADL, August 2019. URL: <https://www.adl.org/education/resources/glossary-terms/defining-extremism-white-supremacy>

R. Wolffe. Trump could renounce white nationalism – but he can't pretend he cares. The Guardian, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2019/aug/08/trump-could-renounce-white-nationalism-but-he-cant-pretend-he-cares>

R. Solnit. Our forever war: how the white male hegemony uses violence to cling to power. The Guardian, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2019/aug/08/forever-war-white-male-hegemony-mass-shootings>

L. Beckett. 'Blood on their hands': the intelligence officer whose warning over white supremacy was ignored. The Guardian, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2019/aug/07/white-supremacist-terrorism-intelligence-analyst>

B. van Ginkel. VS en Europa hebben blinde vlek voor rechts-extremistisch geweld. NRC Handelsblad, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2019/08/07/vs-en-europa-hebben-blinde-vlek-voor-rechts-extremistisch-geweld-a3969406>

T. Owen. Eco-fascism: the racist theory that inspired the El Paso and Christchurch shooters. Vice News, August 6, 2019. URL: [https://news.vice.com/en\\_us/article/59nmv5/eco-fascism-the-racist-theory-that-inspired-the-el-paso-and-christchurch-shooters-and-is-gaining-followers](https://news.vice.com/en_us/article/59nmv5/eco-fascism-the-racist-theory-that-inspired-the-el-paso-and-christchurch-shooters-and-is-gaining-followers)

M. Goldberg. Trump is a white nationalist who inspires terrorism. The New York Times, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/08/05/opinion/trump-white-supremacy.html>

How is White Nationalism influencing domestic terrorism? NBC, August 5, 2019. URL: [https://www.nbcbayarea.com/on-air/as-seen-on/How-is-White-Nationalism-Influencing-Domestic-Terrorism\\_Bay-Area-521890962.html](https://www.nbcbayarea.com/on-air/as-seen-on/How-is-White-Nationalism-Influencing-Domestic-Terrorism_Bay-Area-521890962.html)

R. Oliver Conroy. They hate the US government, and they're multiplying: the terrifying rise of 'sovereign citizens.' The Guardian, May 15, 2017. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2017/may/15/sovereign-citizens-rightwing-terrorism-hate-us-government>

L. Beckett, J. Wilson. 'White power ideology': why El Paso is part of growing global threat. The Guardian, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2019/aug/04/el-paso-shooting-white-nationalist-supremacy-violence-christchurch>

R. Schwartzburg. The 'white replacement theory' motivates alt-right killers the world over. The Guardian, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2019/aug/05/great-replacement-theory-alt-right-killers-el-paso>

K. Weill. From El Paso to Christchurch, a racist lie is fueling terrorist attacks. The Daily Beast, August 4, 2019. URL: [https://www.thedailybeast.com/el-paso-shooting-racist-lie-great-replacement-fuels-terrorist-attacks?via=twitter\\_page](https://www.thedailybeast.com/el-paso-shooting-racist-lie-great-replacement-fuels-terrorist-attacks?via=twitter_page)



P. Cobaugh. Perspective: why are we ignoring the right-wing extremism threat? Homeland Security Today, April 7, 2019. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/terrorism-study/perspective-why-are-we-ignoring-the-right-wing-extremism-threat/>

M. Hasan. After El Paso, we can no longer ignore Trump's role in inspiring mass shootings. The Intercept, August 4, 2019. URL: <https://theintercept.com/2019/08/04/el-paso-dayton-mass-shootings-donald-trump/>

### *5.b. Single Issue Extremism*

J. Dalton. Eco campaigners plan mass civil disobedience to demand ministers lead vegan drive. The Independent, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/home-news/vegan-protest-extinction-rebellion-protest-meat-dairy-a9056471.html>

P. Gurski. What now – ecoterrorism? Borealis Threat & Risk Consulting, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/what-now-ecoterrorism-phil-gurski/?trackingId=8udQeg5IgqWEfnPbxdyC0w==>

C. Coë. 'An unfortunate necessity': hardcore vegan activist says tough new laws jailing animal rights protesters who invade farms will do nothing to stop them. Daily Mail Online, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7348979/Australian-vegan-activist-says-laws-jailing-animal-rights-trespassers-stop-them.html>

B. Lackey, A. Mazzoni. 'It was an invasion': farmer says he still lives in fear months after 150 militant vegans stormed his property chanting 'meat is murder.' Daily Mail Online, August 3, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7316993/Farmer-says-lives-fear-months-150-vegans-stormed-property.html>

N. Shapiro. Vaccine proponents receive death threats. Again. Forbes, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.forbes.com/sites/ninashapiro/2019/07/22/vaccine-proponents-receive-death-threats-again/-407406302cfd>

## **6. Counterterrorism Strategies, Tactics and Operations**

### *6.a. General*

S. Lizotte. Darknet biological and chemical terrorism activities: guide for law enforcement. Global Biodefense, July 26, 2019. URL: <https://globalbiodefense.com/2019/07/26/darknet-biological-and-chemical-terrorism-activities-guide-for-law-enforcement/>

C. Preble. Covert wars, to what end? War on the Rocks, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://warontherocks.com/2019/08/covert-wars-to-what-end/>

Special operations news update. SOF News, August 12, 2019. URL: <http://www.sof.news/update/20190812/>

P. Nagra. Humanitarians and 'humanitarian intervention': a problem. The Journal of Intelligence, Conflict, and Warfare, 21(1), May 2019. URL: <https://jicw.org/index.php/jicw/article/view/950>

C. Lee. SOCOM plans new artificial intelligence strategy. National Defense, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://www.nationaldefensemagazine.org/articles/2019/8/9/socom-plans-new-artificial-intelligence-strategy>

P. Cockburn. The battle of the Bogside was 50 years ago – so why are the same mistakes being made right now? The Independent, August 10, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/voices/battle-of-the-bogside-troubles-northern-ireland-dup-sinn-fein-provisional-ira-a9050361.html>

R. Devereaux. From El Paso of the war on terror, the dangers of historical amnesia. The Intercept, August 7, 2019. URL: [https://theintercept.com/2019/08/07/el-paso-border-war-terror/?utm\\_source=The+Intercept+Newsletter&utm\\_campaign=c1415833f7-EMAIL\\_CAMPAIGN\\_2019\\_08\\_10&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_term=0\\_e00a5122d3-c1415833f7-131469537](https://theintercept.com/2019/08/07/el-paso-border-war-terror/?utm_source=The+Intercept+Newsletter&utm_campaign=c1415833f7-EMAIL_CAMPAIGN_2019_08_10&utm_medium=email&utm_term=0_e00a5122d3-c1415833f7-131469537)

R. Dayton. Maduro's Revolutionary Guards: the rise of paramilitarism in Venezuela. CTC Sentinel, 12(7), August 2019. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/maduros-revolutionary-guards-rise-paramilitarism-venezuela>

R. Pantucci. A view from the CT foxhole: Suzanne Raine, former head of the United Kingdom's Joint Terrorism Analysis Centre. CTC Sentinel, 12(7), August 2019. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/view-ct-foxhole-suzanne-raine-former-head-united-kingdoms-joint-terrorism-analysis-centre>

V. Dodd. Counter-terror chief says policing alone cannot beat extremism. The Guardian, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2019/aug/06/counter-terrorism-chief-calls-for-greater-social-inclusion>

M. Giglio. The fight against White nationalism is different. The Atlantic, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://www.theatlantic.com/politics/archive/2019/08/the-difficulties-of-fighting-white-nationalism/595609/>

M. Abrahms. Don't give White nationalists the post-9/11 treatment. The Atlantic, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2019/08/how-not-fight-white-nationalist-terrorists/595618/>

A. Clark, R. Tingle. Counter-terror chief Neil Basu says homegrown terrorism is caused by a lack of social mobility and British Muslims should not be forced to 'assimilate.' Daily Mail Online, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7329769/Counter-terror-chief-Neil-Basu-says-British-Muslims-not-forced-assimilate.html>

C.D. May. Why endless wars can't be ended. The Washington Times, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2019/aug/6/why-endless-wars-cant-be-ended/>

D. London. The United States can't put terrorism behind it. Foreign Policy, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2019/08/05/the-united-states-cant-put-terrorism-behind-it/>

A. Ahronheim. IDF: next Gaza war will be short but deal 'massive blow' to Hamas. The Jerusalem Post, July 31, 2019. URL: <https://www.jpost.com/Israel-News/IDF-Next-Gaza-war-will-be-short-but-deal-massive-blow-to-Hamas-597293>

J. Szuba. US signals shift to Africa in counter-ISIS Coalition campaign. The Defense Post, August 1, 2019. URL: <https://thedefensepost.com/2019/08/01/yemen-police-killed-aden/>

#### *6.b. Specific Operations and/or Specific Policy Measures*

D. Hussain. Pakistan Prime Minister Imran Khan vows to teach India a lesson as he claims Delhi is planning military action in Kashmir. Daily Mail Online, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7356141/Pakistan-Prime-Minister-Imran-Khan-vows-teach-India-lesson.html>

Syria regime gains ground in deadly Idlib push. Asia Times, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.asiatimes.com/2019/08/article/syria-regime-gains-ground-in-deadly-idlib-push/>

J. McBeth. Indonesia's military tightens its anti-terror grip. Asia Times, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.asiatimes.com/2019/08/article/indonesias-military-tightens-its-anti-terror-grip/>

Swedish pair to blame for Denmark tax agency blast, police say. Al Jazeera, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2019/08/swedish-pair-blame-denmark-blast-police-190814115451084.html>

Turkish drones start operating in northern Syria: defense ministry. The Daily Star, August 14, 2019. URL: <http://www.dailystar.com.lb/News/Middle-East/2019/Aug-14/489646-turkish-drones-start-operating-in-northern-syria-defense-ministry.ashx>

P. Stubbley. Hong Kong protests: men disguised as demonstrators help police make arrests. The Independent, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/asia/hong-kong-protesters-undercover-police-arrests-masks-disguise-a9053246.html>

‘Occupation’: India arrests more than 1,300 as embattled citizens reveal intensifying crackdown. The Independent, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/asia/kashmir-crisis-latest-india-lockdown-censorship-occupation-a9056711.html>

IntelBrief: maritime security in the Gulf. The Soufan Center, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/intelbrief-maritime-security-in-the-gulf/>

A. Cordesman. The state of fighting in the Afghan war in mid-2019. CSIS, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.csis.org/analysis/state-fighting-afghan-war-mid-2019>

Clashes kill nearly 60 fighters in northwest Syria: monitor. The New Arab, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/news/2019/8/13/clashes-kill-nearly-60-fighters-in-northwest-syria-monitor>

D. Alghoul. The Palestine brief: demolitions in Negev and the forgotten plight of Palestinian Bedouins. The New Arab, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/indepth/2019/8/12/the-palestine-brief-the-forgotten-plight-of-palestines-bedouins>

Israeli forces kill 4 Palestinians on Gaza border. Deutsche Welle, August 10, 2019. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/israeli-forces-kill-4-palestinians-on-gaza-border/a-49975467>

A. Ahronheim. Israel to build additional wall with Gaza to prevent infiltrations. The Jerusalem Post, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.jpost.com/Arab-Israeli-Conflict/Israel-to-build-additional-wall-with-Gaza-to-prevent-infiltrations-598489>

K. Abu Toameh. Hamas deploys security forces to stop terrorists reaching Israel – report. The Jerusalem Post, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.jpost.com/Arab-Israeli-Conflict/Hamas-deploys-security-forces-to-stop-terrorists-reaching-Israel-report-598502>

J. Macaron. A Turkish-Kurdish war in Syria is still possible. Al Jazeera, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/turkish-kurdish-war-syria-190812081414833.html>

J. Laporta, T. O'Connor. US forces draw back Afghanistan operations against Taliban as peace talks conclude. Newsweek, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.newsweek.com/us-forces-draw-back-afghanistan-operations-against-taliban-peace-talks-conclude-1453417>

M. Amir Rana. The Kashmir challenge. Dawn, August 11, 2019. URL: <https://www.dawn.com/news/1499265/the-kashmir-challenge>

T. South. Deep in the mountains in Honduras, few know what this US military task force does. Army Times, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.armytimes.com/news/your-army/2019/08/12/deep-in-the->

[mountains-of-honduras-few-know-what-this-us-military-task-force-does/?utm\\_source=Sailthru&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=Army DNR 08-12-19&utm\\_term=Editorial - Army - Daily News Roundup](#)

H. Richards. Assessment of French intervention in the Sahel region, 2013-2019. Small Wars Journal, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/assessment-french-intervention-sahel-region-2013-2019>

T. Durden. Iraq accuses Pentagon of 'extremely exaggerating' numbers of ISIS fighters. ZeroHedge, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-08-12/iraq-accuses-pentagon-extremely-exaggerating-numbers-isis-fighters>

Feuding ethnic groups in central Mali sign cease-fire during PM's visit. France24, 2019. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/20190806-mali-ceasefire-accord-boubou-cisse-fulani-dogon>

IntelBrief.: proxy conflict in Yemen and the battle for Aden. The Soufan Center, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/intelbrief-proxy-conflict-in-yemen-and-the-battle-for-aden/>

C. C. Fair. India's move in Kashmir: unpacking the domestic and information motivations and implications. Lawfare, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.lawfareblog.com/indias-move-kashmir-unpacking-domestic-and-international-motivations-and-implications>

C. Boyd. Royal navy warship HMS Kent leaves Portsmouth on its way to the Gulf to protect merchant ships from being hijacked by Iran's Revolutionary Guard. Daily Mail Online, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7349525/Royal-Navy-warship-HMS-Kent-leaves-Portsmouth-way-Gulf-protect-merchant-ships.html>

T. Beerli. Dvir Sorek's suspected killers may have homes demolished. The Jerusalem Post, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.jpost.com/Arab-Israeli-Conflict/Dvir-Soreks-suspected-killers-may-have-homes-demolished-598370>

US-Taliban talks end without deal, both sides to consult. Reuters, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-afghanistan/u-s-taliban-talks-end-without-deal-both-sides-to-consult-idUSKCN1V206N>

C. Slessor. A world of walls: the brutish power of man-made barriers. The Guardian, August 11, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/artanddesign/2019/aug/11/us-mexico-border-wall-funding-walls-of-power-arles-calais-hungary-spain>

#### *6.c. Foreign Fighters and their Families*

Returning ISIS fighters. Fifth Generation Warfare Briefing Notes. The Journal of Intelligence, Conflict and Warfare, 2(1), May 2019. URL: <https://jicw.org/index.php/jicw/article/view/957>

R. Hall. Children of British ISIS members will not be allowed to return to UK, government rules. The Independent, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/home-news/isis-children-syria-shamima-begum-al-hol-terrorism-immigration-a9054306.html>

K. Bytyqi, S. Mullins. Returnee foreign fighters from Syria and Iraq: the Kosovan experience. CTC Sentinel, 12(7), August 2019. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/returnee-foreign-fighters-syria-iraq-kosovan-experience>

A. Shtuni. Western Balkans foreign fighters and homegrown jihadis: trends and implications. CTC Sentinel, 12(70), August 2019. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/western-balkans-foreign-fighters-homegrown-jihadis-trends-implications>



R. van Ark. The caliphate's women and children – what role can the family courts play? (Part 1). The Hague: ICCT, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://icct.nl/publication/part-1-the-caliphates-women-and-children-what-role-can-the-family-courts-play/>

J. Stocker. A ticking time bomb: meeting the ISIS women of al-Hol. The Defense Post, August 3, 2019. URL: <https://thedefensepost.com/2019/08/03/isis-women-al-hol/>

M. Tantau. Australia addresses the growing threat of returning foreign fighters. The Diplomat, July 31, 2019. URL: <https://thediplomat.com/2019/07/australia-addresses-the-growing-threat-of-returning-foreign-fighters/>

UN ISIS investigator calls for Nuremberg-style international tribunal. The Defense Post, July 29, 2019. URL: <https://thedefensepost.com/2019/07/30/afghanistan-airstrikes-civilian-casualties-unama/>

L. Seligman. In overflowing Syrian refugee camps, extremism takes root. Foreign Policy, July 29, 2019. URL: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2019/07/29/in-overflowing-syrian-refugee-camps-extremism-takes-root-syria-bashar-assad-islamic-state-isis/>

From Daesh to 'diaspora': tracing the women and minors of Islamic State. ICSR, July 26, 2019. URL: <https://icsr.info/2018/07/23/from-daesh-to-diaspora-tracing-the-women-and-minors-of-islamic-state/>

R. Simcox. When terrorists stay home: the evolving threat to Europe from frustrated travelers. CTC Sentinel, 12(6), July 2019. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/terrorists-stay-home-evolving-threat-europe-frustrated-travelers/>

J. Cook, G. Vale. From Daesh to 'diaspora' II: the challenges posed by women and minors after the fall of the caliphate. CTC Sentinel, 12(6), July 2019. URL: <https://ctc.usma.edu/daesh-diaspora-challenges-posed-women-minors-fall-caliphate/>

P. Ramsauer. Hier wächst die neue Generation Jihadheran – eine Reportage aus dem nordsyrischen Wüstenlager al-Hol. Neue Zürcher Zeitung, July 21, 2019. URL: [https://nzzas.nzz.ch/international/fluechtlingslager-in-syrien-hier-wachsen-kinder-des-is-heran-ld.1497251?kid=nl149\\_2019-7-21&reduced=true&mktcid=nled&mktcval=149](https://nzzas.nzz.ch/international/fluechtlingslager-in-syrien-hier-wachsen-kinder-des-is-heran-ld.1497251?kid=nl149_2019-7-21&reduced=true&mktcid=nled&mktcval=149)

Bosnia indicts Islamic fighter for terrorism. Reuters, July 15, 2019. URL: <https://uk.reuters.com/article/uk-bosnia-syria-islamists/bosnia-indicts-islamic-fighter-for-terrorism-idUKKCN1UA1D0>

K. Gilsinan. Europe has turned its back on its ISIS suspects. The Atlantic, July 5, 2019. URL: [https://www.theatlantic.com/politics/archive/2019/07/trump-administration-pushes-europe-try-isis-suspects/593296/?utm\\_source=twitter&utm\\_medium=social&utm\\_campaign=share](https://www.theatlantic.com/politics/archive/2019/07/trump-administration-pushes-europe-try-isis-suspects/593296/?utm_source=twitter&utm_medium=social&utm_campaign=share)

M. Ebraheem. Iraq sends back 33 Russian IS children to Moscow. Iraqi News, July 15, 2019. URL: <https://www.iraqinews.com/baghdad-politics/iraq-sends-back-33-russian-is-children-to-moscow/>

IntelBrief: the dilemma of repatriation. The Soufan Center, July 1, 2019. URL: <https://thesoufancenter.org/intelbrief-the-dilemma-of-repatriation/>

#### 6.d. Criminal Prosecution: Court Cases

Paris attacks suspect charged over Brussels suicide bombings. France24, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/20190812-paris-attacks-charged-brussels-suicide-bombings-terrorism-islamic-state-group-abdeslam>

V. Klesty, L. Karagiannopoulos. Norway mosque shooting suspect appears in court with wounded face. Reuters, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-norway-attack/norway-mosque-shooting-suspect-appears-in-court-with-wounded-face-idUSKCN1V20I3>

L. MacDonald, L. Simpson. Married father-to-be, 20, who walked into Walmart carrying an assault rifle, 100 rounds of ammo and wearing body armor told cops he was testing Second Amendment rights. Daily Mail Online, August 10, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7343451/Man-walked-Walmart-carrying-assault-rifle-told-cops-testing-2nd-Amendment-rights.html>

L. Kenton. Ohio man, 23, pleads guilty to plotting mass murder at Toledo bar with his girlfriend after the couple became obsessed with the Columbine massacre – and she even sent letters to Charleston killer Dylann Roof. Daily Mail Online, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7341629/Boyfriend-girl-glorified-Columbine-massacre-pleads-guilty-helping-plot-mass-shooting.html>

Suspect in Pittsburgh church bomb plot indicted on terrorism charges. CBS Pittsburgh, July 18, 2019. URL: <https://pittsburgh.cbslocal.com/2019/07/18/mustafa-alowemer-pittsburgh-church-bomb-plot-suspect-indicted-terror-charges/>

FBI will open domestic terrorism investigation into Gilroy Garlic Festival shooting. ABC News, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://abcnews.go.com/US/fbi-open-domestic-terrorism-investigation-gilroy-garlic-festival/story?id=64810428>

Salah Abdeslam ook verdachte in zaak Belgische aanslagen. NOS.nl, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://nos.nl/artikel/2296503-salah-abdeslam-ook-verdachte-in-zaak-belgische-aanslagen.html>

9/11 Mastermind – life in exchange for testimony against Saudis? Clarion Project, August 4, 2019. URL: <https://clarionproject.org/9-11-mastermind-life-exchange-testimony/>

#### *6.e. Criminal Prosecution: Sentences*

Former Blackwater security contractor is sentenced to life in prison for murdering aspiring Iraqi doctor, 19, during 2007 massacre of unarmed civilians in Baghdad. Daily Mail Online, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7357055/Ex-Blackwater-contractor-sentenced-life-Iraq-shootings.html>

Two Young French women sentenced to prison on terror charges. France24, 2019. URL: <https://www.france24.com/en/20190807-france-two-young-women-sentenced-prison-terrorism-islamic-state-djelika-janna>

Trendlines on Violent Extremism, issue 172, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://homelandsecurityinsight.com/reports/trendlines/>

T. Duff. Osama bin Laden's Australian right hand man who produced a terrorist handbook on how to shoot down planes makes failed bid for freedom – but could be released in just 12 months. Daily Mail Online, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7337555/Osama-bin-Ladens-Australian-right-hand-man-released-just-12-months.html>

V. Bekiempis. Cesar Sayoc, who sent pipe bombs to Trump critics, gets 20 years in prison. The Guardian, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2019/aug/05/cesar-sayoc-sentencing-pipe-bombs-targets-trump-critics>

B. Fearnow. Don't 'blame Trump': manifesto tied to El Paso shooting rants about democrats Hispanics invading country. Newsweek, August 4, 2019. URL: <https://www.newsweek.com/el-paso-shooter-manifesto-defends->

[donald-trump-fake-news-blame-immigration-1452484](#)

France asks Iraq not to execute French Daesh terrorists as seventh sentenced to death. Daily Sabah, May 29, 2019. URL: [https://www.dailysabah.com/mideast/2019/05/29/france-asks-iraq-not-to-execute-french-daesh-terrorists-as-seventh-sentenced-to-death?utm\\_source=dlvr.it&utm\\_medium=twitter](https://www.dailysabah.com/mideast/2019/05/29/france-asks-iraq-not-to-execute-french-daesh-terrorists-as-seventh-sentenced-to-death?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter)

PA has paid terrorists of Hebrew U attack millions. Arutz Sheva, July 31, 2019. URL: <http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/266762>

R. Spillett. Britain's youngest terrorist who was just 14 when he plotted to murder police in Australia will stay anonymous for the rest of his life to ensure he doesn't become a 'poster boy', High Court rules. Daily Mail Online, July 29, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7297361/Britains-youngest-terrorist-remain-anonymous-rest-life-High-Court-rules.html>

Terrorists jailed for more than a decade over Melbourne mosque firebombing. AAP, July 24, 2019. URL: <https://7news.com.au/news/terrorism/vic-mosque-terror-trio-to-be-sentenced-c-362130>

M. Ebraheem. Iraqi court sentences two men to death for joining Islamic State. Iraqi News, July 23, 2019. URL: <https://www.iraqinews.com/iraq-war/iraqi-court-sentences-two-men-to-death-for-joining-islamic-state/>

Egypt sentences 14 to life in jail for forming 'ISIS students cell.' Asharq al-Awsat, July 23, 2019. URL: <https://aawsat.com/english/home/article/1825506/egypt-sentences-14-life-jail-forming-'isis-students-cell'>

Y. Jeremy Bob. Terrorist gets life in prison for murder of Ronen Lubarsky. The Jerusalem Post, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.jpost.com/Breaking-News/Terrorist-who-killed-Ronen-Lubarsky-sentenced-for-life-596425>

Charlottesville white supremacist gets second life sentence, plus 419 years. The Guardian, July 15, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2019/jul/15/charlottesville-james-alex-fields-sentencing>

G. Robertson. Neo-Nazi faces sentencing in murder of protester in Charlottesville, Virginia. Reuters, July 15, 2019. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-virginia-protests/neo-nazi-faces-sentencing-in-murder-of-protester-in-charlottesville-virginia-idUSKCN1UA0TV>

Seven IS suspects jailed for plot against Russian high-speed train. The Moscow Times, July 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.themoscowtimes.com/2019/07/12/7-is-suspects-jailed-plot-against-russian-high-speed-train-a66395>

## **7. Prevention, Preparedness and Resilience Studies**

L. Dearden. Review of prevent counter-extremism schema risks becoming 'whitewash', government warned. The Independent, August 10, 2019. URL: <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/home-news/extremism-muslims-spying-far-right-human-rights-review-a9050666.html>

P. Gurski. When citizens report radicalizers we all win. Borealis Threat & Risk Consulting, August 8, 2019. URL: <https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/when-citizens-report-radicalisers-we-all-win-phil-gurski/?trackingId=dSWez93BBSTgfXjLJIdoA==>

R. Hopkins. Washington leads in gun-violence prevention – a model for Congress. Seattle Times, August 8, 2019. URL: [https://www.seattletimes.com/opinion/washington-leads-in-gun-violence-prevention-a-model-for-congress/?utm\\_source=RSS&utm\\_medium=Referral&utm\\_campaign=RSS\\_all](https://www.seattletimes.com/opinion/washington-leads-in-gun-violence-prevention-a-model-for-congress/?utm_source=RSS&utm_medium=Referral&utm_campaign=RSS_all)

J. Khalil, M. Zeuthern. Countering violent extremism and risk reduction: a guide to programme design and evaluation. RUSI, June 8, 2019. URL: <https://rusi.org/publication/whitehall-reports/countering-violent-extremism-and-risk-reduction-guide-programme-design>

How to talk about people disengaging from violent extremism. The power of strategic language. USIP, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.usip.org/events/how-talk-about-people-disengaging-violent-extremism>

S. Khan. Leed Commissioner's speech on a positive vision for countering extremism. Gov.uk, July 19, 2019. URL: <https://www.gov.uk/government/speeches/lead-commissioners-speech-on-a-positive-vision-for-countering-extremism>

M. Alaca. Anadolu Agency launches 15<sup>th</sup> war journalism program. Anadolu Agency, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.aa.com.tr/en/corporate-news/anadolu-agency-launches-15th-war-journalism-program-/1538435>

Former militant Tania Joya now fights to 'reprogram' extremists. Arab News, July 20, 2019. URL: <http://www.arabnews.com/node/1528221/world>

L. de Jonge, J.W. Navis. Politiek diep geschokt door IS-invloed op Haags jeugwerk: 'Zet er desnoods het leger op.' Algemeen Dagblad, July 19, 2019. URL:

G.I. Seffers. DHS to fund terrorism prevention center of excellence. AFCEA, July 15, 2019. URL: <https://www.afcea.org/content/dhs-fund-terrorism-prevention-center-excellence>

H. Mechaï. The 'deradicalisation' business: how French attacks spawned the counter-extremism industry. Middle East Eye, July 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/deradicalisation-business-how-french-attacks-spawned-counter-extremism-industry>

R. Pantucci. The road to radicalization- ideological trends and processes. Pool Re, July 13, 2019. URL: <https://raffaellopantucci.com/2019/07/13/the-road-to-radicalisation/>

## 8. Cyber Issues

### 8.a. Cyber Crime

N. Marinoff. Crypto criminals rake in \$4.3 billion in 2019 so far, says new report. Decrypt, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://decrypt.co/8325/crypto-criminals-rake-4-3-billion-2019-so-far-says-new-report?fbclid=IwAR10G6MaEnVL7lkoIrvbE6cytrLQjGt8gV8kRCaRzcfYiUOMk3FSjE0y-fM>

W. Rahn. North Korea cyber attacks generate \$2 billion for weapons program. Deutsche Welle, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.dw.com/en/north-korea-cyberattacks-generate-2-billion-for-weapons-program/a-49903673>

The role of the dark web in the crime and terrorism nexus. CASIS Quarterly Briefing Notes, The Journal of Intelligence, Conflict and Warfare, 2(1), May 2019. URL: <https://jicw.org/index.php/jicw/article/view/959>

B. Preminger. 23 million stolen credit cards for sale on the Dark Web in the first half of 2019. SixGill, July 25, 2019. URL: <https://www.cybersixgill.com/stolen-credit-cards/?fbclid=IwAR18KoHSbIp0O5rTvH4tRW6l795PaLsA6I8RnHSjBGPQIRtne01HjIv3qo>



Ransomware hits Johannesburg electricity supply. BBC, July 26, 2019. URL: <https://www.bbc.com/news/technology-49125853>

S. Jones. Cyber attack hits email users probing Russian intelligence. Financial Times, July 26, 2019. URL: <https://www.ft.com/content/876fb2d8-af92-11e9-8030-530adfa879c2>

No more ransom: 108 million reasons to celebrate its third anniversary. EUROPOL, July 26, 2019. URL: <https://www.europol.europa.eu/newsroom/news/no-more-ransom-108-million-reasons-to-celebrate-its-third-anniversary>

D. Palmer. AI, quantum computing and 5G could make criminals more dangerous than ever, warn police. ZDNet, July 19, 2019. URL: <https://www.zdnet.com/article/ai-quantum-computing-and-5g-could-make-criminals-more-dangerous-than-ever-warn-police/>

D. Palmer. Cybercrime gang adds new tactics to credit card data-stealing campaign. ZDNet, July 23, 2019. URL: <https://www.zdnet.com/article/cybercrime-gang-adds-new-tactics-to-credit-card-data-stealing-campaign/>

T. Walne. Use wi-fi in a coffee shop? Here's how the man sat behind you could be emptying your bank account. Daily Mail Online, July 20, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/money/news/article-7267765/Use-wi-fi-coffee-shop-Heres-man-sat-emptying-bank-account.html>

### *8.b. Cyber Warfare & Espionage*

Cyber Threat Report. A weekly review of cybersecurity threats to America. Issue 73, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://homelandsecurityinsight.com/reports/cyber-threat-report/>

A. Zmudzinski. Chinese government hackers are targeting crypto companies: report. Cointelegraph, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://cointelegraph.com/news/chinese-govt-hackers-are-targeting-crypto-companies-report>

State-sponsored cyberattacks 'challenge the very concept of war.' Forbes, August 10, 2019. URL: <https://www.forbes.com/sites/zakdoffman/2019/08/10/state-sponsored-cyberattacks-challenge-the-very-concept-of-war-report/-6cabaf8f54d6>

J. Cheratavitch. Cyber threats from the US and Russia are now focusing on civilian infrastructure. Santa Monica: RAND, July 23, 2019. URL: <https://www.rand.org/blog/2019/07/cyber-threats-from-the-us-and-russia-are-now-focusing.html>

R. Clarke, R. Knake. The fifth domain: defending our country, our companies and ourselves in the age of cyber threats. Penguin Press, 2019. URL: <https://www.penguinrandomhouse.com/books/600219/the-fifth-domain-by-richard-a-clarke-and-robert-k-knake/9780525561965/>

R. Clarke, R. Knake. Two White House veterans imagine how hackers might send the US to war with Iran. Fast Company, July 27, 2019. URL: [https://www.fastcompany.com/90379549/two-white-house-veterans-imagine-how-hackers-might-send-the-us-to-war-with-iran?fbclid=IwAR20FonLL0U1-9-KPyMrTKgFUDBKZa\\_sYWYhGzEPT45ujkXYn8\\_bB4jFAIA](https://www.fastcompany.com/90379549/two-white-house-veterans-imagine-how-hackers-might-send-the-us-to-war-with-iran?fbclid=IwAR20FonLL0U1-9-KPyMrTKgFUDBKZa_sYWYhGzEPT45ujkXYn8_bB4jFAIA)

S. Jones. Cyber attack hits email users probing Russian intelligence. Financial Times, July 26, 2019. URL: <https://www.ft.com/content/876fb2d8-af92-11e9-8030-530adfa879c2>

Z. Doffman. Russia linked to cyberattacks on Bellingcat researchers investigating GRU (updated). Forbes, July 26, 2019. URL: <https://www.forbes.com/sites/zakdoffman/2019/07/26/russian-intelligence-cyberattacked->

[journalists-hacking-encrypted-email-accounts/ - 4c8f6dfd12f4](#)

D. Boyle. Did Tehran ‘spoof’ UK oil tanker into Iranian territory by using Russian spy technology? Daily Mail Online, July 21, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7268913/Did-Tehran-spoof-UK-oil-tanker-Iranian-territory-using-Russian-spy-technology.html>

Cyber-attack on nuclear assets a new threat. The Express Tribune, July 19, 2019. URL: <https://tribune.com.pk/story/2016487/1-cyber-attack-nuclear-assets-new-threat/>

Ep. 48: cyberwarfare today. Defense One, July 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.defenseone.com/ideas/2019/07/ep-48-cyberwarfare-today/158387/?oref=d-channeltop>

### *8.c. Internet Regulation/Censorship/Removal Harmful Content*

J. Castaneda. Philippines emerges as a hateful Dark Web hub. Asia Times, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://www.asiatimes.com/2019/08/article/philippines-emerges-as-a-hateful-dark-web-hub/>

N. Karlis. What 8chan is – and why the far right flocks to it. Salon, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.reuters.com/article/us-global-aid-kidnapping-interview/aid-worker-kidnappings-big-business-as-criminals-wade-in-ex-hostage-idUSKCN1V31J6>

T. Durden. Hundreds of Germans probed over anti-immigrant comments on Facebook. ZeroHedge, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-08-12/hundreds-germans-probed-over-anti-migrant-comments-facebook>

D. Beran. Why dos 8chan exist at all? Medium, August 4, 2019. URL: <https://medium.com/@DaleBeran/why-does-8chan-exist-at-all-33a8942dbeb2>

C. MacDonald. Ex-YouTube employee reveals how the site’s recommendation AI creates a ‘toxic’ cycle to promote extreme or inappropriate content. Daily Mail Online, August 9, 2019. URL: [https://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-7342345/Ex-YouTube-employee-reveals-sites-recommendation-AI-creates-toxic-cycle.html?ito=social-twitter\\_dailymailus](https://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-7342345/Ex-YouTube-employee-reveals-sites-recommendation-AI-creates-toxic-cycle.html?ito=social-twitter_dailymailus)

D. Gilbert. 8chan extremists are going dark. Here’s why that’s dangerous. Vice News, August 6, 2019. URL: [https://news.vice.com/en\\_us/article/j5ye93/8chan-extremists-are-going-dark-heres-why-thats-dangerous](https://news.vice.com/en_us/article/j5ye93/8chan-extremists-are-going-dark-heres-why-thats-dangerous)

A. Sankin. The dirty business of hosting hate online. Gizmodo, July 11, 2019. URL: <https://gizmodo.com/the-dirty-business-of-hosting-hate-online-1836286885>

J. Carrie Wong. 8chan: the far-right website linked to the rise in hate crimes. The Guardian, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/technology/2019/aug/04/mass-shootings-el-paso-texas-dayton-ohio-8chan-far-right-website>

### *8.d. Strategic Communication/Information Warfare/Influence Operations*

Google ‘machine learning fairness’ whistleblower goes public, says: ‘burden lifted off my soul. Truepundit, August 14, 2019. URL: <https://truepundit.com/google-machine-learning-fairness-whistleblower-goes-public-says-burden-lifted-off-of-my-soul-video/>

S. Carter. Google insider turns over 950 pages of docs and laptop to DoJ. Sara Carter, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://saraacarter.com/exclusive-google-insider-turns-over-950-pages-of-docs-and-laptop-to-doj/>

D.A. Martin, J.N. Shapiro. Trends in online influence efforts. Princeton University, Woodrow Wilson School of Public and International Affairs, July 2019.

S.L. Meyers, P. Mazur. China is waging a disinformation war against Hong Kong protesters. The New York Times. August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/08/13/world/asia/hong-kong-protests-china.html>

D. Selva, C. Nehring. Operation 'Denver': KGB and Stasi disinformation regarding AIDS. Sources and Methods, Wilson Center, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.wilsoncenter.org/blog-post/operation-denver-kgb-and-stasi-disinformation-regarding-aids>

H. Lin. The existential threat from cyber-enabled information warfare. The Bulletin of Atomic Scientists, June 28 2019. URL: <https://thebulletin.org/2019/06/the-existential-threat-from-cyber-enabled-information-warfare/>

U. Friedman. Here's what foreign interference will look like in 2020. The Atlantic, August 9, 2019. URL: <https://www.theatlantic.com/politics/archive/2019/08/foreign-election-interference-united-states/595741/>

J. Harding. Kremlin's 'information laundering': lie, manipulate, spread, change, spread again. To Inform is to Influence, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://toinformistoinfluence.com/2019/08/06/kremlins-information-laundering-lie-manipulate-spread-change-spread-again/>

T. Durden. 'We are watching Google very closely': Trump slams search giant for 'making sure he loses in 2020.' ZeroHedge, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://www.zerohedge.com/news/2019-08-06/we-are-watching-google-very-closely-trump-slams-search-giant-making-sure-he-loses>

F. Adkins, S. Hibbard. The coming automation of propaganda. War on the Rocks, August 6, 2019. URL: <https://warontherocks.com/2019/08/the-coming-automation-of-propaganda/>

M. Moore. Democracy hacked: how technology is destabilizing global politics. One World Publications, 2019, 336p. URL: <https://www.amazon.co.uk/Democracy-Hacked-Political-Turmoil-Information/dp/178607575X>

A. Grinberg. Controlling the narrative: how political warfare can influence policy. The Strategy Bridge, July 31, 2019. URL: <https://thestrategybridge.org/the-bridge/2018/7/31/controlling-the-narrative-how-political-warfare-can-influence-policy?fbclid=IwAR1xpfpK3CkX1SKnv2QEiPoWNijLCLYMgYzq9KmUO4b0PpyosaGXC6j8KkM>

P. Pomerantsev. The disinformation age: a revolution in propaganda. The Guardian, July 27, 2019. URL: <https://www.theguardian.com/books/2019/jul/27/the-disinformation-age-a-revolution-in-propaganda>

## 9. Analytical Studies

The big question: has terrorism ever achieved its aims? Encyclopedia.smartencyclopedia.eu, July 15, 2019. URL: <https://encyclopedia.smartencyclopedia.eu/2019/07/15/the-big-question-has-terrorism-ever-achieved-its-aims/>

J.D. Wright, Y. Khoo. Empirical perspectives on religion and violence. Contemporary Voices, May 10, 2019. URL: <https://cvir.st-andrews.ac.uk/articles/1482/>

G. van Vlieden. Etudes sur le terrorisme: nécessité d'une coopération entre chercheurs et journalistes. European Eye on Radicalization, July 15, 2019. URL: <https://eeradicalization.com/fr/4139/>

X. Raufer: 'La mondialisation du terrorisme, notamment islamiste, a été foudroyante. Sputnik France, YouTube, June 7, 2019. URL: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YT3wLpVISbs>

## 10. Terrorism Databases

INSCR Data Page. Center for Systemic Peace, 2019. URL: <http://www.systemicpeace.org/inscrdata.html>

Global conflict tracker. Council on Foreign Relations, August 7, 2019. URL: <https://www.cfr.org/interactive/global-conflict-tracker/?category=us&fbclid=IwAR38lcocA6DYdmNjzua1A4PeBg6WboysvEJXKoyxgCoWYMrZWvBAoTkbFjs>

Insight into targets: fifteen years of jihadist attacks in the West. The Hague: AIVD, July 29, 2019, 24p. URL: <https://english.aivd.nl/latest/news/2019/07/29/targets-of-jihadist-terrorism-an-overview-on-fifteen-years-of-attacks-in-the-west>

M. Roser, M. Nagdy, H. Ritchie. Terrorism. Our World in Data, January 2018. URL: <https://ourworldindata.org/terrorism>

Six months of explosive violence in 2019 examined: AOAVs explosive violence monitor (January-June 2019). AOAV, July 5, 2019. URL: <https://aoav.org.uk/2019/6-month-update/>

A closer look at how religious restrictions have risen around the world. Tenth annual report dives deeper into the ways government restrictions on religion and social hostilities involving religion have changed, from 2007 to 2017. PEW Forum, July 15, 2019. URL: [https://www.pewforum.org/2019/07/15/a-closer-look-at-how-religious-restrictions-have-risen-around-the-world/?mc\\_cid=c28284c7ed&mc\\_eid=0f3f21ac29](https://www.pewforum.org/2019/07/15/a-closer-look-at-how-religious-restrictions-have-risen-around-the-world/?mc_cid=c28284c7ed&mc_eid=0f3f21ac29)

Global study on homicide 2019. UNODC, 2019. URL: <https://www.unodc.org/unodc/en/data-and-analysis/global-study-on-homicide.html>

C. Scrimgeour. A review of significant incidents. Feb/19-May/19. Pool Re, July 2019. URL: <https://www.poolre.co.uk/wp-content/uploads/2019/06/Pool-Re-Frequency-Report-219-July-2019.pdf-FINAL.pdf>

Zhukov, Y.M., Davenport, C., Kostyuk, N. Introducing xSub: a new portal for cross national data on subnational violence. Journal of Peace Research, 2019. URL: <https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343319836697>

Death from above. Every Saudi coalition air raid on Yemen. Al Jazeera, March 25, 2019. URL: <https://interactive.aljazeera.com/aje/2018/Saudi-Arabia-air-raids-on-Yemen/index.html>

Terrorism Situation and Trend Report 2019 (TE-SAT). EUROPOL, June 27, 2019. URL: <https://www.europol.europa.eu/activities-services/main-reports/terrorism-situation-and-trend-report-2019-te-sat>

List of killings in the name of Islam. Last 30 days. The Religion of Peace, May 2019. URL: <https://www.thereligionofpeace.com/attacks/attacks.aspx?Yr=Last30>



## 11. *Specific, and National, Threat Assessments, Warnings*

A. Hutzler. Homeland security chief says domestic terrorism and white supremacy 'not only end lives, they degrade our society'. Newsweek, August 13, 2019. URL: <https://www.newsweek.com/homeland-security-chief-domestic-terrorism-white-supremacy-degrade-society-1454088>

E. Stephansen. PST bør vurderet trusselbilder på nytt. Nettavisen, August 12, 2019. URL: <https://www.nettavisen.no/nyheter/pst-bor-vurdere-trusselbildet-pa-nytt/3423826975.html>

New FBI warning. Says domestic violent extremists could be inspired by shootings. CBS News, August 5, 2019. URL: <https://www.cbsnews.com/video/fbi-issues-warning-on-domestic-terrorism/>

Z. Doffman. Warning over terrorist attacks using drones given by EU security chief. Forbes, August 4, 2019. URL: <https://www.forbes.com/sites/zakdoffman/2019/08/04/europes-security-chief-issues-dire-warning-on-terrorist-threat-from-drones/-272751b67ae4>

M. Dilworth. British Airways suspended all flights to Cairo 'because of a specific threat against a jet' amid fears lax airport security could lead to terror attack. Daily Mail Online, July 22, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7270811/British-Airways-suspended-flights-Cairo-bosses-feared-lax-airport-security.html>

AON. 2019 Risk Maps. URL; [https://www.riskmaps.aon.co.uk/?utm\\_source=ceros-link&utm\\_medium=storypage&utm\\_content=riskmaps-site&utm\\_campaign=riskmaps2019](https://www.riskmaps.aon.co.uk/?utm_source=ceros-link&utm_medium=storypage&utm_content=riskmaps-site&utm_campaign=riskmaps2019)

Terrorism Frequency 02/19. Pool Re, July 2019. URL: <https://www.poolre.co.uk/process-radicalisation-therefore-impact-terrorist-threat-uk-evolving-finds-pool-res-latest-terrorism-frequency-report/>

UN experts warn of the increasing threat from petty criminals who turn to terrorism. Homeland Security Today, July 10, 2019. URL: <https://www.hstoday.us/channels/global/un-experts-warn-of-the-increasing-threat-from-petty-criminals-who-turn-to-terrorism/>

Understanding the risks of terrorism. BBC Radio 4, June 30, 2019. URL: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/programmes/m0006dnh>

S. Borland. MI5 officer reveals UK is one of the safest countries in the world despite wave of terror attacks. Daily News Online, July 1, 2019. URL: <https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7199013/MI5-officer-reveals-UK-one-safest-countries-world-despite-wave-terror-attacks.html>

**About the Compiler:** *Berto Jongman* is Associate Editor of 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. He is a former senior Military Intelligence Analyst and currently serves as International Consultant on CBRN issues. A sociologist by training, he has also worked for civilian research institutes in Sweden and the Netherlands. Drs. Jongman was the recipient of the Golden Candle Award for his *World Conflict & Human Rights Maps*, published by PIOOM. He is editor of the volume 'Contemporary Genocides' (1996) and has also contributed to various editions of 'Political Terrorism', the award-winning handbook of terrorism research, edited by Alex P. Schmid.

---

**Conference Monitor/Calendar of Events**

(August – November 2019)

Compiled by Reinier Bergema

*The Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI), in its mission to provide a platform for academics and practitioners in the field of terrorism and counter-terrorism, compiles an online calendar, listing recent and upcoming academic and professional conferences, symposia and similar events that are directly or indirectly relevant to the readers of Perspectives on Terrorism. The calendar includes academic and (inter-) governmental conferences, professional expert meetings, civil society events and educational programs. The listed events are organised by a wide variety of governmental and non-governmental institutions, including several key (counter) terrorism research centres and institutes.*

*We encourage readers to contact the journal's Assistant Editor for Conference Monitoring, Reinier Bergema, and provide him with relevant information, preferably in the same format as the items listed below. Reinier Bergema can be reached at <[r.bergema@icct.nl](mailto:r.bergema@icct.nl)> or via Twitter: [@reinierbergema](https://twitter.com/reinierbergema).*

**August 2019****State of the Region 2019 Masterclass***Australian Strategic Policy Institute*

14 August, Canberra, Australia

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@aspi\\_org](#)**Yemen: The War and the Way Out***Carnegie Endowment for International Peace*

20 August, Beirut, Lebanon

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@CarnegieEndow](#)**Advanced Summer Programme: Preventing, Detecting and Responding to the Violent Extremist Threat***Leiden University & International Centre for Counter-Terrorism – The Hague*

19-23 August, The Hague, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@UniLeiden](#); [@ICCT\\_TheHague](#)**Advanced Summer Programme: Terrorism, Countering Terrorism and the Rule of Law***International Centre for Counter-Terrorism – The Hague & TMC Asser Institute*

26-30 August

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ICCT\\_TheHague](#); [@TMCAsser](#)**Bellingcat OSINT Workshop***Bellingcat*

26-30 August, Zurich, Switzerland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@bellingcat](#)**Seminar for Judges and Prosecutors on Anti-Money Laundering and Combating Terrorist Financing in Kazakhstan***Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE)*

27-28 August, Nur-Sultan, Kazakhstan

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@osce](#)

**Terrorism Risk Insurance Seminar***Australian Reinsurance Pool Cooperation*

29 August, Sydney, Australia

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a***Out of the Shadows: Shining a Light on Irregular Migration***Center for Strategic & International Studies*

29 August, Washington DC, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@csis](#)**Breakfast Seminar: The EU in the Sahel – From Good Intentions to Europe First?***Norwegian Institute of International Affairs*

29 August, Oslo, Norway

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@nupinytt](#)**September 2019****Tunisia and the Risks Facing the Region***Clingendael Institute*

2 September, The Hague, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@clingendaelorg](#)**3rd Cross-Sectoral and Cross-Pillar Meeting on Developing the Draft Work Plan to Implement the ASEAN Plan of Action to Prevent and Counter the Rise of Radicalisation and Violent Extremism 2018-2025***ASEAN*

2 September, Thailand

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ASEAN2019TH](#)**2019 OSCE Asian Conference***Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE)*

2-3 September, Tokyo, Japan

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@osce](#)**European Symposium on Societal Challenges in Computational Social Science***ETH Zürich*

2-4 September, Zürich, Switzerland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@eth\\_en](#)**Countering Terrorism Through Innovative Approaches and the Use of New and Emerging Technologies***United Nations Office of Counter-Terrorism*

3-4 September, Minsk, Belarus

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@un](#)**14<sup>th</sup> BISA US Foreign Policy Working Group: Annual Conference***The BISA US Foreign Policy Working Group*

4-5 September, Dublin, Ireland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@USFPgroup](#)

**International Academic Conference: Urban Security:  
Enhancing Security in an Urbanized World***Institute for Security, Defense and Peace*

4-6 September, Ohrid, Macedonia

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a***2019 General Conference***European Consortium for Political Research*

4-7 September, Wrocław, Poland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ecpr](#)**4th Postgraduate Conference: Current Themes in the Study of Terrorism and Political Violence***The Society for Terrorism Research*

6 September, Coventry, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@SocTerRes](#)**Post-ISIS Era: Regional and Global Implications**

North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO)

6-8 September, Washington DC, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@NATO](#)**Building a Multipolar World Order: The Role of BRICS in Large-Scale Armed Conflict**

International Institute for Strategic Studies

6 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@IISS\\_org](#)**Why People Radicalize? The Anatomy of Violent Extremism***Henry Jackson Society*

9 September, Westminster, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@HJS\\_Org](#)**“Changing Times, Changing Treason?” A Lecture by the New Independent Reviewer of Terrorism  
Legislation**

Royal United Services Institute (RUSI)

9 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RUSI\\_org](#)**ICT World Summit 2019: Terrorism 2020: Understand the Present, Prepare for the Future***International Institute for Counter-Terrorism*

9-12 September, Herzliya, Israel

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ICT\\_org](#)**Course: Counter Terrorism / Attack the Network (AtN)***NATO Centre of Expertise Defence Against Terrorism (COEDAT)*

9-13 September, Ankara, Turkey

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a***‘Chaos States’ and Local Order: Rethinking State-Building in Iraq and Yemen***Chatham House*

10 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ChathamHouse](#)



**RAN YOUNG Academy Session 3 - Challenges & Progress***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) YOUNG*

10-11 September, Barcelona, Spain

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Anti-Money Laundering: Are We Where We Want To Be?***Brookings Institute*

11 September, Washington DC, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@BrookingsInst](#)**18 Jahre 9/11 – Ist ein Ende des Kampfes gegen den Terror in Sicht?**

[Is an end of the fight against terrorism in sight?; in German]

*Online Propagandaforschung*

11 September, Mainz, Germany

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@OnPropFor](#)**Breakfast Briefing - How People Radicalise: The Anatomy of Violent Extremism***Royal United Services Institute (RUSI)*

11 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RUSI\\_org](#)**Jihadismus Online – Ideologische Hintergründe und Neue Erscheinungsformen [German]***Online Propagandaforschung*

11-12 September, Mainz, Germany

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@OnPropFor](#)**Expert Workshop for University Lecturers on Counter-Terrorism and Trafficking in Firearms***United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime*

11-12 September, Almaty, Kazakhstan

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@UNODC](#)**Disciples of the State? Religion and State-Building in the Former Ottoman World***Harvard Kennedy School Belfer Center*

12 September, Cambridge, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@BelferCenter](#)**The Red Queen Problem: Technology Start-ups and National Security***Royal United Services Institute (RUSI)*

12 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RUSI\\_org](#)**RAN Study Visit: Restorative Justice***Radicalisation Awareness Network*

12-13 September, Zagreb, Croatia

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**The Italian Political Science Conference (SISP 2019)***Società Italiana di Scienza Politica*

12-14 September, Lecce, Italy

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a*

**Transforming Security and Defence: A 21st Century Model***The Institute of International & European Affairs*

13 September, Dublin, Ireland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@iiea](#)**Mediating Ceasefires in Civil Wars***International Institute for Strategic Studies*

13 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@IISS\\_org](#)**ICT's Off-Site Training Weekend***International Institute for Counter-Terrorism*

13-15 September, Herzliya, Israel

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ICT\\_org](#)**Always the Same...Or Always Changing? Britain's Counter-Terrorism Prevent Strategy Under Review.***AVERT Research Network*

16 September, Melbourne, Australia

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@AvertResNet](#)**Understanding the Threat of ISIS in Central Asia***Chatham House*

17 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ChathamHouse](#)**The Challenges of Providing Humanitarian Aid in Fragile States and Conflict Zones***International Institute for Strategic Studies*

17 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@IISS\\_org](#)**Finland's Presidency of the Council of the EU's "Conference on Preventing Violent Extremism: Looking into the Future"***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) P&P; Finnish EU Presidency*

17-18 September, Helsinki, Finland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Building Military Capability, Developing New Partnerships and Protecting National Interests in an Uncertain World Order***The United Service Institution of India*

18 September, Delhi, India

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@USI\\_1870](#)**RESOLVE 2019 Global Forum: Resetting Priorities to Address Violent Extremist Threats***RESOLVE*

18 September, Washington DC, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@resolvenet](#)**Conference Panel at the European Society of Criminology - Transforming Higher Education for the Future Through Strengthened Cooperation Between Academia and the United Nations***United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime*

18-21 September, Ghent, Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@UNODC](#)

**Extremists Being Released from Prison: Community and Family Acceptance***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) P&P*

19 September, Helsinki, Finland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Radicalisering in België en Nederland. Kritische Perspectieven op Veiligheid en Geweld**

[Radicalisation in Belgium and the Netherlands: Critical Perspectives on Security and Violence, in Dutch]

*Egmont Institute*

19 September, Brussels, Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@Egmontinstitute](#)**Paradise Lost? Policing in the Age of Data Protection***Academy of European Law*

19-20 September, Copenhagen, Denmark

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ERATrier](#)**6<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Social Sciences (ICOSS 2019)***International Institute of Knowledge Management*

19-20 September, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a***Investigating Web 2.0: Collection, Analysis and Presentation of e-Evidence in Court***Academy of European Law*

23-24 September, Madrid, Spain

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ERATrier](#)**Youth Activist Forum: Engaging the OSCE to Address Racism and Xenophobia**

Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE)

23-25 September, Warsaw, Poland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@osce](#)**SAFE 2019: 8<sup>th</sup> International Conference on Safety and Security Engineering***Wessex Institute*

23-25 September, Ancona, Italy

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@wessexinstitute](#)**Steering Committee Meeting***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN)*

24 September, Brussels Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Webinar: The Foreign Fighter Phenomenon – Lessons From Trinidad and Tobago***Chatham House*

24 September, online

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ChathamHouse](#)**Book Talk: They Will Have to Die Now: Mosul and the Fall of the Caliphate***Harvard Kennedy School Belfer Center*

25 September, Cambridge, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@BelferCenter](#)**The Protection of Children in Armed Conflict***Chatham House*

25 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ChathamHouse](#)

**Preparation Remembrance Day 2020***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN)*

25 September, Brussels Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**4th CDCT Bureau meeting***Council of Europe Committee on Counter-Terrorism (CECT)*

26 September

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@COE\\_HRightsRLaw](#)**Book Talk: Preventing Palestine: A Political History from Camp David to Oslo***Harvard Kennedy School Belfer Center*

26 September, Cambridge, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@BelferCenter](#)**Delivering Aid in Fragile Settings: Challenges to Help the Most Vulnerable***Chatham House*

26 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ChathamHouse](#)**Member States' Workshop on Far-Right Extremism***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN)*

26-27 September, Brussels Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Coroners Society National Conference 2019: The Challenge of Terrorism***Coroners Society of England and Wales*

27 September, Essex, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a***Evaluating Outcomes in Fragile Contexts: Improving Research and Impact Assessment Approaches***Chatham House*

27 September, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ChathamHouse](#)**Course: Terrorist Use of WMD***NATO Centre of Expertise Defence Against Terrorism (COEDAT)*

30 September – 4 October, Ankara, Turkey

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a***Disarmament and Non-Proliferation of Weapons of Mass Destruction***Organization for the Prohibition of Chemical Weapons (OPCW) & TMC Asser Institute*

30 September – 4 October, The Hague, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@opcw](#); [@TMCAsser](#)**October 2019****Communications After an Attack and the Role of the Media***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) C&N*

1-2 October, Lisbon, Portugal

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)



**Troubled Refugee Children in the Classroom***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) EDU-He&SC*

3-4 October, Zagreb, Croatia

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**International Conference on Mental Health and Psychosocial Support in Crisis Situations**

Netherlands' Ministry of Foreign Trade and Development Cooperation

7-8 October, Amsterdam, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@MinBZ](#)**Congres Aanpak Radicalisering en Terrorismebestrijding**

[Congress on Dealing with Radicalisation and the Fight against Terrorism, in Dutch]

*Studiecentrum voor Bedrijf en Overheid*

8 October, The Hague, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a***Breakfast Briefing: Policing the UK in an Evolving Threat Landscape**

Royal United Services Institute (RUSI)

9 October, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RUSI\\_org](#)**7th Europol-INTERPOL Cybercrime Conference***EUROPOL*

9-11 October, The Hague, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@EUROPOL](#)**“The ISIS Files” with Rukmini Callimachi and Lorenzo Vidino***International Centre for Counter-Terrorism – The Hague (ICCT)**& George Washington University Program on Extremism (GWUPOE)*

10 October, The Hague, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ICCT\\_TheHague](#); [@gwupoe](#)**Leergang Terrorisme, Recht en Veiligheid**

[Course on Terrorism, Law and Security, in Dutch]

*Leiden University*

10-11 October; 31 October-1 November; 14-15 November; 28-29 November,

The Hague, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@UniLeiden](#)**Annual Conference on Countering Terrorism in the EU 2019**

Academy for European Law

10-11 October, Trier, Germany

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ERATrier](#)**Conference: Terrorism Experts Conference (TEC)***NATO Centre of Expertise Defence Against Terrorism (COEDAT)*

15-16 October, Ankara, Turkey

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a*

**Course: Terrorism and Media**

*NATO Centre of Expertise Defence Against Terrorism (COEDAT)*

15-16 October, Ankara, Turkey

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a*

**Illicit Financial Flows 2019: Accurately Mapping the Problem and Designing an Effective Response**

*Chatham House*

17 October, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ChathamHouse](#)

**Inaugural NASIH Conference**

*North American Society for Intelligence History*

20-21 October, Washington DC, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter:

**RAN Young Academy Session 4: How to Professionalise your Initiative**

*Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) YOUNG*

21-22 October, Berlin, Germany

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)

**International Symposium on Radicalization & Extremism**

*Center for Middle Eastern Strategic Studies (ORSAM)*

21-23 October, Ankara, Turkey

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@orsamtr](#)

**Cranfield University's Symposium on Countering Violent Extremism (CVE)**

*Cranfield University*

22-23 October, Swindon, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@CranfieldUni](#)

**RAN EXIT: Gender Issues in Exit Strategies**

*Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) EXit*

22-23 October, Rome, Italy

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)

**Megan Butler on Turning Technology Against Financial Crime**

*Royal United Services Institute (RUSI)*

23 October, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RUSI\\_org](#)

**Alienation vs. Integration**

*Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) H&SC*

23-24 October, Helsinki, Finland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)

**Dying too Young: Children and Small Arms**

*Stanford Freeman Spogli Institute for International Studies*

24 October, Stanford, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@FSISStanford](#)

**Member States' Workshop on Islamist Extremism***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) H&SC*

24-25 October, Berlin, Germany

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Bellingcat OSINT Workshop***Bellingcat*

28 October – 1 November, Copenhagen, Denmark

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@bellingcat](#)**November 2019****RAN High Level Conference***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN)*

4 November, Brussels, Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Policy & Practice Event: Evaluating Impact of Disengagement, Deradicalisation and Resocialisation Efforts***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN)*

7 November, Madrid, Spain

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Prevention of Radicalization to Terrorism: Regional Policy Responses and Risk Mitigation***United Nations Office of Counter-Terrorism*

7-8 November, Budapest, Hungary

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@un](#)**The Figure of the Terrorist in Literature, Film and Media***University of Zurich*

8-9 November, Zurich, Switzerland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@uzh\\_en](#)**Arms Control Conference and Experts Forum***Institute for National Security Studies & Konrad Adenauer Stiftung*

11-12 November, Tel Aviv, Israel

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@inssisrael](#); [@kasonline](#)**RAN LOCAL: When and How to Intervene – Specific Case Management***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) LOCAL*

13-14 November, Milan, Italy

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**RAN C&N: How to Make an Effective Campaign that is Reaching the Target Audience and Selling the Message***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) C&N*

14-15 November, Budapest, Hungary

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**RAN EDU: Challenges in Islamist Extremist Ideology in Schools***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) EDU*

14-15 November, Antwerp, Belgium

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)

**Water 2019: The New Oil?***Chatham House*

18 November, London, United Kingdom

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@ChathamHouse](#)**Course: Border Security, Refugees and CT***NATO Centre of Expertise Defence Against Terrorism (COEDAT)*

18-22 November, Ankara, Turkey

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a***European Academic Conference on Humanities and Social Sciences (WEI-HSS-Rome 2019)***West East Institute*

19-21 November, Rome, Italy

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a***VIII International Congress for the Victims of Terrorism***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN)*

20-21 November, Nice, France

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**14<sup>th</sup> Homeland Security Week***Institute for Defense and Government Advancement*

20-22 November, Washington DC, United States

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@DefenseInsights](#)**NISA Conference 2019: Old Wine, New Bottles?****The Transforming Discipline of Intelligence Collection***Netherlands Intelligence Studies Association*

21 November, The Hague, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@NISAssociation](#)**Verdiepingsleergang Terrorisme, Recht en Veiligheid**

[Advanced Course Terrorism, Law and Security, in Dutch]

*Leiden University*

21-22 November, 12-13 December, The Hague, The Netherlands

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@UniLeiden](#)**RAN P&P: What Can we Learn from Experiences with Different Prison Regimes for Radicalised/Terrorist Offenders so far?***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) P&P*

21-22 November, Lisbon, Portugal

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**IISS Manama Dialogue 2019***International Institute for Strategic Studies*

22-24 November, Bahrain

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@IISS\\_org](#)**Seminar: Defence Against Terrorism (Executive Level) Seminar***NATO Centre of Expertise Defence Against Terrorism (COEDAT)*

25-26 November, Ankara, Turkey

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: *n/a*



**European Intelligence and Security Informatics Conference (EISIC) 2019***University of Oulu*

26-27 November, Oulu, Finland

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@unioulu](#)**Need to Know IX: Intelligence and Major Political Change***International Centre for Defence and Security*

28-29 November, Tallinn, Estonia

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: n/a**RAN YF&C: Academy on 'Youth (work) online'***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) YF&C*

28-29 November, Copenhagen, Denmark

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**RAN POL: Information Sharing***Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) POL*

28-29 November, to be confirmed

Website: [visit](#) | Twitter: [@RANEurope](#)**Acknowledgement**

*Special thanks go to Berto Jongman, Alex Schmid and Agnes Venema for their suggestions and contributions to this conference calendar.*

**About the Compiler:** **Reinier Bergema** is a Research Fellow and Project Manager at the International Centre for Counter-Terrorism – The Hague (ICCT) and an Assistant Editor of 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. His research interests include, inter alia, radicalisation and Dutch (jihadist) foreign fighters.

## Announcement of the TRI Thesis Award 2018

The Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI) seeks to enhance the quality of research in the field of terrorism studies. For this purpose, TRI established in 2014 an annual award for the 'Best Doctoral Thesis in the Field of Terrorism- and Counter-Terrorism Studies'. The jury consists of Prof. Edwin Bakker (Leiden University), Prof. James J.F. Forest (University of Massachusetts at Lowell), Prof. Clark McCauley (Bryn Mawr College) and the undersigned. Among the submitted Ph.D. theses received by the jury at the end of March of this year, the jury identified three finalists and from these a winner. The winner receives an award of US \$ 1,000, while the other two finalists receive a Certificate of Achievement.

The jury has just awarded the prize for the best thesis submitted or defended in 2018 to

**Dr. Kenneth Patrick Reidy** for his thesis *'The Accidental Ambassadors: Implications of Benevolent Radicalization'* (University of Northumbria, Newcastle upon Tyne).

The other two finalists are:

**Dr. Caitlin E. Ambrozik**, author of *'Countering Violent Extremism Locally'* (Cornell University, N.Y.) and

**Dr. Simone M. Friis**, author of *'Virtual Violence: Militant Imagery, Online Communication and the Islamic State'* (University of Copenhagen).

The author of this year's winning thesis has summarised some of his findings in the opening article of the current issue of *Perspectives on Terrorism*. The Abstracts of the theses of the other two finalists can be found below in an Appendix.

The jury was impressed by the quality of the work of all three finalists. Dr. Ambrozik's thesis impressed the jury by its careful empirical analysis of the difficulties in implementing programmes to counter violent extremism. Dr. Friis broke new methodological ground by creating a sophisticated framework for the analysis of the visual propaganda of the Islamic State.

In the end, the jury decided to grant the award to Dr. Ken Reidy for the originality of his thesis. He conceptualised—and empirically tested—radicalisation as a vector which can go in a malevolent as well as a benevolent direction, the first ending in extremism and/or terrorism while the second manifesting itself, for instance, as 'aid-in-extremis', risking one's own life to save others as in the case of Muslim humanitarian aid workers in jihadist conflict theatres. As one member of the jury pointed out: 'This thesis can make a big contribution to preventing terrorism and perhaps also to de-radicalisation. It is not easy to prevent radicalisation to violence using moral and practical arguments; maybe it is easier to prevent radicalisation to violence by pointing to living examples of benevolent self-sacrifice for the victims militants claim to represent.' The jury was also impressed by Dr. Reidy's encyclopedic knowledge of the literature on radicalisation and jihadist terrorism.

On behalf of all members of the jury, the chairman congratulates the winner Dr. Reidy, and the two other finalists, Dr. Ambrozik and Dr. Friis for their achievement.

**About the Author:** Alex P. Schmid is Chairman of the TRI Award Jury.

### Appendix

**Abstract of Ph.D. Thesis of Caitlin E. Ambrozik 'Countering Violent Extremism Locally'** (Cornell University, N.Y., 2018).

In 2011, the Obama administration announced a national countering violent extremism (CVE) strategy, which tasked local communities to work together to design and implement their own CVE programs to help prevent

the threat of violent extremism. Seven years later, the majority of Americans do not know what “CVE” is and few programs exist at the local level. This project examines the U.S. approach to CVE and the challenges local stakeholders faced while attempting to design and implement “community-led” CVE programming. In examining these challenges, I explore why only some communities have responded to the federal government’s call for action to design and implement CVE programming and created what I term CVE governance networks. I find that three factors - community stakeholder interest in CVE, capacity to mobilize and facilitation- explain the variation in mobilization at the local level in the United States. However, the creation of a CVE governance network does not necessarily mean that the network will develop and implement CVE programs. Local community stakeholders face numerous challenges throughout the policymaking process, which ultimately hinders implementation efforts. Often, governance networks succumb to internal political conflicts that are fuelled by stakeholder disagreements over how CVE programming should be implemented within their communities. Given this, I find that networks with a local leader who is able to both facilitate coordination and make final implementation decisions tend to be more successful in implementing collaborative programming. Evidence from interviews and surveys of stakeholders involved in the CVE policymaking process lends support for my theory of local level collaborative policymaking and reveals the intricacies of the CVE policymaking process.

**Abstract of Ph.D. Thesis of Simone Molin Friis ‘Virtual Violence: Militant Imagery, Online Communication and the Islamic State’** (University of Copenhagen, 2018).

This dissertation concerns the Islamic State’s use of militant imagery and online communication. Militant groups have produced visual communication displaying and promoting violent methods as part of their political struggles for decades, if not centuries. Yet, in recent years, the transformation of the communication and information environment has introduced significant changes in how militant imagery functions on the global stage. Today, modern multiple media and digital technology provide militant groups with new opportunities for shaping their public image and reaching audiences across the globe through dynamic online networks. The Islamic State has exploited and accelerated the communicative possibilities of the Web 2.0 era as part of its violent political struggle. In many ways, the political significance of the Islamic State lies not only in the group’s territorial conquests, but also in its communicative and symbolic power and its ability to shape public imaginaries and reach a global audience through spectacular and violent imagery. Hence, the Islamic State provides a critical case for exploring the transforming security landscape in an increasingly interconnected, digital, and image-saturated world. To examine the Islamic State’s use of militant imagery and online communication, the dissertation conducts a problem-driven, multi-level analysis consisting of four sub-studies, which build on a mixed set of methods and data collection techniques. The first sub-study conducts a mapping of the overall characteristics of the Islamic State’s media campaign and online network, focusing on strategy, structure, output, and circulation style. The second sub-study examines the Islamic State’s use of public displays of violence, focusing on the group’s execution videos. The third sub-study addresses the debate on online radicalisation by exploring the Islamic State’s online mobilizing techniques aimed at European citizens. Finally, the fourth sub-study examines the measures aimed at countering the Islamic State’s online activities and discusses the strategic and democratic challenges of the fight against militant imagery in the digital age. Through these studies, the dissertation contributes to contemporary academic debates and policy issues on the role of imagery in contemporary security politics, the propaganda strategies of jihadist groups, the virtual dimension of mobilization to violence, and the role of online communication in contemporary warfare.

***N.B. The deadline for the next round of submissions (Ph.D. theses submitted or defended in 2019) for the annual TRI Thesis Award is 31 March 2020.***

## About *Perspectives on Terrorism*

*Perspectives on Terrorism* (PoT) is a joint publication of the Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI), headquartered in Vienna, Austria, and the Institute of Security and Global Affairs (ISGA) of Leiden University, Campus The Hague. PoT is published six times per year as a free, independent, scholarly peer-reviewed online journal available at <https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/perspectives-on-terrorism>.

PoT seeks to provide a platform for established scholars as well as academics and professionals entering the interdisciplinary fields of Terrorism-, Political Violence- and Conflict Studies.

The editors invite researchers and readers to:

- present their perspectives on the prevention of, and response to, terrorism and related forms of violent conflict;
- submit to the journal accounts of evidence-based, empirical scientific research and analyses;
- use the journal as a forum for debate and commentary on issues related to the above.

*Perspectives on Terrorism* has sometimes been characterised as ‘nontraditional’ in that it dispenses with some of the rigidities associated with commercial print journals. Topical articles can be published at short notice and reach, through the Internet, a much larger audience than subscription-fee based paper journals. Our on-line journal also offers contributors a higher degree of flexibility in terms of content, style and length of articles – but without compromising professional scholarly standards.

The journal's Research Notes, Special Correspondence, Op-Eds and other content are reviewed by members of the Editorial Team, while its Articles are peer-reviewed by outside academic experts and professionals. While aiming to be policy-relevant, PT does not support any partisan policies regarding (counter-) terrorism and waging conflicts. Impartiality, objectivity and accuracy are guiding principles that we require contributors to adhere to. They are responsible for the content of their contributions and retain the copyright of their publication.

### ***The Editorial Team of Perspectives on Terrorism consists of:***

Prof. em. Alex P. Schmid, Editor-in-Chief

Prof. James J.F. Forest, Co-Editor

M.Sc. Christine Boelema Robertus, Associate Editor for IT

Prof. Gregory Miller, Associate Editor

Dr. Rashmi Singh, Associate Editor

Dr. Tore Bjørgo, Associate Editor

Dr. John Morrison, Associate Editor

Dr. Bart Schuurman, Associate Editor

Dr. Aaron Y. Zelin, Associate Editor

Dr. Joshua Sinai, Books Reviews Editor

Dr. Judith Tinnes, Information Resources Editor

Drs. Berto Jongman, Associate Editor

Mrs. Jodi Moore, Editorial Assistant

Dr. Ryan Scrivens, Associate Editor for Theses

Mr. Reinier Bergema, Assistant Editor for Conference Monitoring